

Chaṭṭhasaṅgītipiṭakam

Suttantapiṭake Majjhimanikāye

# MAJJHIMAPANṆĀSAPĀḲI

---



Buddhavasṣe 2552

Marammavasse 1370

AD. 2008

Romanized from Myanmar version published in 1998

© Buddhasāsana Society

Pāḷi Series 10

First published in 2008 by Ministry of Religious Affairs

Yangon, Myanmar

# THE PĀLI ALPHABET IN BURMESE AND ROMAN CHARACTERS

## VOWELS

အ a    အာ ā    ဣ i    ဤ ī    ဥ u    ဦ ū    ဧ e    ဩ o

## CONSONANTS WITH VOWEL "A"

က ka    ခ kha    ဂ ga    ဃ gha    င ṇa  
 ဇ ca    ဆ cha    ဇ ja    ဈ jha    ဠ ña  
 ဋ ta    ဌ tha    ဒ da    ဝ dha    ဏ ṇa  
 တ ta    ထ tha    ဒ da    ဓ dha    န na  
 ပ pa    ဖ pha    ဗ ba    ဘ bha    မ ma  
 ယ ya    ရ ra    လ la    ဝ va    သ sa    ဟ ha    ဠ la    ၊ ṁ

## VOWELS IN COMBINATION

ာ = ā    ဲ = i    ဳ = ī    ဴ = u    ဵ = ū    ံ = e    ့ = o  
 က ka    ကာ kā    ကိ ki    ကိ kī    ကု ku    ကု kū    ကေ ke    ကော ko  
 ခ kha    ခါ khā    ခိ khi    ခိ khī    ခု khu    ခု khū    ခေ khe    ခေါ kho ...

## CONJUNCT-CONSONANTS

|        |         |         |         |         |         |
|--------|---------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| ကက kka | ယံ ṅgha | ကန ṇṭha | ဈာ dhya | လှ pla  | လှ lla  |
| ကွ kka | ဇ cca   | ကဏ ṇḍa  | ဇ dhva  | ဗ pba   | လှ lya  |
| ကျ kya | ဆ ccha  | ကဏ ṇṇa  | နိ nta  | ဘိ bbha | လှ lha  |
| ကြ kri | ဇ jja   | ကဏ ṇha  | နိ ntva | ဈ bya   | ဂ vha   |
| ကလ kla | ဇ jja   | ကတ tta  | နိ ntha | ဇ bra   | ဆ sta   |
| ကွ kva | ည ṇṇa   | ကတ ttha | နိ nda  | ဗ mpa   | ကြ strā |
| ဈ khya | ဗ ṇha   | ကတ tva  | နိ ndra | ဗ mpha  | သ္မ sna |
| ဇ khva | ဗ ṇca   | ကျ tya  | နိ ndha | ဗ mba   | သ္မ sya |
| ဂ gga  | ဆ ṇcha  | ကြ tra  | နိ nna  | ဗ mbha  | သ္မ ssa |
| ဗ ggha | ဗ ṇja   | ဒ dda   | ဈ nya   | ဗ mma   | သ္မ sma |
| ဈ gya  | ဗ ṇjha  | ဒ ddha  | နိ nha  | ဈ mya   | သ္မ sva |
| ဂ gra  | ဇ ṭta   | ဈ dya   | ဗ ppa   | ဗ mha   | ကွ hma  |
| က ṅka  | ဇ ṭtha  | ဒ dra   | ဗ ppha  | လှ yya  | ကွ hva  |
| န ṅkha | ဗ ḍḍa   | ဒ dva   | ဈ pya   | လှ yha  | ဠ lha   |
| ဂ ṅga  |         |         |         |         |         |

၁ ၂ ၃ ၄ ၅ ၆ ၇ ၈ ၉ ၁၀  
 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0

# Majjhimapaṇṇāsapāḷi

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

## 1. Gahapatiṅga

|                          |     |     |    |
|--------------------------|-----|-----|----|
| 1. Kandarakasutta        | ... | ... | 1  |
| 2. Aṭṭhakanāgarasutta    | ... | ... | 12 |
| 3. Sekhasutta            | ... | ... | 16 |
| 4. Potaliyasutta         | ... | ... | 22 |
| 5. Jīvakasutta           | ... | ... | 31 |
| 6. Upālisutta            | ... | ... | 35 |
| 7. Kukkuravatikasutta    | ... | ... | 50 |
| 8. Abhayarājakumārasutta | ... | ... | 54 |
| 9. Bahuvedanīyasutta     | ... | ... | 59 |
| 10. Apaṇṇakasutta        | ... | ... | 62 |
| Uddānagāthāyo            | ... | ... | 76 |

## 2. Bhikkhuvagga

|                                |     |     |     |
|--------------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| 1. Ambalaṭṭhikarāhulovādasutta | ... | ... | 77  |
| 2. Mahārāhulovādasutta         | ... | ... | 83  |
| 3. Cūḷamālukyasutta            | ... | ... | 89  |
| 4. Mahāmālukyasutta            | ... | ... | 95  |
| 5. Bhaddālisutta               | ... | ... | 100 |
| 6. Laṭṭhikopamasutta           | ... | ... | 111 |
| 7. Cātumasutta                 | ... | ... | 119 |
| 8. Naḷakapānasutta             | ... | ... | 125 |
| 9. Goliyānisutta               | ... | ... | 133 |
| 10. Kīṭāgirisutta              | ... | ... | 138 |
| Uddānagāthāyo                  | ... | ... | 147 |

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**3. Paribbājakavagga**

|                        |     |     |     |
|------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| 1. Tevijjavacchasutta  | ... | ... | 148 |
| 2. Aggivacchasutta     | ... | ... | 150 |
| 3. Mahāvacchasutta     | ... | ... | 156 |
| 4. Dīghanakhasutta     | ... | ... | 165 |
| 5. Māgaṇḍiyasutta      | ... | ... | 169 |
| 6. Sandakasutta        | ... | ... | 180 |
| 7. Mahāsakuludāyisutta | ... | ... | 194 |
| 8. Samaṇamuṇḍikasutta  | ... | ... | 214 |
| 9. Cūḷasakuludāyisutta | ... | ... | 221 |
| 10. Vekhanasasutta     | ... | ... | 231 |
| Uddānagāthāyo          | ... | ... | 235 |

**4. Rājavagga**

|                         |     |     |     |
|-------------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| 1. Ghaṭikārasutta       | ... | ... | 236 |
| 2. Raṭṭhapālasutta      | ... | ... | 244 |
| 3. Maghadevasutta       | ... | ... | 262 |
| 4. Madhurasutta         | ... | ... | 270 |
| 5. Bodhirājakumārasutta | ... | ... | 277 |
| 6. Aṅgulimālasutta      | ... | ... | 301 |
| 7. Piyaṇḍikasutta       | ... | ... | 309 |
| 8. Bāhitikasutta        | ... | ... | 314 |
| 9. Dhammacetiyasutta    | ... | ... | 320 |
| 10. Kaṇṇakatthalasutta  | ... | ... | 327 |
| Uddānagāthāyo           | ... | ... | 333 |

Mātikā

Piṭṭhaṅka

**5. Brāhmaṇavagga**

|                    |     |     |     |
|--------------------|-----|-----|-----|
| 1. Brahmāyusutta   | ... | ... | 334 |
| 2. Selasutta       | ... | ... | 347 |
| 3. Assalāyanasutta | ... | ... | 354 |
| 4. Ghoṭamukhasutta | ... | ... | 364 |
| 5. Caṅkīsutta      | ... | ... | 375 |
| 6. Esukārīsutta    | ... | ... | 388 |
| 7. Dhanañjānisutta | ... | ... | 395 |
| 8. Vāseṭṭhasutta   | ... | ... | 406 |
| 9. Subhasutta      | ... | ... | 413 |
| 10. Saṅgāraṇasutta | ... | ... | 424 |
| Uddānagāthāyo      | ... | ... | 439 |

**Majjhimaṇṇāsapālimātikā niṭṭhitā.**

# Majjhimanikāya

## Majjhimaṇṇāsapāli

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### 1. Gahapativagga

#### 1. Kandarakasutta

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho Pessa<sup>1</sup> ca hatthārohaputto Kandarako ca paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtvā Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Kandarako pana paribbājako Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ uthito kho Kandarako paribbājako tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā Bhagavantam etadavoca, “acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāvañcidaṃ bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṃgho paṭipādito. Yepi te bho Gotama ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā, tepi Bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ, seyyathāpi etarahi bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṃgho paṭipādito. Yepi te bho Gotama bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā, tepi Bhagavanto etaparamaṃ yeva sammā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṭipādessanti, seyyathāpi etarahi bhotā Gotamena sammā bhikkhusaṃgho paṭipādito”ti.

1. Pessa (Ka)

2. Sārāṇīyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Evametaṃ Kandaraka, evametaṃ Kandaraka, yepi te Kandaraka ahesuṃ atītamaddhānaṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā, tepi Bhagavanto etaparamaṃyeva sammā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṭipādesuṃ, seyyathāpi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṃgho paṭipādito. Yepi te Kandaraka bhavissanti anāgatamaddhānaṃ Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā, tepi Bhagavanto etaparamaṃyeva sammā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṭipādessanti, seyyathāpi etarahi mayā sammā bhikkhusaṃgho paṭipādito.

Santi hi Kandaraka bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṃghe arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, santi hi Kandaraka bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṃghe sekkhā santatasīlā santatavuttino nipakā nipakavuttino, te catūsu<sup>1</sup> satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā<sup>2</sup> viharanti. Katamesu catūsu, idha Kandaraka bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassanti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva supaññattā cime bhante Bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>3</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Mayampi hi bhante gihī odātavasanā kālena kālaṃ imesu catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā viharāma. Idha mayaṃ bhante kāye kāyānupassinō viharāma ātapino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ, vedanāsu vedanānupassinō viharāma ātapino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ,

1. Nipakavuttino catūsu (Sī)

2. Supaṭṭhitacittā (Sī, I, Ka)

3. Sokapariddavānaṃ (Sī, I)

citte cittānupassino viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ, dhammesu dhammānupassino viharāma ātāpino sampajānā satimanto vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ. Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāvañcidaṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ manussagahane evaṃ manussakasaṭe evaṃ manussasāṭheyye vattamāne sattānaṃ hitāhitaṃ jānāti. Gahanañhetāṃ bhante yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakañhetāṃ bhante yadidaṃ pasavo. Ahaṃ hi bhante pahomi hatthidammaṃ sāretuṃ, yāvatakena antarena campaṃ gatāgataṃ karissati, sabbāni tāni sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni vaṇkeyyāni jimheyyāni pātukarissati. Amhākaṃ pana bhante dāsāti vā Pessāti vā kammakarāti vā aññathāva kāyena samudācaranti, aññathāva vācāya, aññathāva nesaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāvañcidaṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ manussagahane evaṃ manussakasaṭe evaṃ manussasāṭheyye vattamāne sattānaṃ hitāhitaṃ jānāti. Gahanañhetāṃ bhante yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakañhetāṃ bhante yadidaṃ pasavo”ti.

4. Evametaṃ Pessa, evametaṃ Pessa, gahanañhetāṃ Pessa yadidaṃ manussā, uttānakañhetāṃ Pessa yadidaṃ pasavo. Cattārome Pessa puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro, idha Pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, idha pana Pessa ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, idha pana Pessa ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, idha pana Pessa ekacco puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto<sup>1</sup> sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ Pessa catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. Yopāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo

---

1. Sītībhūto (Sī, I, Ka)

paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, ayampi me puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. Yopāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, ayampi me puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ bhante puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayameva<sup>1</sup> me puggalo cittaṃ ārādhetīti.

5. Kasmā pana te Pessa ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ nārādhentīti. Yvāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. Yopāyaṃ bhante puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. Yopāyaṃ bhante puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so attānañca parañca sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ<sup>2</sup> ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ bhante puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā<sup>3</sup> viharati. So attānañca parañca sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ neva ātāpeti na paritāpehi, iminā<sup>3</sup> me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassadāni tvaṃ Pessa kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Pessa hatthārohaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

1. Ayaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkūle (Sī. I)

3-3. Viharati. Iminā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Pesse hatthārohaputte bhikkhū āmantesi “paṇḍito bhikkhave Pesse hatthārohaputto, mahāpaṇṇo bhikkhave Pesse hatthārohaputto, sace bhikkhave Pesse hatthārohaputto muhuttaṃ nisīdeyya, yāvassāhaṃ ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajissāmi<sup>1</sup>, mahatā atthena saṃyutto abhaviṣṣa, api ca bhikkhave ettāvataṃpi Pesse hatthārohaputto mahatā atthena saṃyutto”ti. Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇāthasādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha bhāssissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca—

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano<sup>2</sup>, na-ehibhaddantiko, natiṭṭhabhaddantiko<sup>3</sup>, nābhīhaṭaṃ, na uddissakataṃ, na nimantanāṃ sādīyati, so na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā<sup>4</sup> paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittīsu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko -pa- sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko, ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti -pa- sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti, ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti -pa- sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamāsikaṃ pariyāyabhattachojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmābhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, daddulabhakkho vā hoti, haṭabhakkho vā hoti, kaṇabhakkho vā hoti, ācāmabhakkho vā hoti, piññākabhakkho vā hoti, tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho

1. Vibhajāmi (Sī, I)

2. Hatthāvalekhano (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Na-ehibhaddantiko, natiṭṭhabhaddantiko (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Khaḷopimukhā (Sī)

vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇānipi dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti, chavadussānipi dhāreti, paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti, tirīṭānipi dhāreti, ajinampi dhāreti, ajinakkhipampi dhāreti, kusacīrampi dhāreti, vākacīrampi dhāreti, phalakacīrampi dhāreti, kesakambalampi dhāreti, vāḷakambalampi dhāreti, ulūkapakkhampi dhāreti, kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhakopi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭīkopi hoti ukkuṭīkappadhānamanuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayīkopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti<sup>1</sup>, sāyatatiyakaṃpi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuṇiko māgaviko luddo macchaghātaḥ cora coraghātaḥ goghātaḥ bandhanāgāriko, ye vā panaññepi keci kurūrakammantā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

9. Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā mahāsālo. So puratthimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ<sup>2</sup> kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhañjitvā magavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍuvamāno navaṃ santhāgāraṃ pavisati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritupalitāya seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissāya gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti, tena rājā yāpeti. Yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti, tena mahesī yāpeti. Yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti, tena brāhmaṇo purohito

1. Passa Ma 1 Mahāsīhanādasutte (111) piṭṭhe.

2. Sandhāgāraṃ (Ṭikā)

yāpeti. Yaṃ catutthasmim̐ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena aggim̐ juhati. Avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evamāha “ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, (ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya)<sup>1</sup> ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyā”<sup>2</sup>. Yepissa te honti dāsāti vā Pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samāraṇaṃ sabrahmaṇaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇaṃ paṇḍitaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim̐ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati, so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati “sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, yaṃnūnātaṃ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ”<sup>ti</sup>. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ

---

1. ( ) Natthi Sī-I-potthakesu.

2. Parihimsatthāya (Ka)

pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

11. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavadī bhūtavādī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī, nidhānavatim vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatim atthasaṃhitāṃ. So bījagāmaabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandha vilepana dhāraṇa maṇḍana vibhūsana tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavassavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khettaṭṭhupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā

paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti.

Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā<sup>1</sup> paṭivirato hoti.

Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa-ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti <sup>2</sup>.

So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. Evameva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

12. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenāṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenāṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

---

1. Sāviyogā (Syā, Kam, Ka) sāci kuṭilapariyāyo.

2. Passa Ma 1 Cūḷahatthipadopame (238) piṭṭhe.

13. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato (imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato)<sup>1</sup> iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamaṇam pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasa viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññi sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkucca cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

14. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsā nussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo

---

1. Passa Ma 1 Cūḷahatthipadopame (239) piṭṭhe.

vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampī jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, “amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

15. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vicīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upāvādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannāti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

16. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavaṃ samudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ

pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Kandarakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Aṭṭhakanāgarasutta

17. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtaṃ anupatto hoti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro yena Kukkuṭārāmo, yena aññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca “kahaṃ nu kho bhante āyasmā Ānando etarahi viharati, dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ taṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ”ti. Eso gahapati āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputte taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena Vesālī, yena Beluvagāmake, yena āyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

18. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “atthi nu kho bhante Ānanda tena

---

1. Veluvagāmake (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti”ti.

Atthi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

Katamo pana bhante Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

19. Idha gahapati bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “idampi kho paṭhamam jhānaṃ abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetaṃ. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetaṃ, tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhamman”ti pajānāti. So tattha tthito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttañceva cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. (1)

20. Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati idampi kho dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ abhisankhataṃ abhisāñcetaṃ -pa- anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. (2)

Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati idampi kho tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ -pa- anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. (3)

Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati idampi kho catutthaṃ jhānaṃ abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ -pa- anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. (4)

Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena<sup>2</sup> pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati “ayampi kho mettācetovimutti abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitā. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ, tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhamman”ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito -pa- anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. (5)

Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa- muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa- upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ phuritvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiritāṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati “ayampi kho upekkhācetovimutti abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitā. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ, tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhamman”ti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito -pa- anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. (6-7-8)

Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati “ayampi kho ākāsañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitā. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisāṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ,

1. Catutthiṃ (Sī, I)

2. Abyāpajjhena (Sī, Syā, I), abyāpajjena (Ka) Aṅguttaratikanipāṭaṭīkā oloketabbā.

tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti. So tattha ʒhito -pa- anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. (9)

Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ”ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati “ayampi kho viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpatti abhisāṇkhatā abhisāṇcetayitā. Yaṃ kho pana kiṇci abhisāṇkhatā abhisāṇcetayitaṃ, tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammanti pajānāti. So tattha ʒhito -pa- anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. (10)

Puna caparaṃ gahapati bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiṇci”ti ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṇcikkhati “ayampi kho ākiṇcaṇṇāyatanaṃ samāpatti abhisāṇkhatā abhisāṇcetayitā. Yaṃ kho pana kiṇci abhisāṇkhatā abhisāṇcetayitaṃ, tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhammaṇ”ti pajānāti. So tattha ʒhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammārāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho gahapati tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo akkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṇceva cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇa ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṇca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātīti. (11)

21. Evaṃ vutte Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “seyyathāpi bhante Ānanda puriso ekaṃva nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto sakideva ekādasā nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, evameva kho ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto sakideva<sup>1</sup> ekādasā amatadvārāni alatthaṃ bhāvanāya. Seyyathāpi bhante purisassa agāraṃ ekādasadvāraṃ, so tasmim agāre āditte ekamekenapi dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthim kātum, evameva kho ahaṃ bhante imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekenapi amatadvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānaṃ sotthim kātum. Imehi nāma bhante aññātittiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesissanti, kimaṅgaṃ<sup>2</sup> panāhaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa pūjaṃ na

---

1. Sakimdeva (Ka)

2. Kim (Si, I)

karissāmi”ti. Atha kho Dasamo gahapati Aṭṭhakanāgaro Pāṭaliputtakañca Vesālīkañca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātetvā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi, ekamekañca bhikkhuṃ paccekaṃ dussayugena acchādesi, āyasmantañca Ānandaṃ ticīvarena acchādesi, āyasmato ca Ānandassa pañcasatavihāraṃ kārāpesīti.

Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Sekhasutta

22. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Sakyānaṃ navāṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup> samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navāṃ santhāgāraṃ acirakāritaṃ<sup>3</sup> anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena, taṃ bhante Bhagavā paṭhamāṃ paribhuñjatu, Bhagavatā paṭhamāṃ paribhuttaṃ pacchā Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā paribhuñjissanti, tadassa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ veditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena navāṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā sabbasanthariṃ santhāgāraṃ<sup>4</sup> santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “sabbasanthariṃ santhataṃ bhante santhāgāraṃ āsanāni paññattāni, udakamaṇiko upaṭṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassadāni

1. Kapilavatthuvāsīnaṃ (Ka)

2. Anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Acirakāritaṃ hoti (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

4. Sabbasanthariṃ santhataṃ (Ka)

bhante Bhagavā kalam maññatī”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi. Bhikkhusaṅghopi kho pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimarim bhittim nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantamyeva purakkhatvā. Kāpilavatthavāpi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimarim bhittim nissāya pacchimābhimukhā nisīdimisu Bhagavantamyeva purakkhatvā. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakye bahudeva rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā āyasmantarim Ānandarim āmantesi “paṭibhātu tam Ānanda Kāpilavatthavānarim Sakyānarim sekho paṭipado<sup>1</sup>, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tamaham āyamissāmī”ti. “Evam bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Ata kho Bhagavā catugguṇam saṅghāṭim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyarim kappesi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uttānasaññarim manasi karitvā.

23. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Mahānāmarim sakkarim āmantesi—idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū hoti, jāgariyam anuyutto hoti, sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, catunnam jhānarim ābhicetasikānarim diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānarim nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī.

24. Kathaṇca Mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācaragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti. (1)

Kathaṇca Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako cakkhunā rūparim disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenarim cakkhundriyarim asaṃvutarim viharantarim

---

1. Paṭipado (Syā, Kam, Ka)

abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṁ, cakkhundriye saṁvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṁ sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandhaṁ ghāyitvā -pa-. Jivhāya rasaṁ sāyitvā -pa-. Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṁ phusitvā -pa-. Manasā dhammaṁ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyaṁ asaṁvutaṁ viharantaṁ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṁ, manindriye saṁvaram āpajjati. Evaṁ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti. (2)

Kathaṁca Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṁ āhāreti neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṁsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṁca vedanaṁ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṁca vedanaṁ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Evaṁ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti. (3)

Kathaṁca Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṁ anuyutto hoti. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako divasaṁ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṁ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamaṁ yāmaṁ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṁ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimaṁ yāmaṁ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṁ kappeti pāde pādaṁ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṁ manasi karitvā, ratthiyā pacchimaṁ yāmaṁ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṁ parisodheti. Evaṁ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṁ anuyutto hoti. (4)

25. Kathaṁca Mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṁ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahamaṁ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṁ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Hirimā hoti, hiriyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṁ akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ samāpattiyā. Ottappī hoti, ottappati

kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā<sup>1</sup> honti dhātā<sup>2</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakataṃpi cirabhāsitaṃpi saritā anussaritā. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. (5-11)

26. Kathaṇca Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. (12-15)

27. Yato kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako evaṃ sīlasampanno hoti, evaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, evaṃ bhojane mattaññū hoti, evaṃ jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, evaṃ sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho pāṭipado.

---

1. Bahū sutā (?)

2. Dhātā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhabbo abhinibbhidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tānāssu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni. Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya “aho vatime kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyū”ti. Atha kho bhabbāva te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ, evameva kho Mahānāma yato ariyasāvako evaṃ sīlasampanno hoti, evaṃ indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, evaṃ bhojane mattaññū hoti, evaṃ jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, evaṃ sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, evaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Ayamā vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako sekho pāṭipado. Apuccaṇḍatāya samāpanno bhabbo abhinibbhidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya.

28. Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anuttaraṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamma anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātīṃ dvepi jātīyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayamassa paṭhamābhinibbhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā. (1)

Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anuttaraṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamma dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayamassa dutiyābhinibbhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā. (2)

Sa kho so Mahānāma ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anuttaraṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamma āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayamassa tatiyābhinibbhidā hoti kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā. (3)

29. Yampi<sup>1</sup> Mahānāma ariyasāvako sīlasampanno hoti, idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. Yampi Mahānāma ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. Yampi Mahānāma ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. Yampi Mahānāma ariyasāvako jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. Yampi Mahānāma ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ. Yampi Mahānāma ariyasāvako catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, idampissa hoti caraṇasmiṃ.

Yañca kho Mahānāma ariyasāvako anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampissa hoti vijjāya. Yampi Mahānāma ariyasāvako dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampissa hoti vijjāya. Yampi Mahānāma ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāsacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampissa hoti vijjāya.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako vijjāsampanno itipi, caraṇasampanno itipi, vijjācaraṇasampanno itipi.

30. Brahmunāpesā Mahānāma Sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsītā—

Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmiṃ, ye gottapaṭisārino.

Vijjācaraṇasampanno, so seṭṭho devamānuseti.

Sā kho panesā Mahānāma brahmunā Sanaṅkumārena gāthā sugītā no duggītā, subhāsītā no dubbhāsītā, atthasamhitā no anatthasamhitā, anumatā Bhagavatāti.

---

1. Yampi kho (Ka)

Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhahitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “sādhū sādhu Ānanda, sādhu kho tvaṃ Ānanda Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ sekhaṃ pāṭipadaṃ abhāsī”ti.

Idamavocāysmā Ānando, samanunño sattā ahosi. Attamanā Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Sekhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Potaliyasutta

31. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅguttarāpesu viharati, Āpaṇaṃ nāma Aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvise, Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yenaññataro vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā<sup>1</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Potaliyopi kho gahapati sampannanivāsanapāvuraṇo<sup>2</sup> chattupāhanāhi<sup>3</sup> jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena so vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “saṃvijjanti kho gahapati āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Potaliyo gahapati “gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratī”ti kupito anattamano tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Bhagavā Potaliyaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca “saṃvijjanti kho gahapati āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Potaliyo gahapati “gahapativādena maṃ samaṇo Gotamo samudācaratī”ti kupito anattamano Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “tayidaṃ bho Gotama nacchannaṃ tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ gahapativādena samudācarasī”ti. Te hi te gahapati ākārā te

1. Ajjhogāhetvā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ), ajjhogāhitvā (I, Ka)

2. Pāvuraṇo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Chattupāhano (Ka)

liṅgā te nimittā yathā taṃ gahapatissāti. Tathā hi pana me bho Gotama sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā, sabbe vohārā samucchinnāti. Yathā kathaṃ pana te gahapati sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā, sabbe vohārā samucchinnāti. Idha me bho Gotama yaṃ ahosi dhanāṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ puttānaṃ dāyajjaṃ niyyātaṃ. Tatthāhaṃ anovādī anupavādī ghāsacchādanaparamo viharāmi. Evaṃ kho me<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama sabbe kammantā paṭikkhittā, sabbe vohārā samucchinnāti. Aññathā kho tvaṃ gahapati vohārasamucchedaṃ vadasi, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hotīti. Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hoti, sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedo hotīti. Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi.

32. Bhagavā etadavoca—aṭṭha kho ime gahapati dhammā ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha. Apāṇātipātaṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo, dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabbaṃ, saccavācaṃ<sup>2</sup> nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo, apisuṇaṃ vācaṃ nissāya pisuṇā vācā pahātabbā, agiddhiloḥhaṃ nissāya giddhiloḥho pahātabbo, anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo, akkodhūpāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhūpāyāso pahātabbo, anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo. Ime kho gahapati aṭṭha dhammā saṃkhittena vuttā, vitthārena avibhattā, ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattantīti. Ye me<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavatā aṭṭha dhammā saṃkhittena vuttā, vitthārena avibhattā, ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṃvattanti, sādhu me bhante Bhagavā ime aṭṭha dhamme vitthārena<sup>4</sup> vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

---

1. Evañca me (Syā), evaṃ me (Ka)

3. Ye me pana (Syā, Ka)

2. Saccāṃ vācaṃ (Syā)

4. Vitthāretvā (Ka)

33. “Apāṇātipātāṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu pāṇātipātī assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno. Ahañceva<sup>1</sup> kho pana pāṇātipātī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya pāṇātipātapaccayā, anuviccāpi maṃ viññū<sup>2</sup> garaheyyuṃ pāṇātipātapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā pāṇātipātapaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ pāṇātipāto. Ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. “Apāṇātipātāṃ nissāya pāṇātipāto pahātabbo”ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

34. “Dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabban”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu adinnādāyī assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno. Ahañceva kho pana adinnādāyī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya adinnādānapaccayā, anuviccāpi maṃ viññū garaheyyuṃ adinnādānapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā adinnādānapaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ adinnādānaṃ. Ye ca adinnādānapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, adinnādānaṃ paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. “Dinnādānaṃ nissāya adinnādānaṃ pahātabban”ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

35. “Saccavācaṃ nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu musāvādī assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno. Ahañceva kho pana musāvādī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya musāvādapaccayā, anuviccāpi maṃ viññū garaheyyuṃ musāvādapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā musāvādapaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ,

---

1. Ahañce (?)

2. Anuvicca viññū (Sī, Syā, I)

yadidaṃ musāvādo. Ye ca musāvādapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḷāhā, musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḷāhā na honti. “Saccavācaṃ nissāya musāvādo pahātabbo”ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

36. “Apisuṇaṃ vācaṃ nissāya pisuṇā vācā pahātabbā”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu pisuṇavāco assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno. Ahañceva kho pana pisuṇavāco assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya pisuṇāvācāpaccayā, anuviccāpi maṃ viññū garaheyyuṃ pisuṇāvācāpaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā pisuṇāvācāpaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ pisuṇā vācā. Ye ca pisuṇāvācāpaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḷāhā, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḷāhā na honti. “Apisuṇaṃ vācaṃ nissāya pisuṇā vācā pahātabbā”ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

37. “Agiddhilobhaṃ nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu giddhilobhī assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno. Ahañceva kho pana giddhilobhī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya giddhilobhapaccayā, anuviccāpi maṃ viññū garaheyyuṃ giddhilobhapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā giddhilobhapaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ giddhilobho. Ye ca giddhilobhapaccayā uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḷāhā, giddhilobhā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḷāhā na honti. “Agiddhilobhaṃ nissāya giddhilobho pahātabbo”ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

38. “Anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu nindārosī assaṃ,

tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno. Ahañceva kho pana nindārosī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya nindārosapaccayā, anuviccāpi maṃ viññū garaheyyuṃ nindārosapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā nindārosapaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ nindāroso. Ye ca nindārosapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, anindārosissa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. “Anindārosaṃ nissāya nindāroso pahātabbo”ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

39. “Akkodhūpāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhūpāyāso pahātabbo”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu kodhūpāyāsī assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno. Ahañceva kho pana kodhūpāyāsī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya kodhūpāyāsapaccayā, anuviccāpi maṃ viññū garaheyyuṃ kodhūpāyāsapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā kodhūpāyāsapaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ kodhūpāyāso. Ye ca kodhūpāyāsapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, akkodhūpāyāsissa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. “Akkodhūpāyāsaṃ nissāya kodhūpāyāso pahātabbo”ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

40. “Anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo”ti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yesaṃ kho ahaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ hetu atimānī assaṃ, tesāhaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya paṭipanno. Ahañceva kho pana atimānī assaṃ, attāpi maṃ upavadeyya atimānapaccayā, anuviccāpi maṃ viññū garaheyyuṃ atimānapaccayā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā atimānapaccayā. Etadeva kho pana saṃyojanaṃ etaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ, yadidaṃ atimāno. Ye ca atimānapaccayā uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, anatimānissa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti. “Anatimānaṃ nissāya atimāno pahātabbo”ti iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

41. Ime kho gahapati aṭṭha dhammā saṁkhittena vuttā, vitthārena vibhattā<sup>1</sup>, ye ariyassa vinaye vohārasamucchedāya saṁvattanti. Na tveva tāva ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti.

Yathā kathamā pana bhante ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hoti. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammam desetu, yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hotīti. Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukam manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti. “Evam bhante”ti kho Potaliyo gahapati Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

### Kāmādīnavakathā

42. Seyyathāpi gahapati kukkuro jighacchādubbalyapareto goghātakasūnam paccupaṭṭhito assa, tamenam dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā aṭṭhikaṅkalam sunikkantaṁ nikkantaṁ nimmaṁsam lohitaṁmakkhitaṁ upasumbheyya<sup>2</sup>. Tam kiṁ maññasi gahapati, api nu kho so kukkuro amum aṭṭhikaṅkalam sunikkantaṁ nikkantaṁ nimmaṁsam lohitaṁmakkhitaṁ palehanto jighacchādubbalyam paṭivineyyāti. No hetam bhante. Tam kissa hetu, adum hi bhante aṭṭhikaṅkalam sunikkantaṁ nikkantaṁ nimmaṁsam lohitaṁmakkhitaṁ, yāvadeva pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā<sup>3</sup>, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti. Evametaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya disvā yāyam upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, tam abhinivajjetvā yāyam upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tamevūpekkham bhāveti.

43. Seyyathāpi gahapati gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā maṁsapesiṁ ādāya uḍḍiyeyya<sup>4</sup>, tamenam gijjhāpi kaṅkāpi kulalāpi

1. Avibhattā (Syā, Ka)

2. Upacchubheyya (Sī, I), upacchūbheyya (Syā, Kam), upaccumbheyya (Ka)

3. Bahūpāyāsā (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

4. Uḍḍayeyya (Syā, I)

anupatitvā anupatitvā vitaccheyyūṃ vissajjeyyūṃ<sup>1</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, sace so gijjho vā kaṅko vā kulalo vā taṃ maṃsapesiṃ na khippameva paṭinissajjeyya. So tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti. Evaṃ bhante. Evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo”ti. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tamevūpekkhaṃ bhāveti.

44. Seyyathāpi gahapati puriso ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ ādāya paṭivātaṃ gacchayya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, sace so puriso taṃ ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ na khippameva paṭinissajjeyya. Tassa sā ādittā tiṇukkā hatthaṃ vā daheyya, bāhuṃ vā daheyya, aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ<sup>2</sup> daheyya. So tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti evaṃ bhante. Evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo”ti. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā -pa- tamevūpekkhaṃ bhāveti.

45. Seyyathāpi gahapati aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā pūrā aṅgārānaṃ vitacchikānaṃ vitadhūmānaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappaṭikkūlo, tamenāṃ dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyūṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, api nu so puriso iticiticeva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyāti. Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu, viditañhi bhante tassa purisassa “imaṃ cāhaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ papatissāmi, tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchissāmi, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ”ti. Evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo”ti. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā -pa- tamevūpekkhaṃ bhāveti.

1. Virājeyyūṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Daheyya. Aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ (Sī, I)

46. Seyyathāpi gahapati puriso supinakaṃ passeyya  
 ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam  
 pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakam, so paṭibuddho na kiñci paṭipasseyya<sup>1</sup>. Evameva  
 kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā  
 Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti -pa-  
 tamevūpekkham bhāveti.

47. Seyyathāpi gahapati puriso yācitakam bhogam yācitvā yānam vā<sup>2</sup>  
 poriseyyam<sup>3</sup> pavaramaṇikuṇḍalam, so tehi yācitakehi bhogehi purakkhato  
 parivuto antarāpaṇam paṭipajjeyya. Tamenam jano disvā evam vadeyya  
 “bhogī vata bho puriso, evam kira bhogino bhogāni bhuñjantī”ti. Tamenam  
 sāmikā yatta yattheva passeyyum, tattha tattheva sāni hareyyum. Tam kim  
 maññasi gahapati, alam nu kho tassa purisassa aññathattāyāti. Evam bhante.  
 Tam kissa hetu, sāmīno hi bhante sāni harantīti. Evameva kho gahapati  
 ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā  
 bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti -pa- tamevūpekkham  
 bhāveti.

48. Seyyathāpi gahapati gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre tibbo  
 vanasaṇḍo, tatrassa rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo<sup>4</sup> ca, na cassu  
 kānici phalāni bhūmiyam patitāni. Atha puriso āgaccheyya phalatthiko  
 phalagavesī phalapariyesanam caramāno. So tam vanasaṇḍam ajjhogāhetvā  
 tam rukkham passeyya sampannaphalañca upapannaphalañca. Tassa  
 evamassa “ayam kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, natthi ca  
 kānici phalāni bhūmiyam patitāni, jānāmi kho panāham rukkham ārohitum<sup>5</sup>.  
 Yamnūnāham imam rukkham ārohitvā yāvadatthañca khādeyyam,  
 ucchaṅgañca pūreyyam”ti. So tam rukkham ārohitvā yāvadatthañca  
 khādeyya, ucchaṅgañca pūreyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya phalatthiko  
 phalagavesī phalapariyesanam caramāno tiṇham kuṭhārim<sup>6</sup> ādāya, so tam  
 vanasaṇḍam

---

1. Passeyya (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

3. Poroseyyam (Sī, I, Ka), oro peyya (Syā, kam)

5. Āruhitum (Sī)

2. Yānam (Syā, Kam, I)

4. Uppannaphalo (Syā)

6. Kudhārim (Syā, Kam, Ka)

ajjhogāhetvā taṃ rukkhaṃ passeyya sampannaphalaṇca upapannaphalaṇca. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, natthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaṃ patitāni, na kho paṇāhaṃ jānāmi rukkhaṃ ārohituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ rukkhaṃ mūlato chetvā yāvadatthaṇca khādeyyaṃ, ucchaṅgaṇca pūreyyaṃ”ti. So taṃ rukkhaṃ mūlatova chindeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, amuko<sup>1</sup> yo so puriso paṭhamāṃ rukkhaṃ ārūḷo, sace so na khippameva oroheyya. Tassa so rukkho papatanto hatthaṃ vā bhañjeyya, pādaṃ vā bhañjeyya, aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ bhañjeyya. So tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti. Evaṃ bhante. Evameva kho gahapati ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati “rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhiyyo”ti. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā yāyaṃ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ abhinivajjetvā yāyaṃ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tamevūpekkhaṃ bhāveti.

49. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anuttaraṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamma anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ ekampi jātīm dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anuttaraṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamma dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako imaṃyeva anuttaraṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ āgamma āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ettāvataṃ kho gahapati ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ vohārasamucchedo hoti.

50. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, yathā ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo hoti, api nu tvaṃ evarūpaṃ vohārasamucchedaṃ attani samanupassasīti. Ko cāhaṃ bhante, ko ca ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedo. Ārakā ahaṃ bhante ariyassa vinaye sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam vohārasamucchedā. Mayaṃ hi bhante pubbe aññatitthiye paribbājake anājānīyeva samāne ājānīyāti amaññimhā, anājānīyeva samāne ājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojimha, anājānīyeva samāne ājānīyaṭhāne ṭhapimha. Bhikkhū pana mayaṃ bhante ājānīyeva samāne anājānīyāti amaññimha, ājānīyeva samāne anājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojimha, ājānīyeva samāne anājānīyaṭhāne ṭhapimha. Idāni pana mayaṃ bhante aññatitthiye paribbājake anājānīyeva samāne anājānīyāti jānissāma, anājānīyeva samāne anājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojessāma, anājānīyeva samāne anājānīyaṭhāne ṭhapessāma. Bhikkhū pana mayaṃ bhante ājānīyeva samāne ājānīyāti jānissāma, ājānīyeva samāne ājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojessāma, ājānīyeva samāne ājānīyaṭhāne ṭhapessāma. Ajanesi vata me bhante Bhagavā samaṇesu samaṇappemaṃ samaṇesu samaṇappasādaṃ samaṇesu samaṇagāravaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ kho bhante Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṃghaṃca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

Potaliyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catuttham.

## 5. Jīvakasutta

51. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa ambavane. Atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ bhante ‘samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhanti<sup>1</sup>, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakataṃ<sup>2</sup> maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccamman’ti. Ye te bhante evamāhaṃsu ‘samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccamman’ti. Kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati”ti.

52. Ye te Jīvaka evamāhaṃsu “samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhanti, taṃ samaṇo Gotamo jānaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccamman’ti. Na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca maṃ te asatā abhūtena. Tīhi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhoganti vadāmi diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ parisāṅkitaṃ, imehi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka tīhi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ aparibhoganti vadāmi. Tīhi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhoganti vadāmi adiṭṭhaṃ asutaṃ parisāṅkitaṃ, imehi kho ahaṃ Jīvaka tīhi ṭhānehi maṃsaṃ paribhoganti vadāmi.

53. Idha Jīvaka bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati, tamenam gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhattenā nimanteti, ākaṅkhamāno<sup>3</sup> Jīvaka bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tamenam so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā pañītena piṇḍapātena parivisati, tassa na evaṃ hoti “sādhū vata māyaṃ<sup>4</sup> gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā pañītena

---

1. Ārambhanti (Ka)

3. Ākaṅkhamāno (Syā, Kaṇ)

2. Uddissakaṭaṃ (Sī, I)

4. Maṃ + ayaṃ = māyaṃ.

piṇḍapātena pariviseyyā”ti. “Aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā āyatimpi evarūpena paṇītena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyā”ti evampissa na hoti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito<sup>1</sup> amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>2</sup> ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Jīvaka, api nu so bhikkhu tasmim samaye attabyābādhāya vā ceteti, parabyābādhāya vā ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāya vā cetetīti. No hetam bhante. Nanu so Jīvaka bhikkhu tasmim samaye anavajjamyeva āhāraṃ āhāretīti. Evaṃ bhante, sutam metam bhante “brahmā mettāvihārī”ti, taṃ me idam bhante Bhagavā sakkhidiṭṭho, Bhagavā hi bhante mettāvihārīti. Yena kho Jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena byāpādavā assa, so rāgo so doso so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṃkato<sup>3</sup>, āyatim anuppādadhammo. Sace kho te Jīvaka idam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ “anujānāmi te etan”ti. Etadeva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

54. Idha Jīvaka bhikkhu aññataram gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, so karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa- muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa- upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Tamenam gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā svātanāya bhātena nimanteti, ākaṅkhamānova Jīvaka bhikkhu adhivāseti. So tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nivesanam tenupasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdati. Tamenam so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena parivisati, tassa na evam hoti “sādhu vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā paṇītena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyā”ti. “Aho vata māyaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā

---

1. Agadhito (Syā, Kam, Ka)

2. Anajjhāpanno (Syā, Kam, Ka)

3. Anabhāvakato (Sī, I), anabhāvaṃkato (Syā, Kam)

4. Bhāsitaṃ (Syā)

āyatimpi evarūpena paṇītena piṇḍapātena pariviseyyā”ti evampissa na hoti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Jīvaka, api nu so bhikkhu tasmim samaye attabyābādhāya vā ceteti, parabyābādhāya vā ceteti, ubhayabyābādhāya vā cetetīti. No hetam bhante. Nanu so Jīvaka bhikkhu tasmim samaye anavajjamyeva āhāraṃ āhāretīti. Evaṃ bhante, sutam metam bhante “brahmā upekkhāvihārī”ti, taṃ me idam bhante Bhagavā sakkhidiṭṭho, Bhagavā hi bhante upekkhāvihārīti. Yena kho Jīvaka rāgena yena dosena yena mohena vihesavā assa, arativā assa, paṭighavā assa. So rāgo so doso so moho Tathāgahassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo, sace kho te Jīvaka idam sandhāya bhāsitaṃ “anujānāmi te etan”ti. Etadeva kho pana me bhante sandhāya bhāsitaṃ.

55. Yo kho Jīvaka Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhati, so pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. Yampi so gahapati evamāha “gacchatha amukaṃ nāma pāṇaṃ ānethā”ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. Yampi so pāṇo galappaveṭṭhakena<sup>1</sup> ānīyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. Yampi so evamāha “gacchatha imam pāṇaṃ ārabhathā”ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. Yampi so pāṇo ārabhiyamāno dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, iminā catutthena ṭhānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. Yampi so Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā akappiyena āsādeti, iminā pañcamena ṭhānena bahum apuññaṃ pasavati. Yo kho Jīvaka Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā uddissa pāṇaṃ ārabhati, so imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi bahum apuññaṃ pasavatīti.

Evaṃ vutte Jīvako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etadavoca  
“acchariyam bhante, abbhutam bhante, kappiyam vata bhante bhikkhū  
āhāraṃ

---

1. Galappavedhakena (bahūsu)

āhārenti, anavajjam vata bhante bhikkhū āhāraṃ āhārenti, abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

Jivakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Upālisutta

56. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto<sup>1</sup> Nālandāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhapaṇḍitaṃ saddhiṃ. Atha kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho Nālandāyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Pāvārikambavanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭhaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “saṃvijjanti kho Tapassi<sup>2</sup> āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho aññatarāṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭhaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “kati pana Tapassi Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto kammāni paññapeti pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā”ti. Na kho āvuso Gotama āciṇṇaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa “kammaṃ kamman”ti paññapetuṃ, “daṇḍaṃ daṇḍan”ti kho āvuso Gotama āciṇṇaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa paññapetunti. Kati pana Tapassi Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto daṇḍāni paññapeti pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyāti. Tīhi kho āvuso Gotama Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto daṇḍāni paññapeti pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyāti. Seyyathidaṃ, kāyadaṇḍaṃ vacīdaṇḍaṃ manodaṇḍanti. Kiṃ pana Tapassi aññadeva kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacīdaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍanti. Aññadeva āvuso Gotama kāyadaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ vacīdaṇḍaṃ aññaṃ manodaṇḍanti. Imesaṃ pana Tapassi tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ katamaṃ daṇḍaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññapeti pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ

1. Nāthaputto (Sī), Nāṭaputto (I)

2. Dīghatapassī (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

pavattiyā, yadi vā kāyadaṇḍaṃ yadi vā vacīdaṇḍaṃ yadi vā manodaṇḍanti. Imesaṃ kho āvuso Gotama tiṇṇaṃ daṇḍānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ kāyadaṇḍaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpeti pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍaṃ no tathā manodaṇḍanti. “Kāyadaṇḍaṃ”ti Tapassi vadesi? “Kāyadaṇḍaṃ”ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. “Kāyadaṇḍaṃ”ti Tapassi vadesi? “Kāyadaṇḍaṃ”ti āvuso Gotama vadāmi. “Kāyadaṇḍaṃ”ti Tapassi vadesi? “Kāyadaṇḍaṃ”ti āvuso Gotama vadāmīti. Itiha Bhagavā Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭhaṃ imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ yāvatatīyakaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpesi.

57. Evaṃ vutte Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “tvaṃ paṇāvuso Gotama kati daṇḍāni paññāpesi pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā”ti. Na kho Tapassi āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatassa “daṇḍaṃ daṇḍaṃ”ti paññāpetuṃ, “kammaṃ kamman”ti kho Tapassi āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatassa paññāpetunti. Tvaṃ paṇāvuso Gotama kati kammāni paññāpesi pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā. Tīṇi kho ahaṃ Tapassi kammāni paññāpemi pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, seyyathidaṃ, kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammanti. Kiṃ paṇāvuso Gotama aññadeva kāyakammaṃ aññaṃ vacīkammaṃ aññaṃ manokammanti. Aññadeva Tapassi kāyakammaṃ aññaṃ vacīkammaṃ aññaṃ manokammanti. Imesaṃ paṇāvuso Gotama tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ katamaṃ kammaṃ mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpesi pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, yadi vā kāyakammaṃ yadi vā vacīkammaṃ yadi vā manokammanti. Imesaṃ kho ahaṃ Tapassi tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ evaṃ paṭivibhattānaṃ evaṃ paṭivisiṭṭhānaṃ manokammaṃ mahāsāvajjatarāṃ paññāpemi pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā kāyakammaṃ, no tathā vacīkammanti. “Manokammaṃ”ti āvuso Gotama vadesi? “Manokammaṃ”ti Tapassi vadāmi. “Manokammaṃ”ti āvuso Gotama vadesi? “Manokammaṃ”ti Tapassi vadāmi. “Manokammaṃ”ti āvuso Gotama vadesi? “Manokammaṃ”ti Tapassi vadāmīti. Itiha Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho Bhagavantaṃ imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ yāvatatīyakaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami.

58. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto mahatiyā gihiparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti Bālakiniyā parisāya Upālipamukhāya. Addasā kho Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto Dīghatapassim Nigaṇṭhaṃ dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna Dīghatapassim Nigaṇṭhaṃ etadavoca “handa kuto nu tvaṃ Tapassi āgacchasi divā divassā”ti. Ito hi kho ahaṃ bhante āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikāti. Ahu pana te Tapassi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. Ahu kho me bhante samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. Yathā kathaṃ pana te Tapassi ahu samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. Atha kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto Dīghatapassim Nigaṇṭhaṃ etadavoca “sādhu sādhu Tapassi, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsanaṃ ājānanta, evameva Dīghatapassinā Nigaṇṭhena samaṇassa Gotamassa byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo, no tathā manodaṇḍo”ti.

59. Evaṃ vutte Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “sādhu sādhu bhante Dīghatapassī<sup>1</sup>, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsanaṃ ājānanta, evamevaṃ bhadanta Tapassinā samaṇassa Gotamassa byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo, no tathā manodaṇḍo. Handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmim kathāvatthusmim vādaṃ āropessāmi. Sace me samaṇo Gotamo tathā patiṭṭhahissati, yathā bhadanta Tapassinā patiṭṭhāpitaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso dīghalomikaṃ eḷakaṃ lomesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya. Evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi

---

1. Tapassī (Sī, I)

samparikaḍḍhissāmi. Seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikākammakāro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākilañjaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya. Evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi. Seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vālaṃ<sup>1</sup> kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nipphoṭeyya<sup>2</sup>. Evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhunissāmi niddunissāmi nipphoṭessāmi. Seyyathāpi nāma kuñjaro saṭṭhihāyano gambhīraṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā sāṇadhovikaṃ nāma kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷati. Evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ sāṇadhovikaṃ maññe kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷissāmi. Handa cāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropessāmi”ti. Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi, ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ, Dīghatapassī vā Nigaṇṭho, tvaṃ vāti.

60. Evaṃ vutte Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “na kho metaṃ bhante ruccati, yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī āvaṭṭaniṃ. Māyaṃ jānāti, yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti”ti. Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso, yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmiṃ kathāvatthusmiṃ vādaṃ āropehi, ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ, Dīghatapassī vā Nigaṇṭho, tvaṃ vāti. Dutiyampi kho Dīghatapassī -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “na kho metaṃ bhante ruccati, yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya, samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti, yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti”ti. Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ Tapassi anavakāso, yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa

---

1. Thālaṃ (Ka) 2. Nicchādeyya (Sī, I, Ka), nicchāṭeyya (Ka), nipphoṭeyya (Syā, Kam)

sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Tānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upāliṣṣa gahapatiṣṣa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Gaccha tvaṃ gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa imasmim̐ kathāvatthusmim̐ vādaṃ āropehi, ahaṃ vā hi gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyyaṃ, Dīghatapassī vā Nigaṇṭho, tvaṃ vāti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Pāvārikambavanaṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “āgamā nu khvidha bhante Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho”ti. Āgamā khvidha gahapati Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭhoti. Ahu kho pana te bhante Dīghatapassinā Nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. Ahu kho me gahapati Dīghatapassinā Nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. Yathā kathaṃ pana te bhante ahu Dīghatapassinā Nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yāvatako ahosi Dīghatapassinā Nigaṇṭhena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Upāliṣṣa gahapatiṣṣa ārocesi.

61. Evaṃ vutte Upāli gahapati Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sādhu sādhu bhante Tapassī, yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsaṇaṃ ājānanta, evamevaṃ Dīghatapassinā Nigaṇṭhena Bhagavato byākataṃ, kiṃ hi sobhati chavo manodaṇḍo imassa evaṃ oḷārikassa kāyadaṇḍassa upanidhāya, atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṣa kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṣa pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo, no tathā manodaṇḍoti. Sace kho tvaṃ gahapati sacce paṭiṭṭhāya manteyyāsi, siyā no ettha kathāsallāpoti. Sacce ahaṃ bhante paṭiṭṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpoti.

62. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, idhassa Nigaṇṭho ābādhiko dukkhito bālhaḡilāno sītodakapaṭikkhitto uṇhodakapaṭisevī, so sītodakaṃ alabhamāno kālaṅkareyya, imassa pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto katthūpapattim̐ paññāpetīti. Atthi bhante manosattā nāma devā, tattha so upapajjati. Taṃ kissa hetu. Asu hi

bhante manopaṭibaddho kālaṅkarotīti. Manasi karohi gahapati<sup>1</sup>, manasi karitvā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimam, pacchimena vā purimam, bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā “sacce aham bhante paṭiṭṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo”ti. Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evamāha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo, no tathā manodaṇḍoti.

63. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, idhassa Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto sabbavāriyāritto sabbavāriyutto sabbavāridhuto sabbavāriphuṭo, so abhikkamanto paṭikkamanto bahū khuddake pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādeti, imassa pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto kaṃ vipākaṃ paññāpetīti. Asañcetanikaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto no mahāsāvajjaṃ paññāpetīti. Sace pana gahapati cetetīti. Mahāsāvajjaṃ bhante hotīti. Cetanaṃ pana gahapati Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto kismiṃ paññāpetīti. Manodaṇḍasmiṃ bhanteti. Manasi karohi gahapati, manasi karitvā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimam, pacchimena vā purimam, bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā “sacce aham bhante paṭiṭṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo”ti. Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evamāha, atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo, no tathā manodaṇḍoti.

64. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, ayaṃ Nāḷandā iddhā ceva phītā ca bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussāti. Evaṃ bhante ayaṃ Nāḷandā iddhā ceva phītā ca bahujaṇā ākiṇṇamanussāti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, idha puriso āgaccheyya ukkhittāsiko, so evaṃ vadeyya “aham yāvatikā imissā Nāḷandāya pāṇā, te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttaṇa ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ karissāmi”ti, taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, pahoti nu kho so puriso yāvatikā imissā Nāḷandāya pāṇā, te ekena khaṇena ekena

---

1. Gahapati gahapati manasi karohi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ), gahapati manasi karohi (Ka), gahapati gahapati (I)

muhuttena ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kātunti. Dasapi bhante purisā vīsaṃpi bhante purisā tiṃsaṃpi bhante purisā cattārīsaṃpi bhante purisā paññāsaṃpi bhante purisā nappahonti yāvatikā imissā Nāḷandāya pāṇā, te ekena khaṇena ekena muhuttena ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kātun, kiṃ hi sobhati eko chavo purisoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, idha āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, so evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ imaṃ Nāḷandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ karissāmi”ti, taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, pahoti nu kho so samaṇo vābrāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto imaṃ Nāḷandaṃ ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ kātunti. Dasapi bhante Nāḷandā vīsaṃpi Nāḷandā tiṃsaṃpi nāḷandā cattārīsaṃpi Nāḷandā paññāsaṃpi Nāḷandā pahoti so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto ekena manopadosena bhasmaṃ kātun, kiṃ hi sobhati ekā chavā Nāḷandāti. Manasi karoḥi gahapati, manasi karitvā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā purimaṃ, bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā “sacce ahaṃ bhante paṭiṭṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo”ti. Kiñcāpi bhante Bhagavā evamaḥa, atha kho kāyadaṇḍova mahāsāvajjataro pāpassa kammaṃ kiriyāya pāpassa kammaṃ pavattiyā, no tathā vacīdaṇḍo, no tathā manodaṇḍoti.

65. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, suttaṃ te Daṇḍakīraññaṃ<sup>1</sup> Kāliṅgāraññaṃ Majjhāraññaṃ<sup>2</sup> Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtaṃ. Evaṃ bhante, suttaṃ me Daṇḍakīraññaṃ Kāliṅgāraññaṃ Majjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati, kinti te suttaṃ, kena taṃ Daṇḍakīraññaṃ Kāliṅgāraññaṃ Majjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtaṃ. Suttaṃ metaṃ bhante isīnaṃ manopadosena taṃ Daṇḍakīraññaṃ Kāliṅgāraññaṃ Majjhāraññaṃ Mātāṅgāraññaṃ araññaṃ araññabhūtaṃ. Manasi karoḥi gahapati, manasi karitvā kho gahapati byākarohi, na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā purimaṃ, bhāsītā kho pana te gahapati esā vācā “sacce ahaṃ bhante paṭiṭṭhāya mantessāmi, hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo”ti.

---

1. Daṇḍakāraññaṃ (Sī, I)

2. Mejjhāraññaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

66. Purimenevāhaṃ bhante opammena Bhagavato attamano abhiraddho, api cāhaṃ imāni Bhagavato vicitrāni pañhapaṭibhānāni sotukāmo evāhaṃ Bhagavantam paccanikaṃ kātabbam amaññissam. Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti”ti, evamevaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghaṃca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

67. Anuviccakāraṃ kho gahapati karoḥi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. Imināpāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyoso mattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evamāha “anuviccakāraṃ kho gahapati karoḥi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotī”ti, maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ Nālandaṃ paṭakaṃ parihareyyuṃ “Upāli amhākaṃ gahapati sāvakattaṃ upagato”ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evamāha “anuviccakāraṃ kho gahapati karoḥi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotī”ti. Esāhaṃ bhante dutiyampi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghaṃca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

68. Dīgharattaṃ kho te gahapati Nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbam maññeyyāsīti. Imināpāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyoso mattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evamāha “dīgharattaṃ kho te gahapati Nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbam maññeyyāsī”ti. Sutaṃ metam bhante samaṇo Gotamo evamāha “mayhameva dānaṃ dātabbam, nāññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam, mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam, nāññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dānaṃ dātabbam, mayhameva dinnam mahapphalaṃ, nāññesaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ, mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ, nāññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ”ti, atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesupi dāne samādapeti, api ca bhante mayamettha kālāṃ jānissāma, esāhaṃ bhante tatiyampi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghaṃca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti.

69. Atha kho Bhagavā Upālissa gahapatissa anupubbim katham<sup>1</sup> kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, dānakatham, sīlakatham saggakatham kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Upāliṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ, seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva Upālissa gahapatissa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti. Atha kho Upāli gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā”ti. Yassadāni tvaṃ gahapati kālaṃ maññasīti.

70. Atha kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi “ajjatagge samma dovārika āvaraṃ dvāraṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ Nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Sace koci Nigaṇṭho āgacchatī, tamenāṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi ‘tiṭṭha bhante mā pāvīsi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ Nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho, ettheva tiṭṭha, ettheva te āharissanti’ti”. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paccassosi.

71. Assosi kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho “Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato”ti. Atha kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ bhante Upāli kira gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato”ti. Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ

---

1. Ānupubbikathaṃ (Sī), ānupubbikathaṃ (I), anupubbikathaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

Tapassi anavakāso, yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. Dutiyampi kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca, suttaṃ mettaṃ bhante -pa- Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. Handāhaṃ bhante gacchāmi, yāva jānāmi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā noti. Gaccha tvaṃ Tapassi jānāhi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā noti.

72. Atha kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho yena Upālissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho dovāriko Dīghatapassim Nigaṇṭhaṃ dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna Dīghatapassim Nigaṇṭhaṃ etadavoca “tiṭṭha bhante mā pāvisi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ Nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho, ettheva tiṭṭha, ettheva te āharissanti”ti. “Na me āvuso piṇḍakena attho”ti vatvā tato paṭinivattitvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “saccaṃyeva kho bhante yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, etaṃ kho te ahaṃ bhante nālatthaṃ, ‘na kho me bhante ruccati, yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropeyya. Samaṇo hi bhante Gotamo māyāvī āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti, yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti”ti. Āvaṭṭo kho te bhante Upāli gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyā”ti. Atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ tapassi anavakāso, yaṃ Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyya. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ samaṇo Gotamo Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. Dutiyampi kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “saccaṃyeva bhante -pa- Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. Tatiyampi kho Dīghatapassī Nigaṇṭho Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “saccaṃyeva kho bhante -pa- Upālissa gahapatissa sāvakattaṃ upagaccheyyāti. Handa

cāhaṃ Tapassi gacchāmi, yāva cāhaṃ sāmāmyeva jānāmi yadi vā Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato yadi vā noti.

Atha kho Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhim yena Upālissa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ. Addasā kho dovāriko Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ dūratova āgacchantāṃ, disvāna Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “tiṭṭha bhante mā pāvisi, ajjatagge Upāli gahapati samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakattaṃ upagato, āvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ Nigaṇṭhīnaṃ, anāvaṭaṃ dvāraṃ Bhagavato bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, sace te bhante piṇḍakena attho, ettheva tiṭṭha, ettheva te āharissanti”ti. Tena hi samma dovārika yena Upāli gahapati tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Upālīṃ gahapatiṃ evaṃ vadehi “Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāṭaputto mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhim bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito, so te dassanakāmo”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho dovāriko Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa paṭissutvā yena Upāli gahapati tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Upālīṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca “Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāṭaputto mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhim bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito, so te dassanakāmo”ti. Tena hi samma dovārika majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paññapehīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni paññapetvā yena Upāli gahapati tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Upālīṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca “paññattāni kho bhante majjhimāya dvārasālāya āsanāni, yassadāni kālaṃ maññasī”ti.

73. Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena majjhimā dvārasālā tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā yaṃ tattha āsanaṃ aggaṇca seṭṭhaṇca uttamaṇca paṇītaṇca, tattha sāmāṃ nisīditvā dovārikaṃ āmantesi—tena hi samma dovārika yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ evaṃ vadehi “Upāli bhante gahapati evamāha ‘pavisa kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasī’ti”. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho dovāriko Upālissa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “Upāli bhante gahapati evamāha ‘pavisa kira bhante sace ākaṅkhasī’ti”.

Atha kho Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhapharisāya saddhim yena majjhimā dvārasālā tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Upāli gahapati yaṃ sudam pubbe yato passati Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna tato paccuggantvā yaṃ tattha āsanam aggañca seṭṭhañca uttamañca paṇītañca, tam uttarāsaṅgena sammajjitvā<sup>1</sup> pariggahetvā nisīdāpeti. So dāni yaṃ tattha āsanam aggañca seṭṭhañca uttamañca paṇītañca, tattha sāmam nisīditvā Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam etadavoca “samvijjanti kho bhante āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto Upālīm gahapatim etadavoca “ummattosi tvaṃ gahapati, dattosi tvaṃ gahapati ‘gacchāmaham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa vadam āropessāmī’ti gantvā mahatāsi vādasanḡhāṭena paṭimukko āgato. Seyyathāpi gahapati puriso aṇḍahārako gantvā ubbhatehi aṇḍehi āgaccheyya, seyyathā vā, pana gahapati puriso akkhikahārako gantvā ubbhatehi akkhīhi āgaccheyya, evameva kho tvaṃ gahapati ‘gacchāmaham bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa vadam āropessāmī’ti gantvā mahatāsi vādasanḡhāṭena paṭimukko āgato, āvaṭṭosi kho tvaṃ gahapati samaṇena Gotamena āvaṭṭaniyā māyāyā”ti.

74. Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā, kalyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭanī māyā, piyā me bhante nātisālohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum, piyānaṃpi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum, sabbesānaṃpissa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi bhante brāhmaṇā -pa- vessā -pa- suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum, sabbesānaṃpissa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako cepi bhante loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyum, sadevakassapissa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti. Tena hi bhante upamaṃ te karissāmi, upamāyapidehacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti.

---

1. Pamajjitvā (Sī, I)

75. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa jīṇṇassa vuḍḍhassa mahallakassa daharā māṇavikā pajāpatī ahosi gabbhinī upavijaññā, atha kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, Āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānehi, yo me kumārakassa kīlāpanako bhavissati”ti. Evaṃ vutte so brāhmaṇo taṃ māṇavikam etadavoca “āgamehi tāva bhoti, yāva vijāyati, sace tvaṃ bhoti kumārakam vijāyissasi, tassā te ahaṃ Āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānessāmi, yo te kumārakassa kīlāpanako bhavissati. Sace pana tvaṃ bhoti kumārikam vijāyissasi, tassā te ahaṃ Āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpikam kiṇitvā ānessāmi, yā te kumārikāya kīlāpanikā bhavissati”ti. Dutiyampi kho bhante sā māṇavikā -pa-. Tatiyampi kho bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, Āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānehi, yo me kumārakassa kīlāpanako bhavissati”ti. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto Āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpakam kiṇitvā ānetvā taṃ māṇavikam etadavoca “ayaṃ te bhoti Āpaṇā makkaṭacchāpako kiṇitvā ānīto, yo te kumārakassa kīlāpanako bhavissati”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante sā māṇavikā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “gaccha tvaṃ brāhmaṇa imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtaṃ evaṃ vadehi, icchāmahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam pītāvalepanaṃ nāma raṅgajātaṃ rajitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan”ti.

Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo tassā māṇavikāya sāratto paṭibaddhacitto taṃ makkaṭacchāpakam ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtaṃ etadavoca “icchāmahaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ makkaṭacchāpakam pītāvalepanaṃ nāma raṅgajātaṃ rajitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhan”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Rattapāṇi rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ kho te bhante makkaṭacchāpako raṅgakkhamo hi kho, no ākoṭanakkhamo, no vimajjanakkhamo”ti. Evameva kho bhante bālānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ vādo,

raṅgakkhamo hi kho bālānaṃ no paṇḍitānaṃ, no anuyogakkhamo, no vimajjanakkhamo. Atha kho bhante so brāhmaṇo aparena samayena na vaṃ dussayugaṃ ādāya yena Rattapāṇi rajakaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Rattapāṇiṃ rajakaputtaṃ etadavoca “icchāmaṃ samma Rattapāṇi imaṃ na vaṃ dussayugaṃ pītāvalepanaṃ nāma raṅgajātaṃ rajitaṃ ākoṭitapaccākoṭitaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Rattapāṇi rajakaputto taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “idaṃ kho te bhante na vaṃ dussayugaṃ raṅgakkhamaṃ ceva ākoṭanakkhamaṃ ca vimajjanakkhamaṃ cā”ti. Evameva kho bhante tassa Bhagavato vādo Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa raṅgakkhamo ceva paṇḍitānaṃ no bālānaṃ, anuyogakkhamo ca vimajjanakkhamo cāti.

Sarājikā kho gahapati parisā evaṃ jānāti “Upāli gahapati Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa sāvako”ti, kassa taṃ gahapati sāvakaṃ dhāremāti. Evaṃ vutte Upāli gahapati utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṅjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca “tena hi bhante suṇohi yassāhaṃ sāvako”ti—

76. Dhīrassa vigatamohassa, pabhinnaḥīlassa vijitavijayassa.

Anīghassa susamacittassa, vuddhasīlassa sādhuṇṇassa.

Vesamantarassa<sup>1</sup> vimalassa, Bhagavato tassa sāvakoḥamasmi.

Akathaṃkathissa tusitassa, vantalokāmisassa muditassa.

Katasamaṇassa manujassa, antimasārīrassa narassa.

Anopamassa virajassa, Bhagavato tassa sāvakoḥamasmi.

Asaṃsayassa kusalassa, venayikassa sārathivarassa.

Anuttarassa ruciradhammassa, nikkāṅkhassa pabhāsakassa<sup>2</sup>.

Mānacchidassa vīrassa, Bhagavato tassa sāvakoḥamasmi.

Nisabhassa appameyyassa, gambhīrassa monapattassa.

Khemaṅkarassa vedassa, dhammaṭṭhassa saṃvutattassa.

Saṅgātīgassa muttassa, Bhagavato tassa sāvakoḥamasmi.

1. Vessantarassa (Sī, I)

2. Pabhasakarassa (Sī, Syā, I)

Nāgassa pantasenassa, khīṇasaṃyojanassa muttassa.  
 Paṭimantakassa<sup>1</sup> dhonassa, pannadhajassa vītarāgassa.  
 Dantassa nippapañcassa, Bhagavato tassa sāvakohamasmi.  
 Isisattamassa akuhassa, tevijjassa brahmapattassa.  
 Nhātakassa<sup>2</sup> padakassa, passaddhassa veditavedassa.  
 Purindadassa a, Bhagavato tassa sāvakohamasmi.  
 Ariyassa bhāvitattassa, pattipattassa veyyākaraṇassa.  
 Satimato vipassissa, anabhinatassa no apanatassa.  
 Anejassa vasippattassa, Bhagavato tassa sāvakohasmi.  
 Samuggatassa<sup>3</sup> jhāyissa, ananugatanantarassa suddhassa.  
 Asitassa hitassa<sup>4</sup>, pavivittassa aggappattassa.  
 Tiṇṇassa tārayantassa, Bhagavato tassa sāvakohamasmi.  
 Santassa bhūripaṇṇassa, mahāpaṇṇassa vītalobhassa.  
 Tathāgatassa Sugatassa, appaṭipuggalassa asamassa.  
 Visāradassa nipuṇassa, Bhagavato tassa sāvakomahasmi.  
 Taṇhacchidassa Buddhassa, vītadhūmassa anupalittassa.  
 Āhuneyyassa yakkhassa, uttamapuggalassa atulassa.  
 Mahato yasaggapattassa, Bhagavato tassa sāvakohasmīti.

77. Kadā saññūḷhā pana te gahapati ime samaṇassa Gotamassa vaṇṇāti.  
 Seyyathāpi bhante nānāpupphānaṃ mahāpuppharāsi, tamenāṃ dakkho  
 mālākāro vā mālākārantevāsī vā vicittaṃ mālāṃ gantheyya, evameva kho  
 bhante so Bhagavā anekavaṇṇo anekasatavaṇṇo, ko hi bhante vaṇṇārahassa  
 vaṇṇaṃ na karissatīti. Atha kho Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa Bhagavato  
 sakkāraṃ asahamānassa tattheva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggacchīti<sup>5</sup>.

Upālisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

1. Paṭimantassa (Ka)

3. Sammagatassa (Sī, Syā, I)

5. Uggañchi (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Nahātakassa (Sī, Syā, I)

4. Appahīnassa (Sī, I), appabhītassa(Syā)

## 7. Kukkuravatikasutta

78. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Haliddavasanaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Puṇṇo ca Koliyaputto govatiko acelo ca Seniyo kukkuravatiko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Acelo pana Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā kukkurova palikujjitvā<sup>1</sup> ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantam etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko dukkarakārako chamānikkhittaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjati, tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo”ti. Alaṃ Puṇṇa, tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. Dutiyampi kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantam etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko dukkarakārako chamānikkhittaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjati, tassa taṃ kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo”ti.

79. Addhā kho te ahaṃ Puṇṇa na labhāmi, “alaṃ Puṇṇa tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchī”ti, api ca tyāhaṃ byākarissāmi. Idha Puṇṇa ekacco kukkuravataṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurasīlaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkuracittaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, kukkurākappaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ. So kukkuravataṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ kukkurasīlaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ kukkuracittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ kukkurākappaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Sace kho panassa evaṃdiṭṭhi hoti “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi, devaṇṇatara vā”ti, sāssa<sup>2</sup> hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchādiṭṭhissa<sup>3</sup> kho ahaṃ Puṇṇa dvinnāṃ gatīnaṃ aṇṇataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā. Iti kho Puṇṇa

1. Palikuṇṭhitvā (Syā, Kam), paliguṇṭhitvā (Ka)

2. Sāyaṃ (Ka)

3. Micchādiṭṭhikassa (Sī)

sampajjamānaṃ kukkuravataṃ kukkurānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upaneti vipajjamānaṃ nirayanti. Evaṃ vutte acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko parodi, assūni pavattesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Puṇṇaṃ Koliyaputtaṃ govatikaṃ etadavoca “etaṃ kho te ahaṃ Puṇṇa nālatthaṃ, ‘alaṃ Puṇṇa tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchī’ti”. Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evamāha “api ca me idaṃ bhante kukkuravataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ. Ayaṃ bhante Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko, tassa taṃ govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo”ti. Alaṃ Seniya tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchīti. Dutiyampi kho acelo Seniyo -pa-. Tatiyampi kho acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko, tassa taṃ govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo”ti.

80. Addhā kho te ahaṃ Seniya na labhāmi, “alaṃ Seniya tiṭṭhatetaṃ, mā maṃ etaṃ pucchī’ti, api ca tyāhaṃ byākarissāmi. Idha Seniya ekacco govataṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gosilaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gocittaṃ bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ, gavākappaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhāveti paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ. So govataṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ gosilaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ gocittaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ gavākappaṃ bhāvetvā paripuṇṇaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā gunnaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Sace kho panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā”ti, sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Micchadiṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ Seniya dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññatarāṃ gatiṃ vadāmi nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoṇiṃ vā. Iti kho Seniya sampajjamānaṃ govataṃ gunnaṃ saḥabyataṃ upaneti vipajjamānaṃ nirayanti. Evaṃ vutte Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko parodi, assūni pavattesi.

Atha kho Bhagavā acelaṃ Seniyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ etadavoca “etaṃ kho te ahaṃ Seniya nālatthaṃ, alaṃ Seniya tiṭṭhatelaṃ, mā

---

1. Gvākappaṃ (Ka)

maṃ etaṃ pucchī”ti. Nāhaṃ bhante etaṃ rodāmi, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evamāha, api ca me idaṃ bhante govataṃ dīgharattaṃ samattaṃ samādinnaṃ. Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, pahoti Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ, yathā ahaṃ cevimaṃ govataṃ pajaheyyaṃ, ayaṃ ceva acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko taṃ kukkuravataṃ pajaheyyāti. Tena hi Puṇṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

81. Cattārimāni Puṇṇa kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi Puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Katamañca Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ. Idha Puṇṇa ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ lokāṃ upapajjati. Tameṇaṃ sabyābajjhaṃ lokāṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhā phassā phusanti, so sabyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedati ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannameṇaṃ phassā phusanti. Evaṃpāhaṃ Puṇṇa ‘kammaḍāyādā sattā’ti vadāmi. Idaṃ vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ. (1)

Katamañca Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ. Idha Puṇṇa ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ lokāṃ upapajjati. Tameṇaṃ abyābajjhaṃ lokāṃ

---

1. Sabyāpajjhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

upapannaṃ samānaṃ abyābajjhā phassā phusanti, so abyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno abyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannamenāṃ phassā phusanti. Evaṃpāhaṃ Puṇṇa ‘kammaḍāyādā sattā’ti vadāmi. Idaṃ vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ. (2)

Katamañca Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ. Idha Puṇṇa ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokāṃ upapajjati. Tamenāṃ sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokāṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhāpi abyābajjhāpi phassā phusanti, so sabyābajjhehi abyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vedanaṃ vedeti vokiṇṇasukhadukkaṃ, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Iti kho Puṇṇa bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati, upapannamenāṃ phassā phusanti. Evaṃpāhaṃ Puṇṇa ‘kammaḍāyādā sattā’ti vadāmi. Idaṃ vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ. (3)

Katamañca Puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Tatra Puṇṇa yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamidaṃ<sup>1</sup> kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamidaṃ<sup>1</sup> kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā. Idaṃ vuccati Puṇṇa kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattatīti. Imāni kho Puṇṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānīti. (4)

82. Evaṃ vutte Puṇṇo Koliyaputto govatiko Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante -pa-upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.

---

1. Yampidaṃ (Sī, I)

acelo pana Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathāpi bhante -pa- pakāsito, esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusamghaṇca, labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadan”ti. Yo kho Seniya aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam, so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnam māsānam acceyena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, api ca mettha puggalavemattatā veditāti.

Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhaṇṭā pabbajjam ākaṅkhaṇṭā upasampadam, te cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnam māsānam accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, aham cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi catunnam vassānam accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhu bhāvāyāti. Alatta kho acelo Seniyo kukkuravatiko Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alatta upasampadam, acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā Seniyo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti. Tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi “khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā”ti abbhaññasi. Aññataro kho panāyasmā Seniyo arahataṃ ahosīti.

Kukkuravatikasuttam niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ.

## 8. Abhayarājākumārasutta

83. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Abhayo rājākumāro yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Abhayam rājākumāram Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto etadavoca “ehi tvam rājākumāra samaṇassa Gotamassa

vādaṃ āropehi, evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati ‘Abhayena rājamārena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito’ti”. Yathā kathaṃ pañhaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmīti. Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi “bhāseyya nu kho bhante tathāvato taṃ vācaṃ, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā”ti. Sace te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti “bhāseyya rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā”ti, tamenam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi “atha kiñcaraḥi te bhante puthujjanena nānākaraṇaṃ. Puthujjanopi hi taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā”ti. Sace pana te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti “na rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā”ti, tamenam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi “atha kiñcaraḥi te bhante Devadatto byākato ‘āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko Devadatto kappatṭho Devadatto atekiccho Devadatto’ti, tāya ca pana te vācāya Devadatto kupito ahoṣi anattamaṇo”ti. Imaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno neva sakkhiti uggilituṃ, na sakkhiti ogilituṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma purisassa ayosiṅghāṭakaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ so neva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ, na sakkuṇeyya ogilituṃ, evameva kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno neva sakkhiti uggilituṃ, na sakkhiti ogilituṃ. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho Abhayo rājakumāro Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

84. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Abhayassa rājakumārassa sūriyaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
ulloketvā etadahosi “akālo kho ajja Bhagavato vādaṃ

---

1. Suriyaṃ (Si, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

āropetuṃ, sve dānāhaṃ sake nivesane Bhagavato vādaṃ āropessāmi”ti Bhagavantam etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacattuttho bhattan”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Abhayassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantam pañitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇiṃ aññataram nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

85. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantam etadavoca “bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācam, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā”ti. Na khvettha rājakumāra ekaṃsenāti. Ettha bhante anassuṃ Nigaṇṭhāti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ rājakumāra evaṃ vadesi “ettha bhante anassuṃ Nigaṇṭhā”ti. Idhāhaṃ bhante yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ bhante Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto etadavoca—chi tvaṃ rājakumāra samaṇassa Gotamassa vādaṃ āropehi, evaṃ te kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati “abhayena rājakumārena samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “yathā kathaṃ paṇāhaṃ bhante samaṇassa Gotamassa evaṃ mahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vādaṃ āropessāmi”ti. Ehi tvaṃ rājakumāra yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ vadehi “bhāseyya nu kho bhante Tathāgato taṃ vācam, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā”ti. Sace te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti “bhāseyya rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācam, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā”ti, tamenam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi “atha kiñcaraḥi te bhante puthujjanena nānākaraṇaṃ, puthujjanopi hi taṃ vācam

bhāseyya, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā”ti. Sace pana te samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākaroti “na rājakumāra Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya, yā sā vācā paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā”ti, tamenam tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi “atha kiñcaraḥi te bhante Devadatto byākato ‘āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko Devadatto kappatṭho Devadatto atekiccho Devadatto’ti, tāya ca pana te vācāya Devadatto kupito ahosi anattamano”ti. Imaṃ kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno neva sakkhiti uggilituṃ, na sakkhiti ogilituṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma purisassa ayosiṅghāṭakaṃ kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ, so neva sakkuṇeyya uggilituṃ, na sakkuṇeyya ogilituṃ. Evameva kho te rājakumāra samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno neva sakkhiti uggilituṃ, na sakkhiti ogilituṃ.

86. Tena kho pana samayena daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako Abhayassa rājakumārassa aṅke nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etadavoca “taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājakumāra, sacāyaṃ kumāro tuyhaṃ vā pamādamanvāya dhātīyā vā pamādamanvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kaṭhalam<sup>1</sup> vā mukhe āhareyya, kinti naṃ kareyyāsi”ti. Āhareyyassāhaṃ bhante, sace bhante na sakkuṇeyyaṃ ādikeneva āhattuṃ<sup>2</sup> vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ pariggahetvā<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅguliṃ karitvā salohitaṃpi āhareyyaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu, atthi me bhante kumāre anukampāti. Evameva kho rājakumāra yaṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, na taṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ bhāsati. Yampi Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasaṃhitāṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, tampi Tathāgato vācaṃ na bhāsati. Yañca kho Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ, sā ca paresaṃ appiyā amanāpā, tatra kālaññū Tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya. Yaṃ Tathāgato vācaṃ jānāti abhūtaṃ

1. Kathalam (Ka)

2. Āharitum (Syā, Kam)

3. Paggahetvā (Sī)

atacchaṃ anattasamhitam, sā ca paresam piyā manāpā, na taṃ Tathāgato vācam bhāsati. Yampi Tathāgato vācam jānāti bhūtam tacchaṃ anattasamhitam, sā ca paresam piyā manāpā, tampi Tathāgato vācam na bhāsati. Yaṃca Tathāgato vācam jānāti bhūtam tacchaṃ attasamhitam, sā ca paresam piyā manāpā, tatra kālaññū Tathāgato hoti tassā vācāya veyyākaraṇāya. Taṃ kissa hetu, atthi rājakumāra Tathāgatassa sattesu anukampāti.

87. Yeme bhante khattiyapaṇḍitāpi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitāpi gahapatipaṇḍitāpi samaṇapaṇḍitāpi pañham abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti “pubbeva nu kho etaṃ bhante Bhagavato cetaso parivitakkitaṃ hoti, ye maṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ pucchissanti, tesāhaṃ evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissāmi”ti, udāhu ṭhānasovetaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhātīti. Tena hi rājakumāra taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khomeyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi, taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājakumāra, kusalo tvaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgananti. Evaṃ bhante kusalo ahaṃ rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgananti, taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājakumāra, ye taṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ “kiṃ nāmidam rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgan”ti. Pubbeva nu kho te etaṃ cetaso parivitakkitaṃ assa, ye maṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ pucchissanti, tesāhaṃ evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissāmi, udāhu ṭhānasovetaṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. Ahaṃ hi bhante rathiko saññāto kusalo rathassa aṅgapaccaṅganam sabbāni me rathassa aṅgapaccaṅgāni suviditāni, ṭhānasovetaṃ maṃ paṭibhāseyyāti. Evameva kho rājakumāra ye te khattiyapaṇḍitāpi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitāpi gahapatipaṇḍitāpi samaṇapaṇḍitāpi pañham abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti. Ṭhānasovetaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhātī. Taṃ kissa hetu, sā hi rājakumāra Tathāgatassa dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā, yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā ṭhānasovetaṃ Tathāgataṃ paṭibhātīti.

Evaṃ vutte Abhayo rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante -pa- ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

Abhayarājakumārasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Bahuvedanīyasutta

88. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavoca “kati nu kho bhante Udāyī vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā”ti. “Tisso kho thapati<sup>1</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho thapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavoca “na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā. Yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā”ti. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim etadavoca “na kho gahapati dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho thapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā”ti. Dutiyampi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavoca “na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā. Yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā”ti. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim etadavoca “na kho thapati dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Imā kho thapati tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā”ti. Tatiyampi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ etadavoca “na kho bhante Udāyī tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā, dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā. Yāyaṃ bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā, santasmim esā paṇīte sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā”ti. Neva kho sakkhi āyasmā Udāyī Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatim saññāpetum, na panāsakkhi Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantaṃ Udāyīṃ saññāpetum.

89. Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhim imam kathāsallāpaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā

---

1. Gahapati (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “santaññeva kho Ānanda pariyāyaṃ Pañcakaṅgo thapati Udāyissa nābbhanumodi, santaññeva ca pana pariyāyaṃ Udāyī Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nābbhanumodi. Dvepānanda vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, tissopi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, pañcapi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, chapi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, atthārasapi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, chattimsapi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena, atthasatampi vedanā vuttā mayā pariyāyena. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho Ānanda mayā dhammo, evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ na samanujānissanti na samanumaññissanti na samanumodissanti, tesametaṃ paṭikaṅkham, bhaṇḍanaajātaṃ kalahajātaṃ vivādāpannā aññamaññam mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissanti. Evaṃ pariyāyadesito kho Ānanda mayā dhammo, evaṃ pariyāyadesite kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ samanujānissanti samanumaññissanti samanumodissanti, tesametaṃ paṭikaṅkham, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharissanti.

90. Pañca kho ime Ānanda kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa- ghānaviññeyyā gandhā -pa- jivhāviññeyyā rasā -pa- kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, ime kho Ānanda pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho Ānanda ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya “etaparamaṃ sattā sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī”ti, idamassa nānujānāmi, taṃ kissa hetu, atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantarañca pañītatañca. Katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhaṃ abhikkantatañca pañītatañca. Idhānanda bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja

viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya “etaparamaṃ sattā sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī”ti, idamassa nānujānāmi, taṃ kissa hetu, atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa. Katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa. Idhānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya -pa-. Katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa. Idhānanda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya -pa-. Katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa. Idhānanda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya -pa-. Katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa. Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññaṇaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññaṇaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññaṇaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya -pa-. Katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa. Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya -pa-. Katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa. Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇa paṇītataṇa.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya -pa-. Katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca. Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca.

Yo kho Ānanda evaṃ vadeyya “etaparamaṃ sattā sukhāṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī”ti, idamassa nānujānāmi, taṃ kissa hetu, atthānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca. Katamañcānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca. Idhānanda bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhāṃ abhikkantataraṇca paṇītataraṇca.

91. Tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āha, taṇca sukhasmiṃ paññāpeti, tayidaṃ kiṃ su tayidaṃ kathaṃsū”ti. Evaṃvādino Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā “na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhāmyeva vedanaṃ sandhāya sukhasmiṃ paññāpeti, api ca āvuso yattha yattha sukhāṃ upalabbhati yaḥiṃ yaḥiṃ, taṃ taṃ Tathāgato sukhasmiṃ paññāpetī”ti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Bahuvedanīyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

## 10. Apaṇṇakasutta

92. Evaṃ me sutaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Sālā nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Assosum kho Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ

sālaṃ anupatto, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo  
 kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho  
 Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā  
 devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’ti, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ  
 samāraṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ  
 sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ  
 majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ  
 kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhū kho pana  
 tathārūpānaṃ Arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī’ti. Atha kho Sāleyyakā  
 brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā  
 appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce  
 Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ  
 vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ  
 paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ  
 sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu.

93. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sāleyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā  
 etadavoca “atthi pana vo gahapatayo koci manāpo satthā, yasmiṃ vo  
 ākāravatī saddhā paṭiladdhā”ti. Natthi kho no bhante koci manāpo satthā,  
 yasmiṃ no ākāravatī saddhā paṭiladdhāti. Manāpaṃ vo gahapatayo  
 satthāraṃ alabhantehi ayaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo samādāya vattitabbo.  
 Apaṇṇako hi gahapatayo dhammo samatto samādinno so vo bhavissati  
 dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Katamo ca gahapatayo apaṇṇako dhammo.

94. Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinno evaṃdiṭṭhino  
 “natthi dinnāṃ, natthi yiṭṭhāṃ, natthi hutāṃ, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇāṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā,  
 natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā<sup>2</sup>  
 sammā paṭipannā, ye imaṃca lokaṃ paraṃca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā  
 sacchikatvā pavedenti”ti. Tesāmyeva kho gahapatayo

1. Sukaṭadukkaṭāṇāṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Samaggatā (Ka)

samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā. Te evamāhaṃsu “atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā paṭipannā, ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Tam kiṃ maññatha gahapatayo, nanume samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādāti. Evaṃ bhante.

95. Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “natthi dinnam, natthi yiṭṭham -pa- ye imaṇca lokam paraṇca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī”ti. Tesametaṃ pāṭikaṅkham, yamidaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā<sup>2</sup> yamidaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. Tam kissa hetu, na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavam okāraṃ saṅkilesam, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsam vodānapakkham. Santaṃyeva pana paraṃ lokam “natthi paro loko”tissa diṭṭhi hoti, sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokam “natthi paro loko”ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. Santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokam “natthi paro loko”ti vācam bhāsati, sāssa hoti micchāvācā. Santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokam “natthi paro loko”ti āha. Ye te arahanto paralokaviduno, tesamayaṃ paccanīkam karoti. Santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokam “natthi paro loko”ti paraṃ saññāpeti<sup>3</sup>, sāssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti<sup>4</sup>. Tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attānukkamseti, paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbeva kho panassa susīlyam pahīnaṃ hoti dussīlyam paccupaṭṭhitaṃ, ayaṇca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanīkatā asaddhammasaññatti attukkaṃsanā paravambhanā, evamassime<sup>5</sup> aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

1. Yadidaṃ (Ka)

2. Abhinibbajjetvā (Syā, Kam), abhinibbijjivā (Ka)

3. Paññāpeti (Ka)

4. Assaddhammapaññatti (Ka)

5. Evaṃ’si’me (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati—sace kho natthi paro loko, evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ sotthimattānaṃ karissati. Sace kho atthi paro loko, evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana māhu paro loko, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho “dussīlo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi natthikavādo”ti. Sace kho attheva paro loko, evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaliggaho, yañca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati, evamassāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo dussamatto samādinno ekaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, riñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

96. Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “atthi dinnam -pa- ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti”ti. Tesametaṃ pāṭikaṅkham, yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkham. Santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ “atthi paro loko”tissa diṭṭhi hoti, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ “atthi paro loko”ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. Santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ “atthi paro loko”ti vācaṃ bhāsati sāssa hoti sammāvācā. Santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ “atthi paro loko”ti āha, ye te arahanto paralokaviduno tesamayaṃ na paccaṇikaṃ karoti. Santaṃyeva kho pana paraṃ lokaṃ “atthi paro loko”ti paraṃ saññāpeti, sāssa hoti saddhammasaññatti. Tāya ca pana saddhammasaññattiyā nevattānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbeva kho panassa dussīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, susīlyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ, ayaṇca sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccaṇikatā saddhammasaññatti

anattukkaṃsanā aparavambhanā, evamassime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati—sace kho atthi paro loko, evamayam bhavam purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati, kāmaṃ kho pana māhu paro loko, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca panāyaṃ bhavam purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso “sīlavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi atthikavādo”ti. Sace kho attheva paro loko, evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho, yañca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjissati. Evamassāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādinno ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, riñcati akusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

97. Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃ diṭṭhino “karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato<sup>1</sup>, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhim chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ karoto, paripantho tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ. Khurapariyante cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃcepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṃcepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpanto yajanto yajāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃsa āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena<sup>2</sup> natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃsa āgamo”ti. Tesāmyeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evamāhaṃsu “karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato,

1. Pāṇamatimāpayato (Sī, I), pāṇamatipātāpayato (Syā, Kaṃ), pāṇamatipāpayato (Ka)

2. Saccavācena (Ka)

socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ karoto, paripantho tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto kariyati pāpaṃ. Khurapariyanta cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃcepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya, hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttaraṃcepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya, dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, atthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃssa āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃssa āgamo”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññaṃ gahapatayo, nanume samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññaṃaṇñaṃssa ujuvipaccanīkavādāti. Evaṃ bhante.

98. Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ karoto, paripantho tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ. Khurapariyanta cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃcepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya, hananto ghātento -pa-. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃssa āgamo”ti. Tesameṭaṃ pāṭikaṃkhaṃ, yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu, na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ “natthi kiriyā”tissa diṭṭhi hoti, sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ “natthi kiriyā”ti saṅkappeti, svāssa

hoti micchāsaṅkappo. Santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ “natthi kiriyā”ti vācam bhāsati, sāssa hoti micchāvācā. Santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ “natthi kiriyā”ti āha. Ye te arahanto kiriyavādā, tesamayaṃ paccanīkaṃ karoti. Santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ “natthi kiriyā”ti paraṃ saññāpeti. Sāssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti, tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attānukkamseti, paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbeva kho panassa susilyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, dussilyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ, ayaṅca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanīkatā asaddhammasaññatti attukkaṃsanā paravambhanaṃ, evamassime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati—sace kho natthi kiriyā, evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ sotthimattānaṃ karissati. Sace kho atthi kiriyā, evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana māhu kiriyā, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho “dussīlo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi akiriyavādo”ti. Sace kho attheva kiriyā, evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaliggaho, yaṅca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yaṅca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evamassāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo dussamatto samādinno ekaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, riñcati kusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

99. Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinno evaṃdiṭṭhino “karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ karoto, paripantho tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto karīyati pāpaṃ. Khurapariyantaṃ cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuṇṇaṃ kareyya, atthi tattonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃ cepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento

chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento, atthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, atthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttarañcepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, atthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃ āgamo. Dānena damena saṃhyamena saccavajjena atthi puññaṃ, atthi puññaṃ āgamo”ti. Tesametaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu, passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkaṃ. Santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ “atthi kiriyā”tissa diṭṭhi hoti, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ “atthi kiriyā”ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. Santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ “atthi kiriyā”ti vācaṃ bhāsati, sāssa hoti sammāvācā. Santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ “atthi kiriyā”ti āha. Ye te arahanto kiriyavādā, tesamayaṃ na paccanīkaṃ karoti. Santaṃyeva kho pana kiriyaṃ “atthi kiriyā”ti paraṃ saññāpeti, sāssa hoti saddhammasaññatti. Tāya ca pana saddhammasaññattiyā nevattānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbeva kho panassa dussīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, susīlyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ, ayaṅca sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanīkatā saddhammasaññatti anattukkaṃsaṇā aparavambhaṇā, evamassime anake kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati—sace kho atthi kiriyā, evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati, kāmaṃ kho pana māhu kiriyā, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso “sīlavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi kiriyavādo”ti. Sace kho attheva kiriyā, evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho, yaṅca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso, yaṅca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Evamassāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamato samādinno ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, riñcati akusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

100. Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahetū appaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti. Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetū appaccayā sattā visujjhanti. Natthi balaṃ, natthi vīriyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, natthi purisathāmo, natthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā avīriyā niyatisaṃgatibhāvaparīṇatā chasve vābhijātīsu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī”ti. Tesāmyeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evamāhaṃsu “atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, sahetū sappaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti. Atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, sahetū sappaccayā sattā visujjhanti. Atthi balaṃ, atthi vīriyaṃ, atthi purisathāmo, atthi purisaparakkamo, na sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā avīriyā<sup>2</sup> niyatisaṃgatibhāvaparīṇatā chasvevābhijātīsu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha gahapatayo, nanume samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādāti. Evaṃ bhante.

101. Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahetū appaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti. Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetū appaccayā sattā visujjhanti. Natthi balaṃ, natthi vīriyaṃ, natthi purisathāmo, natthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā avīriyā niyatisaṃgatibhāvaparīṇatā, chasvevābhijātīsu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī”ti. Tesametaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, ime tayo akusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu, na hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā passanti akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃyeva kho pana hetuṃ

---

1. Viriyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Atthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā...savalā sabalā savīriyā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

“natthi hetū”tissa diṭṭhi hoti, sāssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. Santaṃyeva kho pana hetum “natthi hetū”ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti micchāsaṅkappo. Santaṃyeva kho pana hetum “natthi hetū”ti vācam bhāsati, sāssa hoti micchāvācā. Santaṃyeva kho pana hetum “natthi hetū”ti āha. Ye te arahanto hetuvādā tesamayaṃ paccanīkaṃ karoti. Santaṃyeva kho pana hetum “natthi hetū”ti paraṃ saññāpeti, sāssa hoti asaddhammasaññatti. Tāya ca pana asaddhammasaññattiyā attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbeva kho panassa susīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, dussīlyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ, ayañca micchādiṭṭhi micchāsaṅkappo micchāvācā ariyānaṃ paccanīkatā asaddhammasaññatti attānukkaṃsanā paravambhanā, evamassime aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti micchādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisaṅcikkhati—sace kho natthi hetu, evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sotthimattānaṃ karissati. Sace kho atthi hetu, evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana māhu hetu, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho “dussīlo purisapuggalo micchādiṭṭhi ahetukavādo”ti. Sace kho attheva hetu, evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaliggaho, yañca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ gārayho, yañca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati. Evamassāyaṃ apanṇako dhammo dussamatto samādinno ekaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, riñcati kusalaṃ thānaṃ.

102. Tatra gahapatayo ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinno evaṃdiṭṭhino “atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, sahetū sappaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti. Atthi hetu atthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, sahetū sappaccayā sattā visujjhanti. Atthi balaṃ, atthi vīriyaṃ, atthi purisathāmo, atthi purisaparakkamo, na sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā avīriyā niyatisaṃgatibhāvaparīṇatā chasvevābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedentī”ti. Tesametaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, yamidaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ, ime

tayo akusale dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yamidaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ, ime tayo kusale dhamme samādāya vattissanti, taṃ kissa hetu, passanti hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkhaṃ. Santaṃyeva kho pana hetuṃ “atthi hetū”tissa diṭṭhi hoti, sāssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Santaṃyeva kho pana hetuṃ “atthi hetū”ti saṅkappeti, svāssa hoti sammāsaṅkappo. Santaṃyeva kho pana hetuṃ “atthi hetū”ti vācaṃ bhāsati, sāssa hoti sammāvācā. Santaṃyeva kho pana hetuṃ “atthi hetū”ti āha. Ye te arahanto hetuvādā, tesamayaṃ na paccanīkaṃ karoti. Santaṃyeva kho pana hetuṃ “atthi hetū”ti paraṃ saññāpeti, sāssa hoti saddhammasaññatti. Tāya ca pana saddhammasaññattiyā nevattānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Iti pubbeva kho panassa dussīlyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, susīlyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ, ayaṅca sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā ariyānaṃ apaccanīkatā saddhammasaññatti anattukkaṃsaṇā aparavambhaṇā, evamassime aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti sammādiṭṭhipaccayā.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati—sace kho atthi hetu, evamayaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Kāmaṃ kho pana māhu hetu, hotu nesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, atha ca panāyaṃ bhavaṃ purisapuggalo diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso “sīlavā purisapuggalo sammādiṭṭhi hetuvādo”ti. Sace kho atthi hetu, evaṃ imassa bhoto purisapuggalassa ubhayattha kaṭaggaho, yaṅca diṭṭheva dhamme viññūnaṃ pāsaṃso, yaṅca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati. Evamassāyaṃ apaṇṇako dhammo susamatto samādinno ubhayaṃsaṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, riñcati akusalaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

103. Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “natthi sabbaso āruppā”ti. Tesāṃyeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evamāhaṃsu “atthi sabbaso āruppā”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha gahapatayo, nanume samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādāti. Evaṃ bhante.

Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati “ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ‘natthi sabbaso āruppā’ti, idaṃ me adiṭṭhaṃ. Yepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ‘atthi sabbaso āruppā’ti, idaṃ me aviditaṃ. Ahaṃ ceva<sup>1</sup> kho pana ajānanto apassanto ekaṃsena ādāya vohareyyaṃ ‘idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’ti, na metaṃ assa patirūpaṃ. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ‘natthi sabbaso āruppā’ti, sace tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, ye te devā rūpino manomayā, apaṇṇakaṃ me tatrūpapatti bhavissati. Ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ‘atthi sabbaso āruppā’ti, sace tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, ye te devā arūpino saññāmayā, apaṇṇakaṃ me tatrūpapatti bhavissati. Dissanti kho pana rūpādhikaraṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> daṇḍādāna satthādāna kalaha viggaha vivādatuvaṃtuvatvaṃ pesuñña musāvādā. Natthi kho panetaṃ sabbaso arūpe”ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya rūpānaṃyeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

104. Santi gahapatayo eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “natthi sabbaso bhavanirodho”ti. Tesaṃyeva kho gahapatayo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ujuvipaccanīkavādā, te evamāhaṃsu “atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññaṭha gahapatayo, nanume samaṇabrāhmaṇā aññaṃamaññaṃssa ujuvipaccanīkavādāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tatra gahapatayo viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati “ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ‘natthi sabbaso bhavanirodho’ti, idaṃ me adiṭṭhaṃ. Yepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ‘atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho’ti, idaṃ me aviditaṃ. Ahaṃ ceva kho pana ajānanto apassanto ekaṃsena ādāya vohareyyaṃ ‘idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’ti, na metaṃ assa patirūpaṃ. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ‘natthi sabbaso bhavanirodho’ti, sace tesaṃ

---

1. Ahañce (?)

2. Rūpakāraṇā (Ka)

bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, ye te devā arūpino saññāmayā, apaṇṇakaṃ me tatrūpapatti bhavissati. Ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ‘atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho’ti, sace tesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, yaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyissāmi. Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ‘natthi sabbaso bhavanirodho’ti, tesamayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya<sup>1</sup> santike saṃyogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya santike upādānāya santike. Ye pana te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ‘atthi sabbaso bhavanirodho’ti, tesamayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṃyogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santike’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya bhavānaṃyeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

105. Cattārome gahapatayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

106. Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo acelako hoti, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano -pa-.<sup>2</sup> Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitaṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

---

1. Sarāgāya (Syā, Kam)

2. Vitthāro Kandarakasutte (5) piṭṭhe.

katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.  
Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko -pa- ye vā  
panaññepi keci kurūrakammantā. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo  
parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo attantapo ca  
attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, parantapo ca  
paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha gahapatayo ekacco puggalo rājā vā  
hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto -pa- tepi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā  
rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo  
attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca  
paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

Katamo ca gahapatayo puggalo nevattantapo  
nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na  
paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva  
dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītubhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena  
attanā viharati. Idha gahapatayo Tathāgato loke uppajjati Arahaṃ  
Sammāsambuddho -pa-. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese  
paññāya dubbalīkaṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi  
savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja  
viharati. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso  
ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ duttiyam jhānam  
-pa- tatiyam jhānam -pa- catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese  
mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ  
abhininnāmeti, so anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ,  
ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam  
pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte  
anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte  
sattānam cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā  
visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne  
paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate -pa- yathākammūpage satte  
pajānāti. So evaṃ

samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti -pa- ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti nāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapatayo puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatīti.

Evaṃ vutte Sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma Dhammañca Bhikkhusaṃghaṇca, upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gate”ti.

Apaṇṇakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

## Gahapativaggo niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Kandaranāgarasekhavato ca,  
 Potaliyo puna Jīvakaḥ.  
 Upālidamatho kukkura-abhayo,  
 Bahuvedanīyāpaṇṇakato dasamo.

## 2. Bhikkhuvagga

### 1. Ambalaṭṭhikarāhulovādasutta

107. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Rāhulo Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Ambalaṭṭhikā, yenāyasmā Rāhulo tenupasaṅkami, addasā kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna āsanam paññāpesi udakañca pādānam. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmāpi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

108. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam udakāvasesam udakādhāne ṭhapetvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi “passasi no tvaṃ Rāhula imaṃ parittam udakāvasesam udakādhāne ṭhapitaṃ”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evaṃ parittakam kho Rāhula tesam sāmāññaṃ, yesam natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjāti. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam udakāvasesam chaḍḍetvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi “passasi no tvaṃ Rāhula parittam udakāvasesam chaḍḍitaṃ”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evaṃ chaḍḍitam kho Rāhula tesam sāmāññaṃ, yesam natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjāti. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ udakādhānam nikkujjitvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi “passasi no tvaṃ Rāhula imaṃ udakādhānam nikkujjitaṃ”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evaṃ nikkujjitam kho Rāhula tesam sāmāññaṃ, yesam natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjāti. Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ udakādhānam ukkujjitvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi “passasi no tvaṃ Rāhula imaṃ udakādhānam rittam tucchan”ti. Evaṃ bhante. Evaṃ rittam tucchan kho Rāhula tesam sāmāññaṃ, yesam natthi sampajānamusāvāde lajjāti. Seyyathāpi Rāhula rañño nāgo īsādanto urūḷhavā<sup>1</sup> abhi jāto saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato purimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, pacchimehipi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, pacchimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sīsenapi kammaṃ karoti,

---

1. Ubbūḷhavā (Sī, I)

kaṇṇehiṇi kammaṃ karoti, dantehiṇi kammaṃ karoti, naṅguṭṭhenapi kammaṃ karoti, rakkhateva soṇḍaṃ. Tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti “ayaṃ kho rañño nāgo īsādanto urūḷhavā abhiḷḷato saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato purimehiṇi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, pacchimehiṇi pādehi kammaṃ karoti -pa- naṅguṭṭhenapi kammaṃ karoti, rakkhateva soṇḍaṃ. Apariccattaṃ kho rañño nāgassa jīvitaṃ”ti. Yato kho Rāhula rañño nāgo īsādanto urūḷhavā abhiḷḷato saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato purimehiṇi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, pacchimehiṇi pādehi kammaṃ karoti -pa- naṅguṭṭhenapi kammaṃ karoti, soṇḍāyapi kammaṃ karoti. Tattha hatthārohassa evaṃ hoti “ayaṃ kho rañño nāgo īsādanto urūḷhavā abhiḷḷato saṅgāmāvacaro saṅgāmagato purimehiṇi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, pacchimehiṇi pādehi kammaṃ karoti, purimenapi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, pacchimenaṇi kāyena kammaṃ karoti, sisenapi kammaṃ karoti, kaṇṇehiṇi kammaṃ karoti, dantehiṇi kammaṃ karoti, naṅguṭṭhenapi kammaṃ karoti, soṇḍāyapi kammaṃ karoti, pariccattaṃ kho rañño nāgassa jīvitaṃ, natthi dāni kiñci rañño nāgassa akaraṇīyaṃ”ti. Evameva kho Rāhula yassa kassaci sampajānamusāvāde natthi lajjā. Nāhaṃ tassa kiñci pāpaṃ akaraṇīyanti vadāmi. Tasmātiha te Rāhula “hassāpi na musā bhaṇissāmi”ti evaṃ hi te Rāhula sikkhitabbaṃ.

109. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula, kimatthiyo ādāsoti. Paccavekkhaṇattho bhanteti. Evameva kho Rāhula paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyena kammaṃ kattabbaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vācāya kammaṃ kattabbaṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manasā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ. Yadeva tvaṃ Rāhula kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo ahoṣi, tadeva te kāyakammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya. Akusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ<sup>1</sup> dukkhavipākaṃ”ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me kāyakammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya,

---

1. Dukkundrayaṃ, dukkhudayaṃ (Ka)

ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṁvatteyya, akusalaṁ idaṁ kāyakammaṁ dukkhudrayaṁ dukkhavipākaṁ”ti, evarūpaṁ te Rāhula kāyena kammaṁ sasakkaṁ na karaṇīyaṁ<sup>1</sup>. Sace pana tvaṁ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jāneyyāsi “yaṁ kho ahaṁ idaṁ kāyena kammaṁ kattukāmo, idaṁ me kāyakammaṁ nevattabyābādhāyapi saṁvatteyya, na parabyābādhāyapi saṁvatteyya, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṁvatteyya, kusalaṁ idaṁ kāyakammaṁ sukhudrayaṁ sukhavipākaṁ”ti, evarūpaṁ te Rāhula kāyena kammaṁ karaṇīyaṁ.

Karontenapi te Rāhula kāyena kammaṁ tadeva te kāyakammaṁ paccavekkhitabbaṁ “yaṁ nu kho ahaṁ idaṁ kāyena kammaṁ karomi, idaṁ me kāyakammaṁ attabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, akusalaṁ idaṁ kāyakammaṁ dukkhudrayaṁ dukkhavipākaṁ”ti. Sace pana tvaṁ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jāneyyāsi “yaṁ kho ahaṁ idaṁ kāyena kammaṁ karomi, idaṁ me kāyakammaṁ attabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, akusalaṁ idaṁ kāyakammaṁ dukkhudrayaṁ dukkhavipākaṁ”ti, paṭisaṁhareyyāsi tvaṁ Rāhula evarūpaṁ kāyakammaṁ. Sace pana tvaṁ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jāneyyāsi “yaṁ kho ahaṁ idaṁ kāyena kammaṁ karomi, idaṁ me kāyakammaṁ nevattabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, kusalaṁ idaṁ kāyakammaṁ sukhudrayaṁ sukhavipākaṁ”ti, anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṁ Rāhula evarūpaṁ kāyakammaṁ.

Katvāpi te Rāhula kāyena kammaṁ tadeva te kāyakammaṁ paccavekkhitabbaṁ “yaṁ nu kho ahaṁ idaṁ kāyena kammaṁ akāsiṁ, idaṁ me kāyakammaṁ attabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati<sup>2</sup>, parabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, akusalaṁ idaṁ kāyakammaṁ dukkhudrayaṁ dukkhavipākaṁ”ti. Sace kho tvaṁ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jāneyyāsi “yaṁ kho ahaṁ idaṁ kāyena kammaṁ akāsiṁ, idaṁ me kāyakammaṁ attabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, akusalaṁ idaṁ kāyakammaṁ dukkhudrayaṁ dukkhavipākaṁ”ti, evarūpaṁ te Rāhula kāyakammaṁ satthari vā viññūsu vā

---

1. Saṁsakkaṁ na ca karaṇīyaṁ (Ka)

2. Saṁvatti (I)

sabrahmacārīsu desetabbaṃ vivaritabbaṃ uttānīkātabbaṃ, desetvā vivaritvā uttānīkatvā āyatīm saṃvaram āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ kāyena kammaṃ akāsim, idaṃ me kāyakammaṃ nevattabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati. Kusalaṃ idaṃ kāyakammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ”ti, teneva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmojjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

110. Yadeva tvaṃ Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo ahosi, tadeva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ”ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, evarūpaṃ te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ nevattabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, na parabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ”ti, evarūpaṃ te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

Karontenapi te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ tadeva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi, idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ”ti. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi, idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ karomi, idaṃ me

vacīkammaṃ nevattabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ”ti, anupadaḷḷeṇa tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ.

Katvāpi te Rāhula vācāya kammaṃ, tadeva te vacīkammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati<sup>1</sup>, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ”ti. Sace kho tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, evarūpaṃ te Rāhula vacīkammaṃ satthari vā viññāsu vā sabrahmacārīsu desetabbaṃ vivarītābbaṃ uttānīkattābbaṃ, desetvā vivaritvā uttānīkatvā āyatīṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjitābbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ vācāya kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idaṃ me vacīkammaṃ nevattabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ vacīkammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ”ti, teneva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmojjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

111. Yadeva tvaṃ Rāhula manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo ahoṣi, tadeva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitābbaṃ “yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me manokammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ”ti. Sace tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me manokammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, evarūpaṃ te Rāhula manasā kammaṃ sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho

ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ kattukāmo, idaṃ me manokammaṃ nevattabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, na parabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvatteyya, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ”ti, evarūpaṃ te Rāhula manasā kammaṃ karaṇīyaṃ.

Karontenapi te Rāhula manasā kammaṃ tadeva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi, idaṃ me manokammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ”ti. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi, idaṃ me manokammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, paṭisaṃhareyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ karomi, idaṃ me manokammaṃ nevattabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ”ti, anupadajjeyyāsi tvaṃ Rāhula evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ.

Katvāpi ye Rāhula manasā kammaṃ, tadeva te manokammaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ “yaṃ nu kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idaṃ me manokammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati<sup>1</sup>, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ”ti. Sace kho tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ akāsiṃ, idaṃ me manokammaṃ attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, akusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ”ti, evarūpaṃ pana<sup>2</sup> te Rāhula manokammaṃ<sup>3</sup> atṭiyitabbaṃ harāyitabbaṃ jigucchitabbaṃ, atṭiyitvā harāyitvā jigucchitvā āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace pana tvaṃ Rāhula paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jāneyyāsi “yaṃ kho ahaṃ idaṃ manasā kammaṃ

1. Saṃvatti (Sī, I)

2. Evarūpe (Sī, I), evarūpe pana (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Manokamme (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

akāsiṃ, idaṃ me manokammaṃ nevattabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattapi, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, kusalaṃ idaṃ manokammaṃ sukhudrayaṃ sukhavipākaṃ”ti, teneva tvaṃ Rāhula pītipāmojjena vihareyyāsi ahorattānusikkhī kusalesu dhammesu.

112. Ye hi keci Rāhula atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, vacīkammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evametaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhesuṃ, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhesuṃ. Yepi hi keci Rāhula anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti, vacīkammaṃ parisodhessanti, manokammaṃ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evamevaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessanti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhessanti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessanti. Yepi hi keci Rāhula etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti, vacīkammaṃ parisodhenti, manokammaṃ parisodhenti, sabbe te evamevaṃ paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhenti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhenti, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhenti. Tasmātiha Rāhula “paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā kāyakammaṃ parisodhessāmi, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā vacīkammaṃ parisodhessāmi, paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā manokammaṃ parisodhessāmi”ti evaṃ hi te Rāhula sikkhitabbanti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Ambalaṭṭhikarāhulovādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

## 2. Mahārāhulovādasutta

113. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Āyasmāpi

kho Rāhulo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi “yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukkhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’<sup>1</sup>ti, evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabban”<sup>2</sup>ti. Rūpameva nu kho Bhagavā, rūpameva nu kho Sugatāti. Rūpampi Rāhula, vedanāpi Rāhula, saññāpi Rāhula, saṅkhārāpi Rāhula, viññāṇampi Rāhulāti. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo “ko natta<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā sammukhā ovādena ovadito gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissati”<sup>2</sup>ti tato paṇivattitvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale nisīdi pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Addasā kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇḍale nisinnaṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi “ānāpānassatiṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, ānāpānassati Rāhula bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā”<sup>3</sup>ti.

114. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etadavoca “kathaṃ bhāvitā nu kho bhante ānāpānassati kathaṃ bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā”<sup>1</sup>ti. Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, kesā lomā nakhādantā taco, maṃsaṃ nhāru<sup>2</sup> atṭhi atṭhimiñjaṃ vakkam, hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ, antam antagaṇam udariyam karīsaṃ, yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu<sup>3</sup>. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā pathavīdhātu, pathavīdhātūveśā. Tam “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”<sup>1</sup>ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindati, pathavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

1. Ko natta (Syā, Kam)

2. Nahāru (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

3. Paṭhavīdhātu (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

115. Katamā ca Rāhula āpodhātu. Āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā panaññaṃpi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātūvesā. Taṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

116. Katamā ca Rāhula tejodhātu. Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, yena ca santappati, yena ca jīrīyati, yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā panaññaṃpi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātūvesā. Taṃ “netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

117. Katamā ca Rāhula vāyodhātu. Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhāsaya<sup>1</sup> vātā, aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso-iti, yaṃ vā panaññaṃpi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, vāyodhātūvesā. Taṃ “netam mama,

---

1. Koṭṭhasayā (Sī, I)

nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

118. Katamā ca Rāhula ākāsadhātu. Ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhakkā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca Rāhula ajjhakkā ākāsadhātu. Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsaḡataṃ upādinnaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, kaṇṇacchiddaṃ nāsacchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitaḡitakhāyitasāyitaṃ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitaḡitakhāyitasāyitaṃ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitaḡitakhāyitasāyitaṃ adhobhāgaṃ<sup>1</sup> nikkhamati, yaṃ vā panaññaḡpi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsaḡataṃ aḡaṃ aḡhagataṃ vivaraṃ vivaragataṃ asaḡphuṭṭhaṃ maṃsaḡohitehi upādinnaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula ajjhakkā ākāsadhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhakkā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsadhātu, ākāsadhātu revesā. Taṃ “netarṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā”ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā ākāsadhātuyā cittaṃ nibbindati, ākāsadhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

119. Pathavīsamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, pathavīsamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāḡpāmaṇāḡpā phassā cittaṃ na pariāḡāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathāpi Rāhula pathaviyā sucimḡpi nikkhipanti, asucimḡpi nikkhipanti, ḡūthagataḡpi nikkhipanti, muttagataḡpi nikkhipanti, kheḡagataḡpi nikkhipanti, pubbagataḡpi nikkhipanti, lohitaḡataḡpi nikkhipanti. Na ca tena pathavī aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā. Evameva kho tvaṃ Rāhula pathavīsamaṃ bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, pathavīsamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāḡpāmaṇāḡpā phassā cittaṃ na pariāḡāya ṭhassanti.

Āposamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvehi, āposamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanaṃ bhāvayato uppannā maṇāḡpāmaṇāḡpā phassā cittaṃ na pariāḡāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathāpi Rāhula āpasmiṃ sucimḡpi dhovanti, asucimḡpi dhovanti, ḡūthagataḡpi dhovanti, muttagataḡpi dhovanti, kheḡagataḡpi dhovanti, pubbagataḡpi dhovanti, lohitaḡataḡpi dhovanti. Na ca tena āpo

1. Adhobhāgā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Ākāsaḡataṃ upādinnaṃ (Sī, I)

aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā. Evameva kho tvaṃ Rāhula āposamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi, āposamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Tejosamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, tejosamaṃ hite Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathāpi Rāhula tejo suciṃpi dahati, asuciṃpi dahati, gūthagataṃpi dahati, muttagataṃpi dahati, kheḷagataṃpi dahati, pubbagataṃpi dahati, lohitagataṃpi dahati. Na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā. Evameva kho tvaṃ Rāhula tejosamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi, tejosamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Vāyosamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, vāyosamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathāpi Rāhula vāyo suciṃpi upavāyati, asuciṃpi upavāyati, gūthagataṃpi upavāyati, muttagataṃpi upavāyati, kheḷagataṃpi upavāyati, pubbagataṃpi upavāyati, lohitagataṃpi upavāyati. Na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā. Evameva kho tvaṃ Rāhula vāyosamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi, vāyosamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

Ākāśasamaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, ākāśasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti. Seyyathāpi Rāhula ākāso na katthaci patiṭṭhito. Evameva kho tvaṃ Rāhula ākāśasamaṃ bhāvanam bhāvehi, ākāśasamaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannā manāpāmanāpā phassā cittaṃ na pariyādāya ṭhassanti.

120. Mettaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, mettaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo byāpādo, so pahīyissati. Karuṇaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, karuṇaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yā vihesā, sā pahīyissati. Muditaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, muditaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yā arati, sā pahīyissati.

upekkhaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, upekkhaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo paṭigho, so pahīyissati. Asubham Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, asubham hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo rāgo, so pahīyissati. Aniccasaññaṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, aniccasaññaṃ hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato yo asmimāno, so pahīyissati.

121. Ānāpānassatiṃ Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvehi, ānāpānassati hi te Rāhula bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca Rāhula ānāpānassati kathaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Idha Rāhula bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati, satova<sup>1</sup> passasati.

Dīghaṃ vā assasanto dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Rassam vā assasanto rassam assasāmīti pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto rassam passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyappaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sabbakāyappaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assatissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati.

Pītippaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, pītippaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Sukhappaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, sukhappaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Cittasaṅkhārappaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, cittasaṅkhārappaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati.

Cittappaṭisaṃvesī assasissāmīti sikkhati, cittappaṭisaṃvesī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, samādahaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati.

---

1. Sato (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati. Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati.

Evam bhāvitā kho Rāhula ānāpānassati evaṃ bahulīkatā mapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā. Evam bhāvitāya Rāhula ānāpānassatiyā evaṃ bahulīkatāya yepi te carimakā assāsā, tepi viditāva nirujjhanti, no aviditāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Mahārāhulovādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Cūḷamālukyasutta

122. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mālukyaputtassa<sup>1</sup> rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṃ udapādi “yānimāni diṭṭhigatāni Bhagavatā abyākatāni ṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni ‘sassato lokotipi, asassato lokotipi, antavā lokotipi, anantavā lokotipi, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīrantipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīrantipi, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇātīpi, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇātīpi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇātīpi, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇātīpi’, tāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti. Yāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti, taṃ me na ruccati, taṃ me nakkhamati. Sohaṃ Bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ pucchissāmi, sace me Bhagavā byākarissati ‘sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā -pa- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā’. Evāhaṃ Bhagavati

---

1. Māluṅkyaputtassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. No ce me Bhagavā byākarissati ‘sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā -pa- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā’. Evāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi”ti.

123. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaṇṇaputta sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukiyaṇṇaputta Bhagavantam etadavoca—

124. Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi “yānimāni diṭṭhigatāni Bhagavatā abyākatāni ṭhapitāni paṭikkhittāni ‘sassato lokotipi, asassato lokotipi -pa- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇātipi’, tāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti. Yāni me Bhagavā na byākaroti, taṃ me na ruccati, taṃ me nakkhamati. Sohaṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ pucchissāmi, sace me Bhagavā byākarissati ‘sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā -pa- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā’. Evāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. No ce me Bhagavā byākarissati ‘sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā -pa- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā’. Evāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi”ti. Sace Bhagavā jānāti “sassato loko”ti, “sassato loko”ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. Sace Bhagavā jānāti “asassato loko”ti, “asassato loko”ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti “sassato loko”ti vā “asassato loko”ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti, yadidaṃ na jānāmi na passāmīti. Sace Bhagavā jānāti “antavā loko”ti, “antavā loko”ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. Sace Bhagavā jānāti “anantavā loko”ti, “anantavā loko”ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti “antavā loko”ti vā “anantavā loko”ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato

etadeva ujukaṃ hoti, yadidaṃ na jānāmi na passāmīti. Sace Bhagavā jānāti “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti, “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. Sace Bhagavā jānāti “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti, “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti, yadidaṃ na jānāmi na passāmīti. Sace Bhagavā jānāti “hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti, “hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. Sace Bhagavā jānāti “na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti, “na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti “hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā “na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti, yadidaṃ na jānāmi na passāmīti. Sace Bhagavā jānāti “hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti, “hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. Sace Bhagavā jānāti “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti, “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti me Bhagavā byākarotu. No ce Bhagavā jānāti “hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā, ajānato kho pana apassato etadeva ujukaṃ hoti, yadidaṃ na jānāmi na passāmīti.

125. Kiṃ nu<sup>1</sup> tāhaṃ Mālukyaputta evaṃ avacaṃ “ehi tvaṃ Mālukyaputta mayi brahmacariyaṃ cara, ahaṃ te byākarissāmi ‘sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ vā, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā’ti”. No hevaṃ bhante. Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca “ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ

---

1. Kiṃ nu kho (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

carissāmi, Bhagavā me byākarissati ‘sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā’ti”. No hetam bhante. Iti kira Mālukiyaputta nevāhaṃ taṃ vadāmi “chi tvaṃ Mālukiyaputta mayi brahmacariyaṃ cara, ahaṃ te byākarissāmi ‘sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā -pa- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā’ti”. Napi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi “ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, Bhagavā me byākarissati ‘sassatolokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā -pa- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā’ti”. Evaṃ sante moghapurisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi.

126. Yo kho Mālukiyaputta evaṃ vadeyya “na tāvāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, yāva me Bhagavā na byākarissati ‘sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā -pa- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā’ti”. Abyākatameva taṃ Mālukiyaputta Tathāgatena assa, atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya. Seyyathāpi Mālukiyaputta puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gāḷhapalepanena, tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyum. So evaṃ vadeyya “na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenaṃhi viddho ‘khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā’ti”. So evaṃ vadeyya “na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenaṃhi viddho ‘evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto itivā’ti”. So evaṃ vadeyya “na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenaṃhi viddho ‘dīgho vā rasso vā majjhimo vā’ti”. so evaṃ vadeyya “na tāvātaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenaṃhi viddho ‘kāḷo vā sāmo vā maṅguracchavī vā’ti”. So evaṃ vadeyya “na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ purisaṃ jānāmi, yenaṃhi viddho ‘amukasmim

gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā'ti". So evaṃ vadeyya "na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ dhanuṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho "yadi vā cāpo yadi vā kodaṇḍo'ti". So evaṃ vadeyya "na tāvātaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ jīyaṃ jānāmi, yāyamhi viddho 'yadi vā akkassa yadi vā saṇhassa<sup>1</sup> yadi vā nhārussa yadi vā maruvāya yadi vā khīrapaṇṇino'ti". So evaṃ vadeyya "na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho 'yadi vā gacchaṃ yadi vā ropimaṃ'ti". So evaṃ vadeyya "na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho yassa pattehi vājitaṃ<sup>2</sup> 'yadi vā gijjhassa yadi vā kaṅkassa yadi vā kulalassa yadi vā morassa yadi vā sithilahanuno'ti". So evaṃ vadeyya "na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ kaṇḍaṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho yassa nhārunā parikkhittaṃ 'yadi vā gavassa yadi vā mahimsassa yadi vā bheravassa<sup>3</sup> yadi vā semhārassā'ti". So evaṃ vadeyya "na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ sallaṃ āharissāmi, yāva na taṃ sallaṃ jānāmi, yenamhi viddho 'yadi vā sallaṃ yadi vā khurappaṃ yadi vā vekaṇḍaṃ yadi vā nārācaṃ yadi vā vacchadantaṃ yadi vā karavīrapattana'ti". Aññātaṃ eva taṃ Mālukiyaṇṇa tena purisena assa, atha so puriso kālaṃ kareyya. Evameva kho Mālukiyaṇṇa yo evaṃ vadeyya "na tāvāhaṃ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi, yāva me Bhagavā na byākarissati 'sassato lokoti vā, asassato lokoti vā -pa- neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā'ti". Abyākatameva taṃ Mālukiyaṇṇa Tathāgatena assa, atha so puggalo kālaṃ kareyya.

127. Sassato lokoti Mālukiyaṇṇa diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ no. Asassato lokoti Mālukiyaṇṇa diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evampi no. Sassato lokoti vā Mālukiyaṇṇa diṭṭhiyā sati asassato lokoti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti, atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ, santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, yesāhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātāmi

---

1. Saṇṭhassa ((Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)    2. Vākhittāṃ (Ka)    3. Roruvassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

paññapemi. Antavā lokoti Mālukyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ no. Anantavā lokoti Mālukyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evampi no. Antavā lokoti vā Mālukyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati anantavā lokoti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti, atthi jarā, atthi maraṇaṃ, santi sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, yesāhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti Mālukyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ no. Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti Mālukyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evampi no. Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā Mālukyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti -pa- nighātaṃ paññapemi. Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti Mālukyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ no. Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti Mālukyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evampi no. Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā Mālukyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti -pa- yesāhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti Mālukyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evaṃ no. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti Mālukyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso abhavissāti evampi no. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā Mālukyaputta diṭṭhiyā sati neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā diṭṭhiyā sati attheva jāti -pa- yesāhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme nighātaṃ paññapemi.

128. Tasmātiha Mālukyaputta abyākatañca me abyākatato dhāretha, byākatañca me byākatato dhāretha. Kiñca Mālukyaputta mayā abyākataṃ. Sassato lokoti Mālukyaputta mayā abyākataṃ, asassato lokoti mayā abyākataṃ, antavā lokoti mayā abyākataṃ, anantavā lokoti mayā abyākataṃ, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti mayā abyākataṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti mayā abyākataṃ, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti mayā abyākataṃ, na hoti tathāgato

param maraṇāti mayā abyākataṃ, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti mayā abyākataṃ, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti mayā abyākataṃ. Kasmā cetam Mālukyaputta mayā abyākataṃ. Na hetam Mālukyaputta atthasamhitam, na ādibrahmacariyakam, na<sup>1</sup> nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati, tasmā tam mayā abyākataṃ. Kiñca Mālukyaputta mayā byākataṃ. Idam dukkhanti Mālukyaputta mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti mayā byākataṃ, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti mayā byākataṃ. Kasmā cetam Mālukyaputta mayā byākataṃ. Etam hi Mālukyaputta atthasamhitam, etam ādibrahmacariyakam, nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati, tasmā tam mayā byākataṃ. Tasmātiha Mālukyaputta abyākatañca me abyakatato dhāretha, byākatañca me byakatato dhārethāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Cūḷamālukyāsuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Mahāmālukyāsutta

129. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhavoti. Bhadanteti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca “dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “aham kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni”ti. Yathā katham pana tvaṃ Mālukyaputta dhāresi mayā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Sakkāyadīṭṭhim kho aham bhante Bhagavatā

orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi, vicikicchāṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi, kāmacchandaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi, byāpādaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ desitaṃ dhāremi, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

Kassa kho nāma tvaṃ Mālukiyaṇṇa imāni evaṃ pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni desitāni dhāresi, nanu Mālukiyaṇṇa aññatitthiyā paribbājakā iminā taruṇūpamena upārambhena upārambhissanti. Daharassa hi Mālukiyaṇṇa kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sakkāyotipi na hoti, kuto panassa uppajjissati sakkāyadiṭṭhi, anusettevassa<sup>1</sup> sakkāyadiṭṭhānusayo. Daharassa hi Mālukiyaṇṇa kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa dhammātipi na hoti, kuto panassa uppajjissati dhammesu vicikicchā, anusettevassa vicikicchānusayo. Daharassa hi Mālukiyaṇṇa kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sīlātipi na hoti, kuto panassa uppajjissati sīlesu sīlabbataparāmāso, anusettevassa sīlabbataparāmāsānusayo. Daharassa hi Mālukiyaṇṇa kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāmātipi na hoti, kuto panassa uppajjissati kāmesu kāmacchando, anusettevassa kāmarāgānusayo. Daharassa hi Mālukiyaṇṇa kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa sattātipi na hoti, kuto panassa uppajjissati sattesu byāpādo. Anusettevassa byāpādānusayo. Nanu Mālukiyaṇṇa aññatitthiyā paribbājakā iminā taruṇūpamena upārambhena upārambhissanti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti. Tena hānanda suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karoḥi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhanteti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

---

1. Anuseti ttevassa (Sī, I)

130. Idhānanda assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappuridhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto sakkāyadiṭṭhipariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati sakkāyadiṭṭhiparetena, uppannāya ca sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa sā sakkāyadiṭṭhi thāmagatā appaṭivinītā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa sā vicikicchā thāmagatā appaṭivinītā orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Sīlabbataparāmāsapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati sīlabbataparāmāsaparetena, uppannassa ca sīlabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa so sīlabbataparāmāso thāmagato appaṭivinīto orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa so kāmarāgo thāmagato appaṭivinīto orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa so byāpādo thāmagato appaṭivinīto orambhāgiyaṃ saṃyojanaṃ.

131. Sutavā ca kho Ānanda ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na sakkāyadiṭṭhipariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na sakkāyadiṭṭhiparetena, uppannāya ca sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa sā sakkāyadiṭṭhi sānusayā pahīyati. Na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa sā vicikicchā sānusayā pahīyati. Na sīlabbataparāmāsapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na sīlabbataparāmāsaparetena, uppannassa ca sīlabbataparāmāsassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa so sīlabbataparāmāso sānusayo pahīyati. Na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa so kāmarāgo sānusayo

pahīyati. Na byāpādapariyuṭṭhita cetasā viharati na byāpādaparetena uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa so byāpādo sānusayo pahīyati.

132. Yo Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya, taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhati vā pajahissati vāti netam̐ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato tacam̐ acchettvā phegguṃ acchettvā sāraccchedo bhavissatīti netam̐ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Evameva kho Ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya, taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ anāgama pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhati vā pajahissati vāti netam̐ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Yo ca kho Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya, taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhati vā pajahissati vāti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato tacam̐ chettvā phegguṃ chettvā sāraccchedo bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati, evameva kho Ānanda yo maggo yā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya, taṃ maggaṃ taṃ paṭipadaṃ āgama pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ñassati vā dakkhati vā pajahissati vāti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi Ānanda Gaṅgā nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhāya, atha dubbalako puriso āgaccheyya “ahaṃ imissā Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotam̐ chettvā sotthinā pāraṃ gacchissāmī”<sup>1</sup>. So na sakkuṇeyya Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotam̐ chettvā sotthinā pāraṃ gantuṃ, evameva kho Ānanda yesam̐ kesaṃci<sup>2</sup> sakkāyānirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, seyyathāpi so dubbalako puriso evamete datṭhabbā. Seyyathāpi Ānanda Gaṅgā nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhāya, atha balavā puriso āgaccheyya “ahaṃ imissā Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ

1. Gacchāmīti (Sī, I)

2. Yassa kassaci (sabbattha)

bāhāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ gacchissāmī”ti. So sakkuṇeyya Gaṅgāya nadiyā tiriyaṃ bāhāya sotam chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ gantum, evameva kho Ānanda yesaṃ kesaṃci sakkāyanirodhāya dhamme desiyamāne cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, seyyathāpi so balavā puriso evamete daṭṭhabbā.

133. Katamo cānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya. Idhānanda bhikkhu upadhivivekā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānā sabbaso kāyaduṭṭhullānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti<sup>1</sup>, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati “etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ”ti, so tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ -pa- anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti

---

1. Paṭipāpeti (Syā), patiṭṭhāpeti (Ka)

vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ -pa-  
anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā  
pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ  
samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇan”ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja  
viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ  
viññāṇagataṃ -pa- anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho Ānanda maggo  
ayaṃ paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya.

Puna caparaṃ Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ  
samatikkamma “natthi kiñci”ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So  
yadeva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ  
-pa- anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho Ānanda maggo ayaṃ  
paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāyāti.

Eso ce bhante maggo esā paṭipadā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ  
saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya, atha kiñcaraḥi idhekacce bhikkhū ceto vimuttino,  
ekacce bhikkhū paññāvimuttinoti. Ettha kho panesāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> Ānanda  
indriyavemattataṃ vadāmīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinandīti.

Mahāmālukiyaṣuttaraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

## 5. Bhaddālisutta

134. Evaṃ me sutā—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati  
Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi  
“bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā  
etadavoca “ahaṃ kho bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi,  
ekāsanabhojanaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhuñjamāno appābādhataṇca

---

1. Ettha kho tesāhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

sañjānāmi appātaṅkataṅca lahuṭṭhānaṅca balaṅca phāsuvihāraṅca. Etha tumhepi bhikkhave ekāsanabhojanam bhuñjatha, ekāsanabhojanam kho bhikkhave tumhepi bhuñjamānā appābādhaṅca sañjānissatha appātaṅkataṅca lahuṭṭhānaṅca balaṅca phāsuvihāraṅcā”ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantam etadavoca “aham kho bhante na ussahāmi ekāsanabhojanam bhuñjitum, ekāsanabhojanaṅhi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucam, siyā vippaṭisāro”ti. Tena hi tvaṃ Bhaddāli yattha nimantito assasi, tattha ekadesam bhuñjitvā ekadesam niharitvāpi bhuñjeyyāsi, evampi kho tvaṃ Bhaddāli bhuñjamāno ekāsano yāpessasī”ti<sup>1</sup>. Evampi kho aham bhante na ussahāmi bhuñjitum, evampi hi me bhante bhuñjato siyā kukkucam, siyā vippaṭisāroti. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkham samādiyamāne anussāham pavedesi. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli sabbam tam temāsam na Bhagavato sammukhībhavaṃ adāsi, yathā tam Satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī.

135. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti “niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissatī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddāli yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddālī te bhikkhū etadavocum “idaṃ kho āvuso Bhaddāli Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karīyati<sup>2</sup>, niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati. Inghāvuso Bhaddāli etaṃ dosakaṃ sādhuṃ manasi karoḥi, mā te pacchā dukkarataram aho”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā Bhaddāli tesam bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yohaṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkham samādiyamāne anussāham pavedesim, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā”ti

---

1. Bhuñjamāno yāpessasīti (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Karaṇīyam (Ka)

Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ  
yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne  
bhikkhusaṃghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. Samayopi kho  
te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi, Bhagavā kho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati,  
Bhagavāpi maṃ jānissati “Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthusāsane sikkhāya  
aparipūrakārī”ti, ayampi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi.  
Samayopi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi, sambahulā kho bhikkhū  
Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, tepi maṃ jānissanti “Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu  
Satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī”ti, ayampi kho te Bhaddāli samayo  
appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayopi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi,  
sambahulā kho bhikkhuniyo Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā, tāpi maṃ  
jānissanti “Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī”ti,  
ayampi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayopi kho te  
Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi, sambahulā kho upāsakā Sāvattthiyaṃ  
paṭivasanti, tepi maṃ jānissanti “Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu Satthusāsane  
sikkhāya aparipūrakārī”ti, ayampi kho te Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho  
ahoṣi. Samayopi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi, sambahulā kho  
upāsikā savattthiyaṃ paṭivasanti, tāpi maṃ jānissanti “Bhaddāli nāma  
bhikkhu Satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī”ti, ayampi kho te Bhaddāli  
samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣi. Samayopi kho te Bhaddāli appaṭividdho ahoṣi,  
sambahulā kho nānātitthiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ upagatā,  
tepi maṃ jānissanti “Bhaddāli nāma bhikkhu samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako  
theraññataro bhikkhu sāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī”ti, ayampi kho te  
Bhaddāli samayo appaṭividdho ahoṣīti. Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā  
yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yohaṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade  
paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṃghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ  
pavedesiṃ, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim  
saṃvarāyāti. Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ  
yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā

sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi.

136. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Bhaddāli, idhassa bhikkhu ubhatobhāgavimutto, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu pañke saṅkamo hohī”ti. Api nu kho so saṅkameyya vā aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya noti vā vadeyyāti. No hetam bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Bhaddāli, idhassa bhikkhu paññāvimutto. Kāyasakkhi. Diṭṭhippatto. Saddhāvimutto. Dhammānusārī. Saddhānusārī, tamahaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “ehi me tvaṃ bhikkhu pañke saṅkamo hohī”ti. Api nu kho so saṅkameyya vā aññena vā kāyaṃ sannāmeyya noti vā vadeyyāti. No hetam bhante. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Bhaddāli, api nu tvaṃ Bhaddāli tasmim samaye ubhatobhāgavimutto vā hosi, paññāvimutto vā kāyasakkhi vā diṭṭhippatto vā saddhāvimutto vā dhammānusārī vā saddhānusārī vāti. No hetam bhante. Nanu tvaṃ Bhaddāli tasmim samaye ritto tuccho aparaddhoti. Evaṃ bhante. Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yohaṃ Bhagavatā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesiṃ, tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyāti. Taggha tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ mayā sikkhāpade paññāpiyamāne bhikkhusaṅghe sikkhaṃ samādiyamāne anussāhaṃ pavedesi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ Bhaddāli accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhihesā Bhaddāli ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

137. Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu Satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “yaṃnūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajeyyaṃ araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, appeva nāmāhaṃ uttari<sup>1</sup> manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ”ti, so vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ

---

1. Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato Satthāpi upavadati, anuviccapi viññū sabrahmacārī upavadanti, devatāpi upavadanti, attāpi attānaṃ upavadati. So Satthārāpi upavadito anuviccapi viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi upavadito devatāhipi upavadito attanāpi attānaṃ upavadito na uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṇhi taṃ Bhaddāli hoti, yathā taṃ Satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārissa.

138. Idha pana Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu Satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārī hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti “yaṃnūnāhaṃ vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajeyyaṃ araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, appeva nāmāhaṃ uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikareyyaṃ”ti, so vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato Satthāpi na upavadati, anuviccapi viññū sabrahmacārī na upavadanti, devatāpi na upavadanti, attāpi attānaṃ na upavadati. So Satthārāpi anupavadito anuviccapi viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi anupavadito devatāhipi anupavadito attanāpi attānaṃ anupavadito uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ sacchikaroti, so vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṇhi taṃ Bhaddāli hoti, yathā taṃ Satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

139. Puna caparaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evaṇhi taṃ Bhaddāli hoti, yathā taṃ Satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

Puna caparaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti tatiyaṃ

jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evañhi taṃ Bhaddāli hoti, yathā taṃ Satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

Puna caparaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evañhi taṃ Bhaddāli hoti, yathā taṃ Satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ñhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Taṃ kissa hetu, evañhi taṃ Bhaddāli hoti, yathā taṃ Satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ñhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā -pa- vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā -pa- sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evañhi taṃ Bhaddāli hoti, yathā taṃ Satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissa.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ñhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti,

ayaṃ āsavaśamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Taṃ kissa hetu, evañhi taṃ Bhaddāli hoti, yathā taṃ Satthusāsane sikkhāya paripūrakārissāti.

140. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena midhekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ pasayha pasayha<sup>1</sup> kāraṇaṃ karonti, ko pana bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena midhekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ no tathā pasayha pasayha kāraṇaṃ karontī”ti. Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko hoti, āpattibahulo. So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pāteti, na netthāraṃ vattati, yena saṃgho attamano hoti, taṃ karomīti nāha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti “ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko, āpattibahulo. So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pātehi, na netthāraṃ vattati, yena saṃgho attamano hoti, taṃ karomīti nāha. Sādhū vatāyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha, yathāssidaṃ<sup>2</sup> adhikaraṇaṃ na khippameva vūpasameyyā”ti. Tassa kho evaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti, yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippameva vūpasammati.

141. Idha pana Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu abhiñhāpattiko hoti, āpattibahulo. So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ na apanāmeti, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātu karoti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāteti, netthāraṃ vattati, yena saṃgho

---

1. Pavayha pavayha (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Yathayidaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

attamano hoti, taṃ karomīti āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti “ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiṇhāpattiko, āpattibahulo. So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ na apanāmeti, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, yena saṃgho attamano hoti, taṃ karomīti āha. Sādhū vatāyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha, yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippameva vūpasameyyā”ti. Tassa kho evaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti, yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippameva vūpasammati.

142. Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko hoti, anāpattibahulo. So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pātetī, na netthāraṃ vattati, yena saṃgho attamano hoti, taṃ karomīti nāha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti “ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko, anāpattibahulo. So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti, na sammā vattati, na lomaṃ pātetī, na netthāraṃ vattati, yena saṃgho attamano hoti, taṃ karomīti nāha. Sādhū vatāyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha, yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippameva vūpasameyyā”ti. Tassa kho evaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti, yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ na khippameva vūpasammati.

143. Idha pana Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko hoti, anāpattibahulo. So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, yena saṃgho attamano hoti, taṃ karomīti āha. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti “ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu adhiccāpattiko anāpattibahulo. So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno nāññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopaṇca dosaṇca appaccayaṇca pātukaroti, sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, yena

saṃgho attamano hoti, taṃ karomīti āha. Sādhu vatāyasmanto imassa bhikkhuno tathā tathā upaparikkhatha, yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippameva vūpasameyyā”ti. Tassa kho evaṃ Bhaddāli bhikkhuno bhikkhū tathā tathā upaparikkhanti, yathāssidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ khippameva vūpasammati.

144. Idha Bhaddāli ekacco bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti “ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena, sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pasayha pasayha kāraṇaṃ karissāma, mā yaṃpissa taṃ saddhāmattakaṃ pemamattakaṃ, tamhāpi parihāyī”ti. Seyyathāpi Bhaddāli purisassa ekaṃ cakkhuṃ, tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā taṃ ekaṃ cakkhuṃ rakkheyyuṃ “mā yaṃpissa taṃ ekaṃ cakkhuṃ, tamhāpi parihāyī”ti. Evameva kho Bhaddāli idhekacco bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena. Tatra Bhaddāli bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti “ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu saddhāmattakena vahati pemamattakena. Sace mayaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ pasayha pasayha kāraṇaṃ karissāma, mā yaṃpissa taṃ saddhāmattakaṃ pemamattakaṃ, tamhāpi parihāyī”ti. Ayaṃ kho Bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ pasayha pasayha kāraṇaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ pana Bhaddāli hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccaṃ bhikkhuṃ no tathā pasayha pasayha kāraṇaṃ karontīti.

145. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ, bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahimsu. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko paccayo, yena etarahi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti, appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantīti. Evametaṃ Bhaddāli hoti, sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti, appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantīti. Na tāva Bhaddāli Satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti, yāva na idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, yato ca kho Bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, atha Satthā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpeti tesameva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṃghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṃgho mahattaṃ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli saṃgho mahattaṃ patto hoti, atha

idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṁghe pātubhavanti, atha Satthā sāvakānaṁ sikkhāpadaṁ paññāpeti tesāmyeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṁ dhammānaṁ paṭighātāya. Na tāva Bhaddāli idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṁghe pātubhavanti, yāva na saṁgho lābhaggaṁ patto hoti. Yasaggaṁ patto hoti. Bāhusaccaṁ patto hoti. Rattaññutaṁ patto hoti. Yato ca kho Bhaddāli saṁgho rattaññutaṁ patto hoti, atha idhekacce āsavaṭṭhānīyā dhammā saṁghe pātubhavanti, atha Satthā sāvakānaṁ sikkhāpadaṁ paññāpeti tesāmyeva āsavaṭṭhānīyānaṁ dhammānaṁ paṭighātāya.

146. Appakā kho tumhe Bhaddāli tena samayena ahuvattha, yadā vo ahaṁ ājānīyasusūpamaṁ dhammapariyāyaṁ desesiṁ, taṁ sarasi<sup>1</sup> Bhaddālīti. No hetuṁ bhante. Tatra Bhaddāli kaṁ hetuṁ pacesīti. So hi nūnāhaṁ bhante dīgharattaṁ Satthusāsane sikkhāya aparipūrakārī ahosinti. Na kho Bhaddāli eseva hetu esa paccayo, api ca me tvaṁ Bhaddāli dīgharattaṁ cetasā cetoparicca vidito “na cāyaṁ moghapuriso mayā dhamme desiyamāne aṭṭhiṁ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṁ suṇāti”ti. Api ca te ahaṁ Bhaddāli ājānīyasusūpamaṁ dhammapariyāyaṁ desessāmi, taṁ suṇāhi sādhu kaṁ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṁ bhanteti kho āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

147. Seyyathāpi Bhaddāli dakkho assadamako bhadraṁ assājānīyaṁ labhitvā paṭhameneva mukhādhāne kāraṇaṁ kareti. Tassa mukhādhāne kāraṇaṁ kāriyamānassa hontiyeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici, yathā taṁ akāritapubbaṁ kāraṇaṁ kāriyamānassa. So abhiñhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbāyati. Yato kho Bhaddāli bhadro assājānīyo abhiñhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbuto hoti, tamenāṁ assadamako uttari kāraṇaṁ kareti yugādhāne. Tassa yugādhāne kāraṇaṁ kāriyamānassa hontiyeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici, yathā taṁ akāritapubbaṁ kāraṇaṁ kāriyamānassa. So abhiñhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne

1. Sarasi tvaṁ (Sī, I), sarasi taṁ (?)

2. Sabbaṁ cetaso (Ka)

parinibbāyati. Yato kho Bhaddāli bhadro assājānīyo abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbuto hoti, tamenam̐ assadamako uttari kāraṇam̐ kāreti anukkame, maṇḍale, khurakāse<sup>1</sup>, dhāve, davatte<sup>2</sup>, rājaguṇe, rājavam̐se, uttame jave uttame haye uttame sākhalye. Tassa uttame jave uttame haye uttame sākhalye kāraṇam̐ kāriyamānassa hontiyeva visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici, yathā tam̐ akāritapubbam̐ kāraṇam̐ kāriyamānassa, so abhiṇhakāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbāyati. Yato kho Bhaddāli bhadro assājānīyo abhiṇha kāraṇā anupubbakāraṇā tasmim̐ ṭhāne parinibbuto hoti, tamenam̐ assadamako uttari vaṇṇiyaṇca pāṇiyaṇca<sup>3</sup> anuppavecchati. Imehi kho Bhaddāli dasahaṅgehi samannāgato bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhyam̐ gacchati.

Evameva kho Bhaddāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram̐ puñṇakkhettaṁ lokassa. Katamehi dasahi. Idha Bhaddāli bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā-ājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti, imehi kho Bhaddāli dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram̐ puñṇakkhettaṁ lokassāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhaddāli Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

Bhaddālisuttaṁ niṭṭhitaṁ pañcamam̐.

1. Khurakāye (Sī, I)

2. Ravatthe (Sī, Syā, Kam̐, I)

3. Valiyaṇca (Sī, I), baliyaṇca (Syā, Kam̐)

## 6. Laṭukikopamasutta

148. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅguttarāpesu viharati Āpaṇaṃ nāma Aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yenaññataro vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho Udāyī pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Āpaṇaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Āpaṇe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena so vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Udāyissa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi “bahūnaṃ<sup>1</sup> vata no Bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā, bahūnaṃ vata no Bhagavā sukhadhammānaṃ upahattā, bahūnaṃ vata no Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā, bahūnaṃ vata no Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

149. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogakassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi ‘bahūnaṃ vata no Bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā, bahūnaṃ vata no Bhagavā sukhadhammānaṃ upahattā, bahūnaṃ vata no Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā, bahūnaṃ vata no Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā’ti, mayaṃhi bhante pubbe sāyañceva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, ahu kho so bhante samayo yaṃ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘iṅgha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ divāvikālabhojanaṃ pajahathā’ti, tassa mayhaṃ bhante ahudeva aññathattaṃ ahudeva<sup>2</sup> domanassaṃ ‘yampi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ denti, tassapi no Bhagavā pahānamāha, tassapi no Sugato paṭinissaggamāhā’ti,

1. Bahunnaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) evamīdisse aviññāṇakappakaraṇe.

2. Ahu (Sī, I)

te mayaṃ bhante Bhagavati pemañca gāravañca hiriñca ottappañca sampassamānā evaṃ taṃ divāvikālabhojanaṃ pajahimhā, te mayaṃ bhante sāyañceva bhuñjāma pāto ca. Ahu kho so bhante samayo, yaṃ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘iñgha tumhe bhikkhave etaṃ rattimvikālabhojanaṃ pajahathā’ti, tassa mayhaṃ bhante ahudeva aññathattaṃ ahudeva domanassaṃ ‘yampi no imesaṃ dvinnāṃ bhattānaṃ paṇītasāṅkhātataṃ, tassapi no Bhagavā pahānamāha, tassapi no Sugato paṇinissaggamāhā’ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante aññataro puriso divā sūpeyyaṃ labhivā evamāha ‘handā ca imaṃ nikkhipatha, sāyaṃ sabbeva samaggā bhuñjissāmā’ti. Yā kāci bhante saṅkhatiyō, sabbā tā rattim, appā divā. Te mayaṃ bhante Bhagavati pemañca gāravañca hiriñca ottappañca sampassamānā evaṃ taṃ rattimvikālabhojanaṃ pajahimhā. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante bhikkhū rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carantā candanikaṃpi pavisanti, oligallepi papatanti, kaṇṭakāvāṭampi<sup>1</sup> ārohani, suttaṃpi gāvim ārohani, māṇavehipi samāgacchanti katakammehipi akatakammehipi, mātugāmopi te<sup>2</sup> asaddhammena nimanteti. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ piṇḍāya carāmi. Addasā kho maṃ bhante aññatarā itthī vijjantarikāya bhājanaṃ dhovantī, disvā maṃ bhītā vissaramakāsi ‘abhumme<sup>3</sup> pisāco vata maṃ’ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ itthim etadavocaṃ ‘nāhaṃ bhagini pisāco, bhikkhu piṇḍāya ṭhito’ti. Bhikkhussa ātumārī, bhikkhussa mātumārī<sup>4</sup>, varaṃ te bhikkhu tiṇhena govikantanena kucchi parikanto, na tveva varaṃ, yaṃ<sup>5</sup> rattandhakāratimisāyaṃ kucchihetu piṇḍāya carasīti<sup>6</sup>. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante tadanussarato evaṃ hoti ‘bahūnaṃ vata no Bhagavā dukkhadhammānaṃ apahattā, bahūnaṃ vata no Bhagavā sukhadhammānaṃ upahattā, bahūnaṃ vata no Bhagavā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ apahattā, bahūnaṃ vata no Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upahattā’ti”.

150. Evameva panudāyi, idhekacce moghapurisā “idaṃ pajathā”ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu “kiṃ panimassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhatēvāyaṃ samaṇo”ti. Te tañceva nappajahanti,

1. Kaṇṭakavattampi (Sī, I), kaṇṭakarājimpi (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Tena (Ka) 3. Abbhume (Sī, I) 4. Ṭhito’ti. Bhikkhussa ātumātumārī (Ka)

5. Na tveva yā (Sī, I)

6. Carasīti (Sī, I)

mayi ca appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesāṃ taṃ Udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaliṅgaro. Seyyathāpi Udāyi laṭukikā sakuṇikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tattheva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgacchati. Yo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya “yena sā laṭukikā sakuṇikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tattheva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgacchati. Tañhi tassā abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhanaṃ”ti, sammā nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hetuṃ bhante. Yena sā bhante laṭukikā sakuṇikā pūtilatāya bandhanena baddhā tattheva vadhaṃ vā bandhaṃ vā maraṇaṃ vā āgacchati. Tañhi tassā balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaliṅgaroti. Evameva kho Udāyi idhekacce moghapurisa “idaṃ pajahathā”ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu “kiṃ paṇimassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikkhatevāyaṃ samaṇo”ti. Te tañceva nappajahanti, mayi ca appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesāṃ taṃ Udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaliṅgaro.

151. Idha paṇudāyi ekacce kulaputtā “idaṃ pajahathā”ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu “kiṃ paṇimassa appamattakassa oramattakassa paṇātabbassa, yassa no Bhagavā paṇānamāha, yassa no Sugato paṇinissaggamāhā”ti. Te tañceva pajahanti, mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ pahāya appossukkā paṇṇalomaṃ paradattavuttā<sup>1</sup> migabhūtena cetasaṃ viharanti, tesāṃ taṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhanaṃ. Seyyathāpi Udāyi rañño nāgo īsādanto urūḷhavā abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddho īsakaṃyeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni saṃchinditvā saṃpadāletvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. Yo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya “yehi so rañño nāgo īsādanto urūḷhavā abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro daḷhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddho īsakaṃyeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni saṃchinditvā saṃpadāletvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. Tañhi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ

---

1. Paradavuttā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

apūṭikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaliṅgaro”ti, sammā nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hetam bhante. Yehi so bhante rañño nāgo īsādanto urūḷhavā abhijāto saṅgāmāvacaro dalhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddho īsakaṃmyeva kāyaṃ sannāmetvā tāni bandhanāni saṃchinditvā saṃpadāletvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. Tañhi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ -pa- asāraṃ bandhananti. Evameva kho Udāyi idhekacce kulaputtā “idaṃ pajahathā”ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu “kiṃ paṇimassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa, yassa no Bhagavā pahānamāha, yassa no Sugato paṇinissaggamāhā”ti. Te tañceva pajahanti, mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ pahāya appossukkā pannaḷomā paradattavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti, tesam taṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūṭikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhanaṃ.

152. Seyyathāpi Udāyi puriso daliddo assako anāḷhiyo, tassa’ssa ekaṃ agāraṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyīm<sup>1</sup> naparamarūpaṃ, ekā khaṭṭopikā<sup>2</sup> oluggaviluggā naparamarūpā, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakaṃ naparamarūpaṃ, ekā jāyikā naparamarūpā. So āramagataṃ bhikkhum passeyya sudhotahatthapādaṃ manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuttāvim sītāya chāyāya nisinnaṃ adhicitte yuttaṃ, tassa evamassa “sukhaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, ārogyaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, so vatassaṃ<sup>3</sup>, yohaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya”ti. So na sakkuṇeyya ekaṃ agāraṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyīm naparamarūpaṃ pahāya, ekaṃ khaṭṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ naparamarūpaṃ pahāya, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakaṃ naparamarūpaṃ pahāya, ekaṃ jāyikaṃ naparamarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya “yehi so puriso bandhanehi baddho na sakkoti ekaṃ agāraṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyīm naparamarūpaṃ pahāya, ekaṃ khaṭṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ naparamarūpaṃ pahāya, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakaṃ naparamarūpaṃ pahāya, ekaṃ jāyikaṃ naparamarūpaṃ pahāya

---

1. Kākātidāyīm (?)

2. Kaṭṭopikā (Ka)

3. So vatassa (Ka)

kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Tañhi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asāraṃ bandhanaṃ”ti, sammā nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hetuṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante puriso bandhanehi baddho na sakkoti ekaṃ agāraṃ oluggaviluggaṃ kākātidāyimaṃ naparamarūpaṃ pahāya, ekaṃ khaṭopikaṃ oluggaviluggaṃ naparamarūpaṃ pahāya, ekissā kumbhiyā dhaññasamavāpakaṃ naparamarūpaṃ pahāya, ekaṃ jāyikaṃ naparamarūpaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Tañhi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaliṅgaroti. Evameva kho Udāyi idhekacce moghapurisā “idaṃ pajahathā”ti mayā viccamānā te evamāhaṃsu “kiṃ paṇimassa appamattakassa oramattakassa, adhisallikhatevāyaṃ samaṇo”ti. Te tañceva nappajahanti, mayi ca appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Tesāṃ taṃ Udāyi hoti balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaliṅgaro.

153. Seyyathāpi Udāyi gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo nekānaṃ nikkhagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dhaññaṇaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ khettagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ vatthugaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ bhariyagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dāsagaṇānaṃ cayo nekānaṃ dāsigaṇānaṃ cayo. So āramagataṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyya, sudhotahatthapādaṃ manuññaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuttāvaṃ sītāya chāyāya nisinnaṃ adhicitte yuttaṃ, tassa evamassa “sukhaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, ārogyaṃ vata bho sāmāññaṃ, so vatassaṃ, yohaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ”ti. So sakkuṇeyya nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dhaññaṇaṇāni pahāya, nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya, nekāni bhariyagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yo nu kho Udāyi evaṃ vadeyya “yehi so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dhaññaṇaṇāni pahāya,

nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya, nekāni bhariyagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kasāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Tañhi tassa balavaṃ bandhanaṃ daḷhaṃ bandhanaṃ thiraṃ bandhanaṃ apūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ thūlo kaliṅgaro”ti, sammā nu kho so Udāyi vadamāno vadeyyāti. No hetuṃ bhante. Yehi so bhante gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā bandhanehi baddho sakkoti nekāni nikkhagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dhañṇagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni khettagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni vatthugaṇāni pahāya, nekāni bhariyagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsagaṇāni pahāya, nekāni dāsigaṇāni pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajituṃ. Tañhi tassa abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asārakaṃ bandhananti. Evameva kho Udāyi idhekacce kulaputtā “idaṃ pajahathā”ti mayā vuccamānā te evamāhaṃsu “kiṃ paṇimassa appamattakassa oramattakassa pahātabbassa, yassa no Bhagavā pahānamāha, yassa no Sugato paṇinissaggamāhā”ti. Te tañceva pajahanti, mayi ca na appaccayaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī ye ca bhikkhū sikkhākāmā. Te taṃ pahāya appossukkā pannalomā paradattavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti, tesu taṃ Udāyi hoti abalaṃ bandhanaṃ dubbalaṃ bandhanaṃ pūtikaṃ bandhanaṃ asārakaṃ bandhanaṃ.

154. Cattārome Udāyi puggalā santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro. Idhudāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṇinissaggāya, tamenāṃ upadhipahānāya paṭipannaṃ upadhipaṇinissaggāya upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. So te adbhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyuttoti vadāmi, no visaṃyutto. Taṃ kissa hetu, indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmiṃ puggale viditā.

Idha paṇudāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṇinissaggāya, tamenāṃ upadhipahānāya paṭipannaṃ upadhipaṇinissaggāya upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. So te nādbhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Imampi kho ahaṃ

Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyuttoti vadāmi, no visaṃyutto. Taṃ kissa hetu, indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmim̐ puggale veditā.

Idha panudāyi ekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tamenam̐ upadhipahānāya paṭipannam̐ upadhipaṭinissaggāya kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. Dandho Udāyi satuppādo, atha kho naṃ khippameva pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Seyyathāpi Udāyi puriso divasaṃsantatte<sup>1</sup> ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya. Dandho Udāyi udakaphusitānam̐ nipāto, atha kho naṃ khippameva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānam̐ gaccheyya. Evameva kho Udāyi idhekacco puggalo upadhipahānāya paṭipanno hoti upadhipaṭinissaggāya, tamenam̐ upadhipahānāya paṭipannam̐ upadhipaṭinissaggāya kadāci karahaci satisammosā upadhipaṭisaṃyuttā sarasaṅkappā samudācaranti. Dandho Udāyi satuppādo, atha kho naṃ khippameva pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Imampi kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ saṃyuttoti vadāmi, no visaṃyutto. Taṃ kissa hetu, indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmim̐ puggale veditā.

Idha panudāyi ekacco puggalo upadhi dukkhassa mūlanti iti veditvā nirupadhi hoti upadhisāṅkhaye vimutto. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Udāyi puggalaṃ visaṃyuttoti vadāmi, no saṃyuttoti. Taṃ kissa hetu, indriyavemattatā hi me Udāyi imasmim̐ puggale veditā. Ime kho Udāyi cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim̐.

155. Pañca kho ime Udāyi kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhāviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho Udāyi pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho Udāyi ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ mīḥasukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ na sevitaḥḥam̐ na bhāvetabbaṃ na bahulīkātabbaṃ, bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhassāti vadāmi.

1. Divasasantatte (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Mīḥasukhaṃ (Sī, I)

156. Idhudāyi bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā -pa- dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā -pa- catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati nekkhammasukham pavivekasukham upasamasukham sambodhasukham āsevitabbam bhāvetabbam bahulīkātabbam, na bhāyitabbam etassa sukhassāti vadāmi.

Idhudāyi bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam kho aham Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi. Kiñca tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Yadeva tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā honti, idam tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Idhudāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā -pa- dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, idampi kho aham Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi. Kiñca tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Yadeva tattha pītisukham aniruddham hoti, idam tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Idhudāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, idampi kho aham Udāyi iñjitasmiṃ vadāmi. Kiñca tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Yadeva tattha upekkhāsukham aniruddham hoti, idam tattha iñjitasmiṃ. Idhudāyi bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā -pa- catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam kho aham Udāyi aniñjitasmiṃ vadāmi.

Idhudāyi bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam kho aham Udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. Ko ca tassa samatikkamo. Idhudāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā -pa- dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idampi kho aham Udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. Ko ca tassa samatikkamo. Idhudāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idampi kho aham Udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. Ko ca tassa samatikkamo. Idhudāyi bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā -pa- catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idampi kho aham Udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. Ko ca tassa samatikkamo. Idhudāyi bhikkhu sabbaso rūpaṇṇānam samatikkamā paṭighasaṇṇānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaṇṇānam amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idampi kho aham Udāyi

analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. Ko ca tassa samatikkamo. Idhudāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idampi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. Ko ca tassa samatikkamo. Idhudāyi bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idampi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. Ko ca tassa samatikkamo. Idhudāyi bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Idampi kho ahaṃ Udāyi analanti vadāmi, pajahathāti vadāmi, samatikkamathāti vadāmi. Ko ca tassa samatikkamo. Idhudāyi bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ tassa samatikkamo. Iti kho ahaṃ Udāyi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanassapi pahānam vadāmi. Passasi no tvaṃ Udāyi taṃ saṃyojanam aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā, yassāhaṃ no pahānam vadāmīti. No hetarṃ bhanteti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Udāyī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Laṭukikopamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Cātumasutta

157. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Cātumāyaṃ viharati Āmalakīvane. Tena kho pana samayena Sāriputtamoggallānappamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anuppattāni honti Bhagavantam dassanāya. Te ca āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacīvarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi “ke panete Ānanda uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope”ti. Etāni bhante Sāriputtamoggallānappamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni

Cātumaṃ anuppattāni Bhagavantam dassanāya. Te āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacīvarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddāti. Tenahānanda mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi “Satthā āyasmānte āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etadavoca “Satthā āyasmānte āmanteti”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimso. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etadavoca “kiṃ nu tumhe bhikkhave uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭa maññe macchavilope”ti. Imāni bhante Sāriputtamoggallānappamukhāni pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni Cātumaṃ anuppattāni Bhagavantam dassanāya. Teme āgantukā bhikkhū nevāsikehi bhikkhūhi saddhim paṭisammodamānā senāsanāni paññāpayamānā pattacīvarāni paṭisāmayamānā uccāsaddā mahāsaddāti. Gacchatha bhikkhave, paṇāmemi vo, na vo mama santike vatthabbanti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya pakkamimso.

158. Tena kho pana samayena Cātumeyyakā Sakyā santhāgāre<sup>1</sup> sannipatitā honti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Addasaṃso kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā te bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etadavocum “handā kahaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathā”ti. Bhagavatā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṃgho paṇāmitoti. Tenahāyasmānto muhuttaṃ nisīdatha, appeva nāma mayaṃ sakkuṇeyyāma Bhagavantam pasādetunti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū Cātumeyyakānaṃ Sakyānaṃ paccassosum. Atha kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimso, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Cātumeyyakā Sakyā Bhagavantam etadavocum “abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ, abhivadatu bante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ. Seyyathāpi

---

1. Sandhāgāre (Ka)

bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṃgho anuggahito, evameva Bhagavā etarahi anuggaṇhātu bhikkhusaṃghaṃ, santettha bhante bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathāpi bhante bījānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evameva kho bhante santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathāpi bhante vacchassa taruṇassa mātaraṃ apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evameva kho bhante santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṃgho anuggahito, evameva Bhagavā etarahi anuggaṇhātu bhikkhusaṃghaṃ”ti.

159. Atha kho brahmā Sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya, evameva brahmaloke antarāhito Bhagavato purato pāturahosi. Atha kho brahmā Sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṃgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantāṃ etadavoca “abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṃgho anuggahito, evameva Bhagavā etarahi anuggaṇhātu bhikkhusaṃghaṃ, santettha bhante bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathāpi bhante bījānaṃ taruṇānaṃ udakaṃ alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evameva kho bhante santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesāṃ Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya alabhantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Seyyathāpi bhante vacchassa taruṇassa mātaraṃ apassantassa siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo, evameva kho bhante santettha bhikkhū

---

1. Sammiñjitaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, tesaṃ Bhagavantaṃ apassantānaṃ siyā aññathattaṃ siyā vipariṇāmo. Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ, abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghaṃ. Seyyathāpi bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusaṃgho anuggahito, evameva Bhagavā etarahi anuggaṇhātu bhikkhusaṃghaṃ”ti.

160. Asakkhimsu kho Cātumeyyakā ca Sakyā brahmā ca Sahampati Bhagavantaṃ pasādetuṃ bījūpamena ca taruṇūpamena ca. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi “uṭṭhethāvuso, gaṇhatha pattacīvaraṃ pasādito Bhagavā Cātumeyyakehi ca Sakyehi brahmunā ca Sahampatinā bījūpamena ca taruṇūpamena cā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pattacīvaramādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “kinti te Sāriputta ahosi mayā bhikkhusaṃghe paṇāmite”ti. Evaṃ kho me bhante ahosi “Bhagavato bhikkhusaṃgho paṇāmito, appossukko dāni Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati, mayampi dāni appossukkā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissāmā”ti. Āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputta, āgamehi tvaṃ Sāriputta diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ āmantesi “kinti te Moggallāna ahosi mayā bhikkhusaṃghe paṇāmite”ti. Evaṃ kho me bhante ahosi “Bhagavatā bhikkhusaṃgho paṇāmito, appossukko dāni Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharissati, ahañca dāni āyasmā ca Sāriputto bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pariharissāmā”ti. Sādhu sādhu Moggallāna, ahaṃ vā hi Moggallāna bhikkhusaṃghaṃ parihareyyaṃ Sāriputtamoggallānā vāti.

161. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—cattārimāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri, ūmibhayaṃ<sup>1</sup> kumbhīlabhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ. Imāni bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorohante pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Evameva kho bhikkhave cattārimāni

---

1. Ummibhayaṃ (Syā, Kam)

bhayāni idhekacce puggale imasmim dhammavinaye agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite paṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri, ūmibhayaṃ kumbhīlabhayaṃ āvaṭṭabhayaṃ susukābhayaṃ.

162. Katamañca bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā”ti. Tamenam tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti “evaṃ te abhikkamitabbam, evaṃ te paṭikkamitabbam, evaṃ te ālokitabbam, evaṃ te vilokitabbam, evaṃ te samiñjitabbam, evaṃ te pasāritabbam, evaṃ te saṃghāṭipattacīvaraṃ dhāretabbam”ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovaḍāma anusāsāma<sup>1</sup>, ime panamhākaṃ puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe amhe<sup>2</sup> ovaḍitabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti”ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ bhūto, sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayanti kho bhikkhave kodhupāyāsassetam adhivacanam.

163. Katamañca bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā”ti. Tamenam tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti “idaṃ te khāditabbam, idaṃ te na khāditabbam, idaṃ te bhuñjitabbam, idaṃ te na bhuñjitabbam, idaṃ te sāyitabbam, idaṃ te na sāyitabbam, idaṃ te pātabbam, idaṃ te na pātabbam, kappiyaṃ te khāditabbam, akappiyaṃ te na khāditabbam, kappiyaṃ te bhuñjitabbam, akappiyaṃ te na bhuñjitabbam, kappiyaṃ te sāyitabbam, akappiyaṃ te na sāyitabbam, kappiyaṃ te pātabbam, akappiyaṃ te na pātabbam, kāle te khāditabbam, vikāle te na khāditabbam, kāle te bhuñjitabbam, vikāle

---

1. Ovaḍāmapī anusāsāmapī (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Evaṃ (Ka)

te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, kāle te sāyitabbaṃ, vikāle te na sāyitabbaṃ, kāle te pātabbaṃ, vikāle te na pātabban”ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti “mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma, taṃ khādāma. Yaṃ na icchāma, na taṃ khādāma. Yaṃ icchāma, taṃ bhuñjāma. Yaṃ na icchāma, na taṃ bhuñjāma. Yaṃ icchāma, taṃ sāyāma. Yaṃ na icchāma, na taṃ sāyāma. Yaṃ icchāma, taṃ pivāma<sup>1</sup>. Yaṃ na icchāma, na taṃ pivāma. Kappiyaṃpi khādāma, akappiyaṃpi khādāma. Kappiyaṃpi bhuñjāma, akappiyaṃpi bhuñjāma. Kappiyaṃpi sāyāma, akappiyaṃpi sāyāma. Kappiyaṃpi pivāma, akappiyaṃpi pivāma. Kālepi khādāma, vikālepi khādāma. Kālepi bhuñjāma, vikālepi bhuñjāma. Kālepi sāyāma, vikālepi sāyāma. Kālepi pivāma, vikālepi pivāma. Yaṃpi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ denti, tatthapime mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karonti”ti. so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayanti kho bhikkhave odarikattassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ.

164. Katamañca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgībhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ<sup>2</sup>. Tassa evaṃ hoti “mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricārimhā, saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule<sup>3</sup> bhogā, sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātun”ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayanti kho bhikkhave pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

1. Pipāma (Sī, I)

2. Paricāriyamānaṃ (Syā, Kam, Ka)

3. Saṃvijjanti kho kule (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

165. Katamañca bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ. Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti “otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asarīvutehi indriyehi. so tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamṣena<sup>1</sup> cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayanti kho bhikkhave mātugāmassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idhekacce puggale imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite pāṭikaṅkhitabbānīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Cātumasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

## 8. Naḷakapānasutta

166. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Naḷakapāne Palāsavena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā kulaputtā Bhagavantaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā honti. Āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Bhaddiyo<sup>2</sup> āyasmā ca Kimilo<sup>3</sup> āyasmā ca Bhagu āyasmā ca Koṇḍañño<sup>4</sup> āyasmā ca Revato āyasmā ca Ānando aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā kulaputtā. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghapurivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā te

1. Anuddhastena (Sī, I)

2. Nandiyo (Sī, I) vinaye ca Ma 1. Cūḷagosiṅge ca.

3. Kimbilo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Kuṇḍadhāno (Sī, I)

kulaputte ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi “ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye”ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā te kulaputte ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi “ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye”ti. Dutiyampi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Tatiyampi kho Bhagavā te kulaputte ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi “ye te bhikkhave kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, kacci te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiratā brahmacariye”ti. Tatiyampi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

167. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ te kulaputte puccheyyan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ āmantesi “kacci tumhe Anuruddhā abhiratā brahmacariye”ti. Taggha mayaṃ bhante abhiratā brahmacariyeti. Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā, etaṃ kho Anuruddhā tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ. Yaṃ tumhe abhirameyyātha brahmacariye. Yena tumhe Anuruddhā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susukāḷakesā kāme paribhuñjeyyātha. Tena tumhe Anuruddhā bhadrenapi yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā susukāḷakesā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Te ca kho pana tumhe Anuruddhā neva rājābhiniṭā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na corābhiniṭā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na iṇaṭṭā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, na bhayaṭṭā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, nājīvikāpakatā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, api ca khomhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. Nanu tumhe Anuruddhā evaṃ saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitāti. Evaṃ bhante. Evaṃ pabbajitena ca pana Anuruddhā kulaputtēna kimassa karaṇīyaṃ. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> tato santataraṃ. Tassa abhiijhāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, byāpādopi

---

1. Aññaṃ ca (Ka)

cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, thinamiddhampi<sup>1</sup> cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, uddhaccakukkuccampi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, vicikicchāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, aratīpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, tandīpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ.

Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ. Tassa abhiññhāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, byāpādopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, thinamiddhampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, uddhaccakukkuccampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, vicikicchāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, aratīpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, tandīpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vivekaṃ Anuruddhā kāmehi vivekaṃ akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati, aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ.

168. Kinti vo Anuruddhā mayi hoti, “ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā<sup>2</sup> sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaṇiyā, appahīnā te Tathāgatassa. Tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodetī”ti. Na kho no bhante Bhagavati evaṃ hoti “ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaṇiyā, appahīnā te Tathāgatassa. Tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodetī”ti. Evaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavati hoti “ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaṇiyā, pahīnā te Tathāgatassa. Tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodetī”ti. Sādhū sādhū Anuruddhā. Tathāgatassa Anuruddhā ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaṇiyā, pahīnā te ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi Anuruddhā tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo punavirūḷhiyā, evameva kho

---

1. Thīnamiddhampi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Ponobhavikā (Sī, I)

Anuruddhā Tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā, pahīnā te ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Tasmā Tathāgato saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anuruddhā. Kaṃ atthavaśaṃ sampassamāno Tathāgato sāvake abbatthite kālaṅkate upapattisu byākaroti “asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno”ti. Bhagavaṇṇmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṇṇnettikā Bhagavaṇṇpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti. Na kho Anuruddhā Tathāgato janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanattaṃ na lābhasakkārasilokānisamsatthaṃ na ‘iti maṃ jano jānātū’ti sāvake abbatthite kālaṅkate upapattisu byākaroti “asu amutra upapanno, asu amutra upapanno”ti. Santi ca kho Anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā uḷāravedā uḷārapāmojjā, te taṃ sutvā tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharanti. Tesāṃ taṃ Anuruddhā hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

169. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti “itthannāmo bhikkhu kālaṅkato<sup>1</sup>, so Bhagavatā byākato ‘aññāya saṇṭhahī’ti”. So kho paṇassa āyasmā sāmaṃ dīṭṭho vā hoti anussavassuto vā “evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃpañño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipi”ti. So tassa saddhaṇca sīlaṇca sutaṇca cāgaṇca paññaṇca anussaranto tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti “itthannāmo bhikkhu kālaṅkato, so Bhagavatā byākato ‘pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā’ti”. So kho paṇassa āyasmā sāmaṃ dīṭṭho vā hoti anussavassuto

---

1. Kālakato (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

vā “evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo -pa- evaṃpañño, evaṃvihārī, evaṃvimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipī”ti. So tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti “itthannāmo bhikkhu kālaṅkato, so Bhagavatā byākato ‘tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissatī’ti”. So kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavassuto vā “evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo -pa- evaṃpañño, evaṃvihārī, evaṃvimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipī”ti. So tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhu suṇāti “itthannāmo bhikkhu kālaṅkato, so Bhagavatā byākato ‘tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’ti”. So kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavassuto vā “evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo -pa- evaṃpañño, evaṃvihārī, evaṃvimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipī”ti. So tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuno phāsuvihāro hoti.

170. Idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti “itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālaṅkatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā ‘aññāya saṇṭhahī’ti”. Sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavassutā vā “evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃpaññā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārīnī sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃ vimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipī”ti. Sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti “itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālaṅkatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā ‘pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyini anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā’ti. Sā kho panassā bhaginiṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavassutā vā “evaṃsīlā sā bhaginiṃ ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā -pa- evaṃpaññā, evaṃvihārinī, evaṃvimuttā sā bhaginiṃ ahosi itipi”ti. Sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti “itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālaṅkatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā ‘tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāminī sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissatī’ti”. Sā kho panassā bhaginiṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavassutā vā “evaṃsīlā sā bhaginiṃ ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā -pa- evaṃpaññā, evaṃvihārinī, evaṃvimuttā sā bhaginiṃ ahosi itipi”ti. Sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā bhikkhunī suṇāti “itthannāmā bhikkhunī kālaṅkatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā ‘tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’ti”. Sā kho panassa bhaginiṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavassutā vā “evaṃsīlā sā bhaginiṃ ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā, evaṃpaññā, evaṃvihārinī, evaṃvimuttā sā bhaginiṃ ahosi itipi”ti. Sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā bhikkhuniyā phāsuvihāro hoti.

171. Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti “itthannāmo upāsako kālaṅkato, so Bhagavatā byākato ‘pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā’ti”. So kho panassa āyasmā sāmāṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavassuto vā “evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi,

evaṃdhammo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃpañño so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārī so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃvimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipī”ti. So tassa saddhañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti “itthannāmo upāsako kālaṅkato, so Bhagavatā byākato ‘tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissatī’ti”. So kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavassuto vā “evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo, evaṃpañño, evaṃvihārī, evaṃvimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipī’ti”. So tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā upāsako suṇāti “itthannāmo upāsako kālaṅkato, so Bhagavatā byākato ‘tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’ti”. So kho panassa āyasmā sāmaṃ diṭṭho vā hoti anussavassuto vā “evaṃsīlo so āyasmā ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammo, evaṃpañño, evaṃvihārī, evaṃvimutto so āyasmā ahosi itipī”ti. So tassa saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussaranto tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā upāsakassa phāsuvihāro hoti.

172. Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti “itthannāmā upāsikā kālaṅkatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā ‘pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyinī anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā’ti”. Sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavassutā vā “evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā, evaṃ paññā, evaṃvihārīnī, evaṃvimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipī”ti. Sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tadatthāya

cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti “itthannāmā upāsikā kālaṅkatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā ‘tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāminī sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissatī’ti”. Sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavassutā vā “evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā, evaṃpañña, evaṃvihārinī, evaṃvimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipī’ti. Sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

Idhānuruddhā upāsikā suṇāti “itthannāmā upāsikā kālaṅkatā, sā Bhagavatā byākatā ‘tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā’ti”. Sā kho panassā bhaginī sāmaṃ diṭṭhā vā hoti anussavassutā vā “evaṃsīlā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃdhammā sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃpañña sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvihārinī sā bhaginī ahosi itipi, evaṃvimuttā sā bhaginī ahosi itipī’ti. Sā tassā saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarantī tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharati. Evampi kho Anuruddhā upāsikāya phāsuvihāro hoti.

Iti kho Anuruddhā Tathāgato na janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanatthaṃ na lābhasakkārasilokānisaṃsatthaṃ na ‘iti maṃ jano jānātū’ti sāvake abbatīte kālaṅkate upapattīsu byākaroti “asu amutra upapanno asu amutra upapanno’ti. Santi ca kho Anuruddhā kulaputtā saddhā uḷāavedā uḷāpāramojjā, te taṃ sutvā tadatthāya cittaṃ upasaṃharanti. Tesāṃ taṃ Anuruddhā hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Naḷakapānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamāṃ.

### 9. Goliyānisutta

173. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Goliyāni<sup>1</sup> nāma bhikkhu ārañṇiko<sup>2</sup> padasamācāro<sup>3</sup> saṃghamajjhe oṣaṭo hoti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto Goliyāniṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi—

Ārañṇikenāvuso bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena sabrahmacārīsu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappatissena. Sace āvuso ārañṇiko bhikkhu saṃghagato saṃghe viharanto sabrahmacārīsu agāravo hoti appatisso, tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ panimassāyasmato ārañṇikassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā sabrahmacārīsu agāravo hoti appatisso”ti, tassa<sup>4</sup> bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā ārañṇikena bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena sabrahmacārīsu sagāravena bhavitabbaṃ sappatissena. (1)

Ārañṇikenāvuso bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ “iti there ca bhikkhū nānupakhajja nisīdissāmi nave ca bhikkhū na āsanena paṭibāhissāmi”ti. Sace āvuso ārañṇiko bhikkhu saṃghagato saṃghe viharanto na āsanakusalo hoti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ panimassāyasmato ārañṇikassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā āsanakusalo na hoti”ti<sup>5</sup>. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā ārañṇikena bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena āsanakusalena bhavitabbaṃ. (2)

Ārañṇikenāvuso bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena ābhisamācārikopi dhammo jānitabbo. Sace āvuso ārañṇiko bhikkhu saṃghagato saṃghe viharanto ābhisamācārikampi dhammaṃ na jānāti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ panimassāyasmato ārañṇikassa ekassārañṇe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā ābhisamācārikampi

1. Gulissāni (Sī, I), golissāni (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Ārañṇako (sabbattha)

3. Padarasamācāro (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Appatissotissa (Sī, I)

5. Yo ayamāyasmā ābhisamācārikampi dhammaṃ na jānātīti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

dhammaṃ na jānātī”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena ābhisamācārikopi dhammo jānitabbo<sup>1</sup>.

(3)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo, nātidivā<sup>2</sup> paṭikkamitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu saṃghagato saṃghe viharanto atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ paṇimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati, atidivā paṭikkamati”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena nātikālena gāmo pavisitabbo, nātidivā paṭikkamitabbaṃ. (4)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena na purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu saṃghagato saṃghe viharanto purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjati. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “ayam nūnimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena viharato vikālacariyā bahulikatā, tamenam saṃghagataṃpi samudācaratī”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena na purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ kulesu cārittaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ. (5)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbaṃ acapalena. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu saṃghagato saṃghe viharanto uddhato hoti capalo. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “idaṃ nūnimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena viharato uddhaccaṃ cāpalyaṃ bahulikataṃ, tamenam saṃghagataṃpi samudācaratī”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena anuddhatena bhavitabbaṃ acapalena. (6)

---

1. Ayam ābhisamācārikatatiyavāro Si-Syā-Kaṃ-I-potthakesu na dissati.

2. Na divā (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena amukharena bhavitabbaṃ avikiṇṇavācena. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu saṃghagato saṃghe viharanto mukharo hoti vikiṇṇavāco. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ paṇimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā mukharo vikiṇṇavāco”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena amukharena bhavitabbaṃ avikiṇṇavācena. (7)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena suvacena<sup>1</sup> bhavitabbaṃ kalyāṇamittena. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu saṃghagato saṃghe viharanto dubbaco hoti pāpamitto. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ paṇimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā dubbaco pāpamitto”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā saṃghagatena saṃghe viharantena suvacena bhavitabbaṃ kalyāṇamittena. (8)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro hoti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ paṇimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā indriyesu aguttadvāro”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā indriyesu guttadvārena bhavitabbaṃ. (9)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññunā bhavitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu bhojane amattaññū hoti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ paṇimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā bhojane amattaññū”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā bhojane mattaññunā bhavitabbaṃ. (10)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā jāgariyaṃ anuyuttāna bhavitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto hoti.

---

1. Subbacena (Si, Ka)

tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ panimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā jāgariyaṃ anuyuttena bhavitabbaṃ. (11)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā āraddhavīriyena bhavitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu kusīto hoti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ panimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā kusīto”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā āraddhavīriyena bhavitabbaṃ. (12)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā upaṭṭhitassatinā bhavitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu muṭṭhassatī hoti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ panimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā muṭṭhassatī”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā upaṭṭhitassatinā bhavitabbaṃ. (13)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu asamāhito hoti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ panimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā asamāhito”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā samāhitena bhavitabbaṃ. (14)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā paññavatā bhavitabbaṃ. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu duppañño hoti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ panimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā duppañño”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā paññavatā bhavitabbaṃ. (15)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā abhidhamme abhivinaye yogo karaṇīyo. Santāvuso āraññikaṃ bhikkhuṃ abhidhamme abhiviniye pañhaṃ pucchitāro. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu abhidhamme abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ panimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā abhidhamme abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro.

Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā abhidhamme abhivinaye yogo karaṇīyo. (16)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha yogo karaṇīyo. Santāvuso āraññikaṃ bhikkhuṃ ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha pañhaṃ pucchitāro. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ panimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, tattha yogo karaṇīyo. (17)

Āraññikenāvuso bhikkhunā uttari manussadhamme yogo karaṇīyo. Santāvuso āraññikaṃ bhikkhuṃ uttari manussadhamme pañhaṃ pucchitāro. Sace āvuso āraññiko bhikkhu uttari manussadhamme pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyati. Tassa bhavanti vattāro “kiṃ panimassāyasmato āraññikassa ekassāraññe serivihārena, yo ayamāyasmā yassatthāya pabbajito, tamatthaṃ na jānāti”ti. Tassa bhavanti vattāro. Tasmā āraññikena bhikkhunā uttari manussadhamme yogo karaṇīyoti. (18)

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno<sup>1</sup> āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “āraññikeneva nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vattitabbā, udāhu gāmantavihārināpīti. Āraññikenāpi kho āvuso Moggallāna bhikkhunā ime dhammā samādāya vattitabbā, pageva gāmantavihārinā”ti.

Goliyānisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

---

1. Mahāmoggallāno (Ka)

### 10. Kīṭāgirisutta

174. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kāsīsu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “ahaṃ kho bhikkhave aññatreva rattibhojanā<sup>1</sup> bhuñjāmi. Aññatra kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave rattibhojanā bhuñjamāno appābādhatañca sañjānāmi appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca. Etha tumhepi bhikkhave aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha. Aññatra kho pana bhikkhave tumhepi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānissatha appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañcā”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāsīsu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kīṭāgiri nāma Kāsīnaṃ nigamo tadavasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Kīṭāgirisim viharati Kāsīnaṃ nigame.

175. Tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma bhikkhū Kīṭāgirisim āvāsikā honti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavocum “Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṃgho ca. Aññatra kho panāvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānanti appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca. Etha tumhepi āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha. Aññatra kho panāvusotumhepi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhatañca sañjānissatha appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañcā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etadavocum “mayam kho āvuso sāyañceva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayam sāyañceva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhatañca sañjānāmi appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca, te mayam kim sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvissāma, sāyañceva mayam bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle”ti.

Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum, atha yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam

---

1. Rattibhojanaṃ (Ka)

abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etadavocum “idha mayaṃ bhante yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamimha, upasaṅkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavocumha ‘Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca, aññatra kho panāvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṇca sañjānanti appātaṅkataṇca lahuṭṭhānaṇca balaṇca phāsuvihāraṇca. Etha tumhepi āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho panāvuso tumhepi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṇca sañjānissatha appātaṅkataṇca lahuṭṭhānaṇca balaṇca phāsuvihāraṇcā’ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū amhe etadavocum ‘mayaṃ kho āvuso sāyañceva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayaṃ sāyañceva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhataṇca sañjānāma appātaṅkataṇca lahuṭṭhānaṇca balaṇca phāsuvihāraṇca, te mayaṃ kiṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvissāma, sāyañceva mayaṃ bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle’ti. Yato kho mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimha Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū saññāpetum, atha mayaṃ etamatthaṃ Bhagavato ārocemā’ti.

176. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū āmantehi ‘Satthā āyasmante āmanteti’ti”. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavoca “Satthā āyasmante āmanteti”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū Bhagavā etadavoca “saccaṃ kira bhikkhave sambahulā bhikkhū tumhe upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum ‘Bhagavā kho āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjati bhikkhusaṅgho ca, aññatra kho panāvuso rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṇca sañjānanti appātaṅkataṇca lahuṭṭhānaṇca balaṇca phāsuvihāraṇca. Etha tumhepi āvuso aññatreva rattibhojanā bhuñjatha, aññatra kho panāvuso tumhepi rattibhojanā bhuñjamānā appābādhataṇca sañjānissatha appātaṅkataṇca lahuṭṭhānaṇca balaṇca phāsuvihāraṇcā’ti. evaṃ

vutte kira<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tumhe te bhikkhū evaṃ avacuttha ‘mayāṃ kho paṇāvuso sāyañceva bhuñjāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle, te mayāṃ sāyañceva bhuñjamānā pāto ca divā ca vikāle appābādhatañca sañjānāma appātaṅkatañca lahuṭṭhānañca balañca phāsuvihārañca, te mayāṃ kiṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ hitvā kālikaṃ anudhāvissāma, sāyañceva mayāṃ bhuñjissāma pāto ca divā ca vikāle’ti’. Evaṃ bhante.

177. Kiṃ nu me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha “yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. No hetāṃ bhante. Nanu me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha “idhekaccassa yaṃ evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Idha pane-kaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Idha pane-kaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Idha pane-kaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Idha pane-kaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti. Evaṃ bhante.

178. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā cetāṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhavissa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya “idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti, evāhaṃ ajānanto “evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā”ti vadeyyaṃ, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. No hetāṃ bhante. Yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya “idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti, tasmāhaṃ “evarūpaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā”ti vadāmi. Mayā cetāṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhavissa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ

asacchikataṃ aphaṣṣitaṃ paññāya “idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti, evāhaṃ ajānanto “evarūpaṃ sukhāṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā”ti vadeyyaṃ, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. No hetarṃ bhante, Yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phaṣṣitaṃ paññāya “idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ sukhāṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti, tasmāhaṃ “evarūpaṃ sukhāṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā”ti vadāmi.

179. Mayā cetāṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhavissa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphaṣṣitaṃ paññāya “idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti, evāhaṃ ajānanto “evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā”ti vadeyyaṃ, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. No hetarṃ bhante. Yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phaṣṣitaṃ paññāya “idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti, tasmāhaṃ “evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā”ti vadāmi. Mayā cetāṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhavissa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphaṣṣitaṃ paññāya “idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti, evāhaṃ ajānanto “evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā”ti vadeyyaṃ, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. No hetarṃ bhante. Yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phaṣṣitaṃ paññāya “idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti, tasmāhaṃ “evarūpaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā”ti vadāmi.

180. Mayā cetāṃ bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhavissa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphaṣṣitaṃ paññāya “idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti, evāhaṃ ajānanto “evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā”ti vadeyyaṃ, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. No hetarṃ bhante yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phaṣṣitaṃ

paññāya “idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti”ti, tasmāhaṃ “evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ pajahathā”ti vadāmi. Mayā cetam bhikkhave aññātaṃ abhaviṣṣa adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ paññāya “idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti, evāhaṃ ajānanto “evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā”ti vadeyyaṃ, api nu me etaṃ bhikkhave patirūpaṃ abhavissāti. No hetam bhante. Yasmā ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave mayā ñātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya “idhekaccassa evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti”ti, tasmāhaṃ “evarūpaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ upasampajja viharathā”ti vadāmi.

181. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaṃyeva bhikkhūnaṃ appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaṃyeva bhikkhūnaṃ na appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsava vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tathārūpānāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ na appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, kataṃ tesam appamādena, abhabbā te pamajjitum. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekkhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, tathārūpānāhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, appeva nāmime āyasmanto anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamānā kalyāṇamitte bhajamānā indriyāni samannānayaṃmānā, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyunti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi.

182. Sattime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame satta, ubhatobhāgavimutto paññāvimutto kāyasakkhi diṭṭhippatto saddhāvimutto dhammānusārī saddhānusārī.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā<sup>1</sup> viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ubhatobhāgavimutto. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, kataṃ tassa appamādena, abhabbo so pamajjitum. (1)

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo paññāvimutto. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te na kāyena phusitvā viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo paññāvimutto. Imassapi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, kataṃ tassa appamādena, abhabbo so pamajjitum. (2)

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhi. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā viharati, paññāya cassa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo kāyasakkhi. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyasmāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. (3)

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhippatto. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te na kāyena phusitvā viharati, paññāya cassa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, Tathāgatappaveditā cassa dhammā paññāya vodiṭṭhā honti vocaritā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭhippatto. Imassapi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Taṃ

kissa hetu, appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. (4)

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te na kāyena phusitvā viharati, paññāya cassa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, Tathāgate cassa saddhā niviṭṭhā hoti mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhāvimutto. Imassapi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. (5)

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dhammānusārī. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te na kāyena phusitvā viharati, paññāya cassa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā<sup>1</sup> honti, Tathāgatappaveditā cassa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti, api cassa ime dhammā honti, seyyathidaṃ, saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dhammānusārī. Imassapi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānāyamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

---

1. Disvā āsavā aparikkhīṇā (Sī, I)

vihareyyāti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamāḍaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamāḍena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. (6)

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo saddhānusārī. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te na kāyena phusitvā viharati, paññāya cassa disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā<sup>1</sup> honti, Tathāgate cassa saddhāmatthaṃ hoti pemamattaṃ, api cassa ime dhammā honti. Seyyathidaṃ, saddhindriyaṃ vīriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo saddhānusārī. Imassapi kho ahaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamāḍena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu, appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṃ, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyāti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imassa bhikkhuno appamāḍaphalaṃ sampassamāno appamāḍena karaṇīyanti vadāmi. (7)

183. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ādikeneva aññārādhanāṃ vadāmi. Api ca bhikkhave anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti. Kathaṃca bhikkhave anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā aññārādhanā hoti. Idha bhikkhave saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotaṃ odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussāhetvā tuletī, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena ceva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca naṃ ativiṃjha passati. Sāpi nāma bhikkhave saddhā nāhosi, tampi nāma bhikkhave upasaṅkamanāṃ nāhosi, sāpi nāma bhikkhave payirupāsanaṃ nāhosi, tampi nāma bhikkhave sotāvadhaṇaṃ

1. Disvā āsavā aparikkhīṇā (Sī, I)

2. Dhātānaṃ (Ka)

nāhosi, tampi nāma bhikkhave dhammassavanam nāhosi, sāpi nāma bhikkhave dhammadhāraṇā nāhosi, sāpi nāma bhikkhave atthūpaparikkhā nāhosi, sāpi nāma bhikkhave dhammanijjhānakkhanti nāhosi, sopi nāma bhikkhave chando nāhosi, sopi nāma bhikkhave ussāho nāhosi, sāpi nāma bhikkhave tulanā nāhosi, tampi nāma bhikkhave padhānam nāhosi. Vipphaṇṇānātha bhikkhave, micchāpaṇṇānātha bhikkhave, kīva dūrevime bhikkhave moghapurisā apakkantā imamhā dhammavinayā.

184. Atthi bhikkhave catuppadam veyyākaraṇam. Yassuddiṭṭhassa viññū puriso nacirasseva paññāyattham ājāneyya, uddisissāmi vo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave, ājānissatha me tanti. Ke ca mayam bhante, ke ca dhammassa aññātāroti. Yopi so bhikkhave satthā āmisagaru āmisadāyādo āmisehi saṃsaṭṭho viharati, tassa pāyam evarūpī paṇopaṇaviyā na upeti “evaṇca no assa, atha nam kareyyāma. Na ca no evamassa, na nam kareyyāmā”ti. Kim pana bhikkhave yam Tathāgato sabbaso āmisehi viṣaṃsaṭṭho viharati. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa Satthusāsane pariyogāhiya<sup>2</sup> vattato ayamanudhammo hoti “Satthā Bhagavā, sāvakohamasmi, jānāti Bhagavā, nāham jānāmī”ti. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa Satthusāsane pariyogāhiya vattato ruḥṇāyam<sup>3</sup> Satthusāsanam hoti ojavantam. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa Satthusāsane pariyogāhiya vattato ayamanudhammo hoti “kāmaṃ taco ca nhāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu<sup>4</sup> maṃsalohitam, yam tam purisathāmena purisavīriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam, na tam apāpuṇitvā vīriyassa saṇṭhānam<sup>5</sup> bhavissati”ti. Saddhassa bhikkhave sāvakassa Satthusāsane pariyogāhiya vattato dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham “diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”ti

---

1. Uddiṭṭhassāpi (Ka)

2. Pariyogāya (Sī, I, Ka), pariyogayha (Syā, Kam)

3. Rumhaniyam (Sī, I)

4. Upasussatu sarīre (Sī), sarīre avasussatu (Ka)

5. Santhānam (Sī, Syā, I)

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam  
abhinanduntī.

Kīṭāgirisuttam niṭṭhitam dasamam.

**Bhikkhuvaggo niṭṭhito dutiyo.**

**Tassuddānam**

Kuñjara Rāhula sassataloko,  
Mālukyaputto ca Bhaddāli nāmo.  
Khudda dijātha Sahampatiyācam.  
Nāḷaka raññikiṭāgirināmo.

### 3. Paribbājakavagga

#### 1. Tevijjavacchasutta

185. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Vacchagotto paribbājako Ekaṇḍarīke paribbājakārāme paṭivasati. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Vesālīm piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena Ekaṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo, yena Vacchagotto paribbājako tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Ekaṇḍarīko paribbājakārāmo, yena Vacchagotto paribbājako tenupasaṅkami, addasā kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantam etadavoca “etu kho bhante Bhagavā, svāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā idamāsanam paññattan”ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Vacchagottopi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca “sutam metam bhante samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam ñāṇadassanam paṭijānāti, carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam ñāṇadassanam paccupaṭṭhitan”ti. Ye te bhante evamāhaṃsu “samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam ñāṇadassanam paṭijānāti, carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam ñāṇadassanam paccupaṭṭhitan”ti. Kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammam byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgacchatīti. Ye te vaccha evamāhaṃsu “samaṇo Gotamo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam ñāṇadassanam paṭijānāti, carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam ñāṇadassanam paccupaṭṭhitan”ti. Na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ asatā abhūtenāti.

186. Kathaṃ byākaramānā pana mayaṃ bhante vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyyāma, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti.

“Tevijjo samaṇo Gotamo”ti kho Vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me assa, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi, anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ahaṃ hi Vaccha āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

Tevijjo samaṇo Gotamoti kho Vaccha byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me assa, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākareyya, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti.

Evam vutte Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca “atthi nu kho bho Gotama koci gihi gihiṣaṃyojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bhedaṃ dukkhassantakaro”ti. Natthi kho Vaccha koci gihi gihiṣaṃyojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bhedaṃ dukkhassantakaroti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama koci gihi gihiṣaṃyojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bhedaṃ saggūpagoti. “Na kho Vaccha ekamyeva satam na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova ye gihi gihiṣaṃyojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bhedaṃ saggūpagāti”<sup>1</sup>

---

1. “Atthi kho Vaccha koci gihi gihiṣaṃyojanaṃ appahāya kāyassa bhedaṃ saggūpagoti”. (Ka)

Atthi nu kho bho Gotama koci ājīvako<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ dukkhassantakaroti. Natthi kho Vaccha koci ājīvako kāyassa bhedaṃ dukkhassantakaroti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama koci ājīvako kāyassa bhedaṃ saggūpagoti. Ito kho so Vaccha ekanavuto kappo<sup>2</sup> yamaṃ anussarāmi, nābhijānāmi kañci ājīvakaṃ saggūpagaṃ aññatra ekena, sopāsi kammavādī kiriyaṇādīti. Evaṃ sante bho Gotama suññaṃ aduṃ tittthāyatanaṃ antamaso saggūpagenapīti. Evaṃ Vaccha suññaṃ aduṃ tittthāyatanaṃ antamaso saggūpagenapīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Tevijjavacchasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamāṃ.

## 2. Aggivacchasutta

187. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama ‘sassato loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’<sup>3</sup>ti evaṃdiṭṭhi<sup>3</sup> bhavaṃ Gotamo”<sup>3</sup>ti. Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi “sassato loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”<sup>3</sup>ti.

Kiṃ pana bho Gotama “asassato loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”<sup>3</sup>ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamoti. Na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi “asassato loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”<sup>3</sup>ti.

1. Ājīviko (Ka)

2. Ito kho Vaccha ekanavute kappe (Ka)

3. Evaṃdiṭṭhi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Kim nu kho bho Gotama “antavā loko idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavam Gotamoti. Na kho aham Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi “antavā loko idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti.

Kim pana bho Gotama “anantavā loko idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavam Gotamoti. Na kho aham Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi “anantavā loko idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti.

Kim nu kho bho Gotama “tam jivam tam sariram idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavam Gotamoti. Na kho aham Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi “tam jivam tam sariram idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti.

Kim pana bho Gotama “añnam jivam añnam sariram idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavam Gotamoti. Na kho aham Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi “añnam jivam añnam sariram idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti.

Kim nu kho bho Gotama “hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavam Gotamoti. Na kho aham Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi “hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti.

Kim pana bho Gotama “na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavam Gotamoti. Na kho aham Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi “na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti.

Kim nu kho bho Gotama “hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavam Gotamoti. Na kho aham Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi “hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti.

Kim pana bho Gotama “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavam Gotamoti. Na kho aham Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti.

188. Kim nu kho bho Gotama “sassato loko idameva saccam moghamaññan”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavam Gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno

“na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi ‘sassato loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti” vadesi<sup>1</sup>. Kim pana bho Gotama “asassato loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno “na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi ‘asassato loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti” vadesi. Kim nu kho bho Gotama “antavā loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno “na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi ‘antavā loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti” vadesi. Kim pana bho Gotama “anantavā loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno “na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi ‘anantavā loko idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti” vadesi. Kim nu kho bho Gotama “taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno “na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti” vadesi. Kim pana bho Gotama “aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno “na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti” vadesi. Kim nu kho bho Gotama “hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno “na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti” vadesi.

Kim pana bho Gotama “na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno “na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti” vadesi. Kim nu kho bho Gotama “hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno “na kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti” vadesi. Kim pana bho Gotama “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ”ti evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavaṃ Gotamoti iti puṭṭho samāno “na

---

1. Moghamaññaṇtīti vadesi (Sī), moghamaññaṇti iti vadesi (?)

kho ahaṃ Vaccha evaṃdiṭṭhi ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṇ’ti” vadesi.

Kim pana bho Gotama ādīnavam sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagatoti.

189. Sassato lokoti kho Vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāro<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisamyojanam sadukkham savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapariḷāham na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Asassato lokoti kho Vaccha -pa-. Antavā lokoti kho Vaccha -pa-. Anantavā lokoti kho Vaccha -pa-. Tam jīvam tam sarīranti kho Vaccha -pa-. Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīranti kho Vaccha -pa-. Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti kho Vaccha -pa-. Na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti kho Vaccha -pa-. Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti kho Vaccha -pa-. Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti kho Vaccha diṭṭhigatametam diṭṭhigahanam diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivisūkam diṭṭhivipphanditam diṭṭhisamyojanam sadukkham savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapariḷāham na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ Vaccha ādīnavam sampassamāno evaṃ imāni sabbaso diṭṭhigatāni anupagatoti.

Atthi pana bho Gotamassa kiñci diṭṭhigatanti. Diṭṭhigatanti kho Vaccha apanītametam Tathāgatassa. Diṭṭham hetam Vaccha Tathāgatena “iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅgamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānam samudayo iti saṅkhārānam atthaṅgamo, iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo”ti. Tasmā Tathāgato sabbamaññitānam sabbamathitānam sabba-ahamkāramamaṃkāramānānusayānam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anupādā vimuttoti vadāmīti.

---

1. Diṭṭhikantāram (Sī, I)

190. Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho Gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatīti. Upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti. Tena hi bho Gotama na upapajjatīti. Na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti. Tena hi bho Gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti. Upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti. Tena hi bho Gotama neva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti. Neva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti.

“Evaṃ vimuttacitto pana bho Gotama bhikkhu kuhiṃ upapajjatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti”ti vadesi. “Tena hi bho Gotama na upapajjatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti”ti vadesi. “Tena hi bho Gotama upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti”ti vadesi. “Tena hi bho Gotama neva upapajjati na na upapajjatī”ti iti puṭṭho samāno “neva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti kho Vaccha na upeti”ti vadesi. Etthāhaṃ bho Gotama aññāṇamāpādiṃ, ettha sammohamāpādiṃ. Yāpi me esā bhoto Gotamassa purimena kathāsallāpena ahu pasādamattā, sāpi me etarahi antarahitāti. Alaṃ hi te Vaccha aññāṇāya alaṃ sammohāya. Gambhīro hāyaṃ Vaccha dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanīyo, so tayā dujjāno aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrayogena<sup>1</sup> aññatrācariyakena<sup>2</sup>.

191. Tena hi Vaccha taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vaccha sace te purato aggi jaleyya, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ “ayaṃ me purato aggi jalatī”ti. Sace me bho Gotama purato aggi jaleyya, jāneyyāhaṃ “ayaṃ me purato aggi jalatī”ti.

Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya “yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jalati, ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jalatī”ti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Vaccha kinti byākareyyāsi. Sace maṃ bho Gotama evaṃ puccheyya “yo te ayaṃ purato aggi jalati, ayaṃ aggi kiṃ paṭicca jalatī”ti, evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bho Gotama evaṃ

---

1. Aññatrāyogena (Dī 1. 173)

2. Aññatthācariyakena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

byākareyyaṃ “yo me ayaṃ purato aggi jalati, ayaṃ aggi tiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca jalatī”ti.

Sace te Vaccha purato so aggi nibbāyeyya, jāneyyāsi tvaṃ “ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto”ti. Sace me bho Gotama purato so aggi nibbāyeyya, jāneyyāhaṃ “ayaṃ me purato aggi nibbuto”ti.

Sace pana taṃ Vaccha evaṃ puccheyya “yo te ayaṃ purato aggi nibbuto, so aggi ito katamaṃ disaṃ gato, puratthimaṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā”ti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Vaccha kinti byākareyyāsīti. Na upeti bho Gotama. Yañhi so bho Gotama aggi tiṇakaṭṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca ajalī<sup>1</sup>, tassa ca pariyādānā aññassa ca anupahārā anāhāro nibbuto tveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchatīti.

192. Evameva kho Vaccha yena rūpena Tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, taṃ rūpaṃ Tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṃkataṃ āyatimānuppadadhammaṃ. Rūpasāṅkhayavimutto<sup>2</sup> kho Vaccha Tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāḷho, seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. Upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti na upeti.

Yāya vedanāya Tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, sā vedanā Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatimānuppadadhammā. Vedanāsaṅkhayavimutto kho Vaccha Tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāḷho, seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. Upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti na upeti.

Yāya saññāya Tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, sā saññā Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatimānuppadadhammā, saññāsaṅkhayavimutto kho Vaccha Tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāḷho, seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo.

---

1. Jalati (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Rūpasāṅkhavimutto (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) evaṃ vedanāsaṅkhayādīsipi.

upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti na upeti.

Yehi saṅkhārehi Tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, te saṅkhārā Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṅkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Saṅkhārasaṅkhayavimutto kho Vaccha Tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāḷho, seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. Upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti na upeti.

Yena viññāṇena Tathāgataṃ paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya, taṃ viññāṇaṃ Tathāgatassa pahīnaṃ ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṅkataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ. Viññāṇasaṅkhayavimutto kho Vaccha Tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāḷho, seyyathāpi mahāsamuddo. Upapajjatīti na upeti, na upapajjatīti na upeti, upapajjati ca na ca upapajjatīti na upeti, neva upapajjati na na upapajjatīti na upeti.

Evam vutte Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “seyyathāpi bho Gotama gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahāsālarukkho, tassa aniccatā sākhāpalāsā palujjeyyūṃ<sup>1</sup>, tacapapaṭikā palujjeyyūṃ, pheggū palujjeyyūṃ<sup>2</sup>. So aparena samayena apagatasākhāpalāso apagatatapapaṭiko apagataphegguko suddho assa sāre patiṭṭhito. Evameva bho Gotamassa pāvacaṇaṃ apagatasākhāpalāsaṃ apagatatapapaṭikaṃ apagatapheggukaṃ suddhaṃ sāre patiṭṭhitaṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

Aggivaccha suttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Mahāvacchasutta

193. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena

1. Sākhāpalāsaṃ palujjeyya

2. Pheggū palujjeyya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca  
 “dīgharattāhaṃ bhotā Gotamena sahakathī, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo saṅkhittena kusalākusalaṃ desetū”ti. Saṅkhittena api kho te ahaṃ Vaccha kusalākusalaṃ deseyyaṃ, vitthārena api kho te ahaṃ Vaccha kusalākusalaṃ deseyyaṃ. Api ca te ahaṃ Vaccha saṅkhittena kusalākusalaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhu kaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

194. Lobho kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, alobho kusalaṃ. Doso kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, adoso kusalaṃ. Moho kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, amoho kusalaṃ. Iti kho Vaccha ime tayo dhammā akusalā, tayo dhammā kusalā.

Pāṇātipāto kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Kāmesumicchācāro kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Musāvādo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Pisunā vācā kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Pharusā vācā kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Samphappalāpo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī kusalaṃ. Abhiijhā kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, anabhiijhā kusalaṃ. Byāpādo kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ. Micchādīṭṭhi kho Vaccha akusalaṃ, sammādīṭṭhi kusalaṃ. Iti kho Vaccha ime dasa dhammā akusalā, dasa dhammā kusalā.

Yato kho Vaccha bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. So hoti bhikkhu arahāṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasāmyojano sammadaññā vimuttoti.

195. Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo. Atthi pana te bhoto Gotamassa ekabhikkhupi sāvako, yo āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>1</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ

---

1. Sāvako āsavānaṃ khayā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) evamuparipi.

paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajjaviharatīti. Na kho Vaccha ekaṃyeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova ye bhikkhū mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti.

Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū. Atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekā bhikkhunīpi sāvikā, yā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetomuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Na kho Vaccha ekaṃyeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova yā bhikkhuniyo mama sāvikā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti.

Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo. Atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsakopi sāvako gihī odātavasano brahmacārī, yo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokāti. Na kho Vaccha ekaṃyeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova ye upāsakā mama sāvakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokāti.

Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanaṃ brahmacārino. Atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsakopi sāvako gihī odātavasano kāmabhogī sāsana-karo ovādappaṭikaro, yo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane viharatīti. Na kho Vaccha ekaṃyeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova ye upāsakā mama sāvakā gihī odātavasanaṃ kāmabhogino sāsana-karā ovādappaṭikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthusāsane viharantīti.

Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino. Atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsikāpi sāvikā gihini odātavasanā brahmacārini, yā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyini anāvattidhammā tasmā lokāti. Na kho Vaccha ekaṃyeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyiniyo anāvattidhammā tasmā lokāti.

Tiṭṭhatu bhavaṃ Gotamo, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhū, tiṭṭhantu bhikkhuniyo, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino, tiṭṭhantu upāsakā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino, tiṭṭhantu upāsikā gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo. Atthi pana bhoto Gotamassa ekupāsikāpi sāvikā gihini odātavasanā kāmabhoginī sāsanaṅkarā ovādappaṭikarā, yā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthusāsane viharatīti. Na kho Vaccha ekaṃyeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova yā upāsikā mama sāvikā gihiniyo odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo sāsanaṅkarā ovādappaṭikarā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathaṃkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthusāsane viharantīti.

196. Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃyeva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣṣa, no ca kho bhikkhū ārādhakā abhaviṣṣaṃsu, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṣṣa tenaṅgena. Yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ ceva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ ceva Gotamo ārādhako abhaviṣṣa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhaviṣṣaṃsu, no ca kho bhikkhuniyo ārādhikā abhaviṣṣaṃsu, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhaviṣṣa tenaṅgena. Yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ ceva Gotamo ārādhako

bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ ceva Gotamo ārādhako abhavissa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhavissaṃsu, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhavissaṃsu, no ca kho upāsakā gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhavissaṃsu, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhavissa tenaṅgena. Yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ ceva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ ceva Gotamo ārādhako abhavissa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhavissaṃsu, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhavissaṃsu, upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhavissaṃsu, no ca kho upāsakā gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhavissaṃsu, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhavissa tenaṅgena. Yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ ceva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ tenaṅgena.

Sace hi bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ ceva Gotamo ārādhako abhavissa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhavissaṃsu, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhavissaṃsu, upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhavissaṃsu, upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhavissaṃsu, no ca kho upāsikā gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā abhavissaṃsu, evamidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ abhavissa tenaṅgena. Yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imaṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ ceva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca gihiniyo

odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā, evamidam brahmacariyam paripūram tenaṅgena.

Sace hi bho Gotama imam dhammam bhavam ceva Gotamo ārādhako abhavissa, bhikkhū ca ārādhakā abhavissamsu, bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā abhavissamsu, upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā abhavissamsu, upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā abhavissamsu, upāsikā ca gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā abhavissamsu, no ca kho upāsikā gihiniyo odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā abhavissamsu, evamidam brahmacariyam aparipūram abhavissa tenaṅgena. Yasmā ca kho bho Gotama imam dhammam bhavam ceva Gotamo ārādhako bhikkhū ca ārādhakā bhikkhuniyo ca ārādhikā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā brahmacārino ārādhakā upāsakā ca gihī odātavasanā kāmabhogino ārādhakā upāsikā ca gihiniyo odātavasanā brahmacāriniyo ārādhikā upāsikā ca gihiniyo odātavasanā kāmabhoginiyo ārādhikā, evamidam brahmacariyam paripūram tenaṅgena.

197. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama Gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā samuddam āhacca tiṭṭhati. Evamevāyam bhoto Gotamassa parisā sagahaṭṭhapabbajitā nibbānaninnā nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā nibbānam āhacca tiṭṭhati. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa-. Esāham bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam, labheyyam upasampadanti. Yo kho Vaccha aññatitthiyapubbo imasmim dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam, so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnam māsānam accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. Api ca mettha puggalavemattatā veditāti. Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmim dhammavinaye ākaṅkhaṇtā pabbajjam ākaṅkhaṇtā upasampadam cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnam māsānam accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. Aham cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnam vassānam accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti. Alattha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam.

Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā Vacchagotto addhamāsūpasampanno yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Vacchagotto Bhagavantam etadavoca “yāvatakaṃ bhante sekhena ñāṇena sekhāya vijjāya pattabbarā, anuppattam taṃ mayā, uttari ca me<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetū”ti. Tena hi tvaṃ Vaccha dve dhamme uttari bhāvehi samathaṇca vipassanaṇca, ime kho te Vaccha dve dhammā uttari bhāvitā samatho ca vipassanā ca anekadhātupaṭivedhāya saṃvattissanti.

198. So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvadeva<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkhissasi “anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam, ekopi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭam tiropākāram tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyam, seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimuḍḍam kareyyam, seyyathāpi udaye. Udaye abhiḍḍamāne gaccheyyam, seyyathāpi pathaviyam. Ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyam, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve paṇinā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāvabrahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vatteyyam”ti. Tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati-āyatane. (1)

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi “dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānisikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā”ti. Tatra tatveva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati-āyatane. (2)

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi “parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam. Sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittanti pajāneyyam, vītarāgam vā cittaṃ vītarāgam cittanti pajāneyyam. Sadosam vā cittaṃ sadosam cittanti pajāneyyam, vītadosam vā cittaṃ vītadosam cittanti pajāneyyam. Samoham vā cittaṃ samoham cittanti pajāneyyam, vītamoham vā cittaṃ vītamoham cittanti pajāneyyam. Saṃkhittam vā cittaṃ saṃkhittam cittanti pajāneyyam, vikkhittam vā cittaṃ vikkhittam cittanti pajāneyyam. Mahaggatam vā cittaṃ

---

1. Uttariṃ me (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Yāvade (I)

mahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ  
cittanti pajāneyyaṃ. Sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ,  
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ. Samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ  
samāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti  
pajāneyyaṃ. Vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ  
vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ”ti. Tatra tatreva sakkehihabbataṃ  
pāpuṇissasi sati sati-āyatane. (3)

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi “anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ  
anussareyyaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo  
catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo  
cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi  
jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi  
saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo  
evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto  
amutra udapādim. Tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro  
evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto  
idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ  
anussareyyaṃ”ti. Tatra tatreva sakkehihabbataṃ pāpuṇissasi sati sati-  
āyatane. (4)

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi “dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantaṃānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte  
suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ ‘ime  
vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena  
samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā  
micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ  
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto  
sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā  
manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā  
sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ  
saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantaṃānusakena

satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ”ti. Tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati-āyatane. (5)

So tvaṃ Vaccha yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi “āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ”ti. Tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇissasi sati sati-āyataneti. (6)

199. Atha kho āyasmā Vacchagotto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Vacchagotto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho panāyasmā Vacchagotto arahataṃ ahosi.

200. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavantam dassanāya gacchanti. Addasā kho āyasmā Vacchagotto te bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca “handa kahaṃ pana tumhe āyasmanto gacchathā”ti. Bhagavantam kho mayaṃ āvuso dassanāya gacchāmāti. Tenahāyasmanto mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha, evaṇca vadetha “Vacchagotto bhante bhikkhu Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, evaṇca vadeti ‘pariçiṇṇo me Bhagavā, pariçiṇṇo me Sugato’ti”. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vacchagottassa paccassosuṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etadavocuṃ “āyasmā bhante Vacchagotto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, evaṇca vadeti ‘pariçiṇṇo me Bhagavā, pariçiṇṇo me Sugato’ti”. Pubbeva me bhikkhave Vacchagotto bhikkhu cetasā ceto paricca vidito “tevijjo

Vacchagotto bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo”ti. Devatāpi me etamattham ārocesuṃ “tevijjo bhante Vacchagotto bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo”ti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahāvacchasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Dīghanakhasutta

201. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate Sūkarakhatāyaṃ. Atha kho Dīghanakho paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Dīghanakho paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca “aham hi bho Gotama evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi sabbaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti. Yāpi kho te esā Aggivessana diṭṭhi “sabbaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti, esāpi te diṭṭhi nakkhamatīti. Esā ce<sup>1</sup> me bho Gotama diṭṭhi kameyya “taṃpassa tādīsameva, taṃpassa tādīsamevā”ti. Ato kho te Aggivessana bahū hi bahutarā lokasmiṃ, ye evamāhaṃsu “taṃpassa tādīsameva, taṃpassa tādīsamevā”ti, te taṃ ceva diṭṭhiṃ nappajahanti, aññañca diṭṭhiṃ upādiyanti. Ato kho te Aggivessana tanū hi tanutarā lokasmiṃ, ye evamāhaṃsu “taṃpassa tādīsameva, taṃpassa tādīsamevā”ti, te tañceva diṭṭhiṃ pajahanti, aññañca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyanti. Santaggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “sabbaṃ me khamatī”ti. Santaggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “sabbaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti. Santaggivessana eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti. Tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “sabbaṃ me khamatī”ti. Tesamayaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya santike saññogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya

santike upādānāya santike. Tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “sabbaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti. Tesamayaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṇṇogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santiketi.

202. Evaṃ vutte Dīghanakho paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca “ukkamseti<sup>1</sup> me bhavam Gotamo diṭṭhigataṃ, samukkamseti<sup>2</sup> me bhavam Gotamo diṭṭhigataṃ”ti. Tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “ekaccaṃ me khamati, ekaccaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti. Yā hi tesam khamati, sāyaṃ diṭṭhi sārāgāya santike saṇṇogāya santike abhinandanāya santike ajjhosānāya santike upādānāya santike. Yā hi tesam nakkhamati, sāyaṃ diṭṭhi asārāgāya santike asaṇṇogāya santike anabhinandanāya santike anajjhosānāya santike anupādānāya santike. Tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “sabbaṃ me khamatī”ti. Tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisaṇcikkhati—yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi “sabbaṃ me khamatī”ti, imaṇce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ “idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Dvīhi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi “sabbaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi “ekaccaṃ me khamati ekaccaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti. Imehi assa dvīhi viggaho. Iti viggāhe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. Iti so viggahaṇca vivādaṇca vighātaṇca vihesaṇca attani sampassamāno tañceva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati, aññaṇca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati. Evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

203. Tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “sabbaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti. Tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisaṇcikkhati—yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi “sabbaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti, imaṇce ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ “idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Dvīhi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī

---

1. Ukkamsati (Si, I, Ka)

2. SamPahamsati (Ka)

evaṃdiṭṭhi “sabbaṃ me khamatī”ti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi “ekaccaṃ me khamati ekaccaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti. Imehi assa dvīhi viggaho. Iti viggahahe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. Iti so viggahaṇca vivādaṇca vighātaṇca vihesaṇca attani sampassamāno tañceva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati, aññaṇca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati. Evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

204. Tatraggivessana ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino “ekaccaṃ me khamati ekaccaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti. Tattha viññū puriso iti paṭisaṇcikkhadi—yā kho me ayaṃ diṭṭhi “ekaccaṃ me khamati ekaccaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti, imaṇca ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa vohareyyaṃ “idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Dvīhi me assa viggaho, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi “sabbaṃ me khamatī”ti, yo cāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi “sabbaṃ me nakkhamatī”ti. Imehi assa dvīhi viggaho. Iti viggahahe sati vivādo, vivāde sati vighāto, vighāte sati vihesā. Iti so viggahaṇca vivādaṇca vighātaṇca vihesaṇca attani sampassamāno tañceva diṭṭhiṃ pajahati, aññaṇca diṭṭhiṃ na upādiyati. Evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

205. Ayaṃ kho panaggivessana kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūtika<sup>1</sup> mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsupacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhmaṇsanadhammo aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassitabbo, tassimaṃ kāyaṃ aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassato yo kāyasmim kāyachando kāyasneho kāyanvayatā, sā pahīyati.

Tisso kho imā Aggivessana vedanā, sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Yasmiṃ Aggivessana samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ

---

1. Cātumahābhūtika (Sī, Syā)

vedeti, neva tasmim samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃveva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmin Aggivessana samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, neva tasmim samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, dukkhaṃveva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmin Aggivessana samaye adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, neva tasmim samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkhamasukhaṃveva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Sukhāpi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā, dukkhāpi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā, adukkhamasukhāpi kho Aggivessana vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā. Evaṃ passaṃ Aggivessana sutavā ariyasāvako sukhāyapi vedanāya nibbindati, dukkhāyapi vedanāya nibbindati, adukkhamasukhāyapi vedanāya nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmim vimuttamiti ñaṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho Aggivessana bhikkhu na kenaci saṃvadati, na kenaci vivadati. Yaṅca loke vuttaṃ, tena voharati aparāmasanti.

206. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ bījayamāno<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “tesaṃ tesaṃ kira no Bhagavā dhammānaṃ abhiññā pahānamāha, tesaṃ tesaṃ kira no Sugato dhammānaṃ abhiññā paṭinissaggamāhā”ti. Iti hidaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭisañcikkhato anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Dīghanakhasa pana paribbājakassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti. Atha kho Dīghanakho paribbājako diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhasa vā

---

1. Vijayamāno (Sī, I)

maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti, evameva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.

Dīghanakhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

### 5. Māgaṇḍīyasutta

207. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati Kammāsadhammaṃ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāre tiṇasanthārake<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Kammāsadhammaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Kammāsadhammaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikantaṃ yena aññataro vanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkamaṃ divāvihārāya, taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmimṃ rukkhamaṇḍale divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Māgaṇḍīyo<sup>2</sup> paribbājako jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkamaṃ, addasā kho Māgaṇḍīyo paribbājako Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāre tiṇasanthārakaṃ paññattaṃ, disvāna Bhāradvājagottaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “kassa nvayaṃ bhoto Bhāradvājassa agyāgāre tiṇasanthārako paññatto, samaṇaseyyānurūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> maññe”ti. Atthi bho Māgaṇḍīya samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “itipi so Bhagavā Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti, tassesā bhoto Gotamassa seyyā paññattāti. Duddiṭṭhaṃ vata bho Bhāradvāja addasāma, duddiṭṭhaṃ vata bho Bhāradvāja addasāma, ye mayaṃ tassa bhoto Gotamassa bhūnahuno<sup>4</sup> seyyaṃ addasāmāti. Rakkhassetāṃ Māgaṇḍīya vācaṃ,

1. Tiṇasantharake (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Māgaṇḍīyo (Sī, I)

3. Samaṇaseyyānurūpaṃ (Sī, I)

4. Bhūnahanaṃ (Syā, Kam)

rakkhassetam Māgaṇḍiya vācam, bahū hi tassa bhoto Gotamassa khattiyapaṇḍitāpi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitāpi gahapatipaṇḍitāpi samaṇapaṇḍitāpi abhippasannā vinitā ariye ñāye dhamme kusaleti. Sammukhā cepi mayam bho Bhāradvāja tam bhavantam Gotamam passeyyāma. Sammukhāpi nam vadeyyāma “bhūnahū<sup>1</sup> samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Tam kissa hetu. Eam hi no sutte ocaratīti. Sace tam bhoto Māgaṇḍiyassa agaru, āroceyyāmi tam<sup>2</sup> samaṇassa Gotamassāti. Apposukko bhavam Bhāradvājo vuttova nam vadeyyāti.

208. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa Māgaṇḍiyena paribbājakena saddhim imam kathāsallāpam. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāram tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte tiṇasanthārake. Atha kho Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Bhāradvājagottam brāhmaṇam Bhagavā etadavoca “ahu pana te Bhāradvāja Māgaṇḍiyena paribbājakena saddhim imameva tiṇasanthārakam ārabha kocideva kathāsallāpo”ti. Eam vutte Bhāradvājagotto brāhmaṇo samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto Bhagavantam etadavoca “etadeva kho pana mayam bhoto Gotamassa ārocetukāmā, atha ca pana bhavam Gotamo anakkhātameva akkhāsī”ti. Ayaṇca hi<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato Bhāradvājagottena brāhmaṇena saddhim antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Māgaṇḍiyo paribbājako jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Bhāradvājagottassa brāhmaṇassa agyāgāram yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam katham sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Māgaṇḍiyam paribbājakam Bhagavā etadavoca—

1. Bhūnahano (Syā, Kam)      2. Āroceyyametam (Sī, I), ārocessāmi tassa (Syā, Kam)

3. Ayaṇca hidam (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

209. “Cakkhum kho Māgaṇḍiya rūpārāmaṃ rūparataṃ rūpasammuditaṃ, taṃ Tathāgatassa dantaṃ guttaṃ rakkhitaṃ saṃvutaṃ, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti, idaṃ nu te etaṃ Māgaṇḍiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Etadeva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamoti. Taṃ kissa hetu. Evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. Sotaṃ kho Māgaṇḍiya saddārāmaṃ -pa-. Ghānaṃ kho Māgaṇḍiya gandhārāmaṃ. Jivhā kho Māgaṇḍiya rasārāmā rasaratā rasasammuditā, sā Tathāgatassa dantā guttā rakkhitā saṃvutā, tassā ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti, idaṃ nute etaṃ Māgaṇḍiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamoti. Etadeva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamoti. Taṃ kissa hetu. Evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti. Kāyo kho Māgaṇḍiya phoṭṭhabbārāmo phoṭṭhabbarato -pa-. Mano kho Māgaṇḍiya dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito, so Tathāgatassa danto gutto rakkhito saṃvuto, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammaṃ deseti, idaṃ nu te etaṃ Māgaṇḍiya sandhāya bhāsitaṃ bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamoti. Etadeva kho pana me bho Gotama sandhāya bhāsitaṃ bhūnahu samaṇo Gotamoti. Taṃ kissa hetu. Evaṃ hi no sutte ocaratīti.

210. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Māgaṇḍiya, idhekacco cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi paricāritapubbo assa iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, so aparena samayena rūpānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃyeva yathābhūtaṃ viditvā rūpaṇaṃ pahāya rūpapariḷāhaṃ paṭivino detvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya, imassa pana te Māgaṇḍiya kimassa vacanīyanti. Na kiñci bho Gotama. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Māgaṇḍiya, idhekacco sotaviññeyyehi saddehi -pa- ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi. Jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi. Kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi paricāritapubbo assa iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, so aparena samayena phoṭṭhabbānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca-ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃyeva yathābhūtaṃ viditvā phoṭṭhabbataṇhaṃ pahāya phoṭṭhabbapariḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso-ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihareyya, imassa pana te Māgaṇḍiya kimassa vacanīyanti. Na kiñci bho Gotama.

211. Ahaṃ kho pana Māgaṇḍiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāresim cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi -pa- ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi. Jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi. Kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhahi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyeti, tassa mayhaṃ Māgaṇḍiya tayo pāsādā ahesum, eko vassiko eko hemantiko eko gimhiko, so kho ahaṃ Māgaṇḍiya vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro<sup>1</sup> māse nippurisehi tūriyehi<sup>2</sup> paricārayamāno<sup>3</sup> na heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ orohāmi, so aparena samayena kāmānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmāpariḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi, so aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avītarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante, so tesāṃ na pihemi, na tattha abhiraṃāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu. Yāhaṃ Māgaṇḍiya rati aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbaṃ sukhaṃ samadhigayha tiṭṭhati, tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiraṃāmi.

212. Seyyathāpi Māgaṇḍiya gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreyya cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi -pa- phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, so kāyena sucariṭaṃ caritvā vācāya sucariṭaṃ caritvā manasā sucariṭaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahaṃyataṃ, so tattha Nandane vane accharāsaṃghaparivuto dibbehi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreyya, so passeyya gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgībhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.

---

1. Vassike pāsāde cattāro (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Turiyehi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Paricāriyamāno (sabbattha)

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Māgaṇḍīya, api nu so devaputto Nandane vane accharāsaṃghaparivuto dibbahi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricārayamāno amussa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā piheyya, mānusakānaṃ vā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ, mānusakehi vā kāmehi āvaṭṭeyyāti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu. Mānusakehi bho Gotama kāmehi dibbakāmā abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā cāti. Evameva kho ahaṃ Māgaṇḍīya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāresim cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyahi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi -pa- ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi. Jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi. Kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, so aparena samayena kāmānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmapariḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi, so aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avītarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmapariḷāhena pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante, so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu. Yāhayaṃ Māgaṇḍīya rati aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbaṃ sukhaṃ samadhigayha tiṭṭhati. Tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi.

213. Seyyathāpi Māgaṇḍīya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya. Tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭhāpeyyum. Tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgamma kuṭṭhehi parimucceyya, arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī yena kāmam gamo, so aññaṃ kuṭṭhim purisaṃ passeyya arugattaṃ pakkagattaṃ kimīhi khajjamānaṃ nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamānaṃ aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpentaṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Māgaṇḍīya, api nu so puriso amussa kuṭṭhissa purisassa piheyya aṅgārakāsuyā vā bhesajjaṃ paṭisevanāya vāti.

No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu. Roge hi bho Gotama sati bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ hoti, roge asati na bhesajjena karaṇīyaṃ hotīti. Evameva kho ahaṃ Māgaṇḍiya pubbe agāriyabhūto samāno pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāresim cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi -pa- ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi. Jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi. Kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi itthehi kantehi manāpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, so aparena samayena kāmānaṃyeva samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmāpariḷāhaṃ paṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto viharāmi, so aññe satte passāmi kāmesu avītarāge kāmataṇhāhi khajjamāne kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamāne kāme paṭisevante, so tesam na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu. Yāhayaṃ Māgaṇḍiya rati aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi api dibbaṃ sukhaṃ samadhigayha tiṭṭhati. Tāya ratiyā ramamāno hīnassa na pihemi, na tattha abhiramāmi.

214. Seyyathāpi Māgaṇḍiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeyya. Tassa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhāpeyyuṃ. Tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṃ kareyya, so taṃ bhesajjaṃ āgamma kuṭṭhehi parimucceyya, arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṃ gamo, tamenam dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuṃ upakaḍḍheyyuṃ.

Taṃ kim maññasi Māgaṇḍiya, api nu so puriso iti citiceva kāyaṃ sannāmeyyāti. Evaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu. Asu hi bho Gotama aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāho cāti. Taṃ kim maññasi Māgaṇḍiya, idāneva nu kho so aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāho ca, udāhu pubbe so aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāho cāti. Idāni ceva bho Gotama so aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva

mahābhitāpo ca mahā pariḷāho ca, pubbepi so aggi dukkhasamphasso ceva mahābhitāpo ca mahāpariḷāho ca, asu ca<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno upahatindriyo dukkhasamphasseyeva aggismiṃ sukhamiti viparītasaññaṃ paccalatthāti. Evameva kho Māgaṇḍiya atītampi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā ceva mahābhitāpā ca mahāpariḷāhā ca, anāgatampi addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā ceva mahābhitāpā ca mahāpariḷāhā ca, etarahipi paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ kāmā dukkhasamphassā ceva mahābhitāpā ca mahāpariḷāhā ca, ime ca Māgaṇḍiya sattā kāmesu avītarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmāpariḷāhena pariḍayhamānā upahatindriyā dukkhasamphassesuyeva kāmesu sukhamiti viparītasaññaṃ paccalatthum.

215. Seyyathāpi Māgaṇḍiya kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti. Yathā yathā kho Māgaṇḍiya asu kuṭṭhī puriso arugatto pakkagatto kimīhi khajjamāno nakhehi vaṇamukhāni vippatacchamāno aṅgārakāsuyā kāyaṃ paritāpeti. Tathā tathā'ssa<sup>2</sup> tāni vaṇamukhāni asucitarāni ceva honti duggandhatarāni ca pūtikatarāni ca. Hoti ceva kāci sātāmatā assādamattā, yadidaṃ vaṇamukhānaṃ kaṇḍūvanahetu. Evameva kho Māgaṇḍiya sattā kāmesu avītarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmāpariḷāhena ca pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti. Yathā yathā kho Māgaṇḍiya sattā kāmesu avītarāgā kāmataṇhāhi khajjamānā kāmāpariḷāhena ca pariḍayhamānā kāme paṭisevanti. Tathā tathā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ kāmataṇhā ceva pavaḍḍhati, kāmāpariḷāhena ca pariḍayhanti. Hoti ceva sātāmatā assādamattā, yadidaṃ pañcakāmaguṇe paṭicca.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Māgaṇḍiya, api nu te diṭṭho vā suto vā rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricārayamāno kāmataṇhaṃ appahāya kāmāpariḷāhaṃ appaṭivinodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto vihāsi vā viharati vā viharissati

---

1. Asu hi ca (Sī, I)

2. Tatthā tatthā tasseva (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

vāti. No hidam bho Gotama. Sādhū Māgaṇḍiya, mayāpi kho etaṃ Māgaṇḍiya neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricārayamāno kāmataṇhaṃ appahāya kāmapiṇḍaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā vigatapipāso ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto vihāsi vā viharati vā viharissati vā. Atha kho Māgaṇḍiya ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vigatapipāsā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā vihāsum vā viharanti vā viharissanti vā, sabbe te kāmānaṃyeva samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca assādaṇca ādīnavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā kāmataṇhaṃ pahāya kāmapiṇḍaṃ paṭivīnodetvā vigatapipāsā ajjhataṃ vūpasantacittā vihāsum vā viharanti vā viharissanti vāti. Atha kho Bhagavā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi.

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ.  
Atthaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ, khemaṃ amatagāminanti.

216. Evaṃ vutte Māgaṇḍiyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ bhotā Gotamena ‘ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ’ti, mayāpi kho etaṃ bho Gotama sutam pubbakānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ ‘ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ’ti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama sameṭi”ti. Yaṃ pana te etaṃ Māgaṇḍiya sutam pubbakānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ ‘ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ’ti, katamaṃ taṃ ārogyaṃ katamaṃ taṃ nibbānanti. Evaṃ vutte Māgaṇḍiyo paribbājako sakāneva sudam gattāni paṇinā anomajjati “idantaṃ bho Gotama ārogyaṃ, idantaṃ nibbānaṃ. Ahañhi bho Gotama etarahi arogo sukhī, na maṃ kiñci ābādhatī”ti.

217. Seyyathāpi Māgaṇḍiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītākāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇḍāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjēṭṭhakāni<sup>1</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tāraṇarūpāni, na passeyya samavissamaṃ, na passeyya tāraṇarūpāni, na passeyya candimasūriye, so suṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsamānassa “chekaṃ vata

---

1. Mañceṭṭhikāni (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I), mañjeṭṭhakāni (Ka)

bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ suci”ti. So odātapariyesanaṃ careyya, tamenāṃ aññataro puriso telamalitena sāhuḷicīrena<sup>1</sup> vañceyya “idaṃ te ambho purisa odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ suci”ti. So taṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya, pārupetvā attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāreyya “chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ suci”ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Māgaṇḍiya, api nu so jaccandho puriso jānanto passanto amuṃ telamalikatāṃ sāhuḷicīraṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya, pārupetvā attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāreyya “chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ suci”ti, udāhu cakkhumato saddhāyāti. Ajānanto hi bho Gotama apassanto so jaccandho puriso amuṃ telamalikatāṃ sāhuḷicīraṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, paṭiggahetvā pārupeyya, pārupetvā attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāreyya “chekaṃ vata bho odātaṃ vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ suci”ti. Cakkhumato saddhāyāti. Evameva kho Māgaṇḍiya aññatitthiyā paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā ajānantā ārogyaṃ apassantā nibbānaṃ. Atha ca paṇimaṃ gāthaṃ bhāsanti “ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ”ti. Pubbakehesā Māgaṇḍiya Arahantehi Sammāsambuddhehi gāthā bhāsita.

Ārogyaparamā lābhā, nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ.

Aṭṭhaṅgiko ca maggānaṃ, khemaṃ amatagāminanti.

218. Sā etarahi anupubbena puthujjanagāthā<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ kho pana Māgaṇḍiya kāyo rogabhūto gaṇḍabhūto sallabhūto aghabhūto ābādhabhūto, so tvaṃ imaṃ kāyaṃ rogabhūtaṃ gaṇḍabhūtaṃ sallabhūtaṃ aghabhūtaṃ ābādhabhūtaṃ “idantaṃ bho Gotama ārogyaṃ, idantaṃ nibbānaṃ”ti vadesi. Taṃ hi te Māgaṇḍiya ariyaṃ cakkhuṃ natthi, yena tvaṃ ariyena cakkhunā ārogyaṃ jāneyyāsi, nibbānaṃ passeyyāsi. Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bho Gotamassa, pahoti me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum, yathāhaṃ ārogyaṃ jāneyyaṃ, nibbānaṃ passeyyanti.

1. Telamasikatena sāhuḷacīvarena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Puthujjanagatā (Sī, I)

219. Seyyathāpi Māgaṇḍiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇḍi rūpāni, na passeyya maññiṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṇḍi, na passeyya tāraḍarūpāni, na passeyya candimaṣūriye, tassa mittāmaccā ñāṭisaḷohita bhisakkaṇḍi sallakattaṇḍi upaṭṭhāpeyyuṇḍi, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṇḍi kareyya, so taṇḍi bhesajjaṇḍi āgama na cakkhūni uppādeyya, na cakkhūni visodheyya. Taṇḍi kiṇḍi maññasi Māgaṇḍiya, nanu so veḷḷo yāvadeva kilamathassa viḷhātassa bhāgī assāti. Evaṇḍi bho Gotama. Evameva kho Māgaṇḍiya ahaṇḍi ce te dhammaṇḍi deseyyaṇḍi “idaṇḍi ārogyaṇḍi, idaṇḍi nibbānaṇḍi”ti. So tvaṇḍi ārogyaṇḍi na jāneyyāsi, nibbānaṇḍi na passeyyāsi. So mamaṣsa kilamatho sā mamaṣsa vihesāti. Evaṇḍi paṣaṇḍo ahaṇḍi bhoto Gotamaṣsa, paḷoti me bhavaṇḍi Gotamo tathā dhammaṇḍi deṣetuṇḍi, yaṭhāhaṇḍi ārogyaṇḍi jāneyyaṇḍi, nibbānaṇḍi passeyyanti.

220. Seyyathāpi Māgaṇḍiya jaccandho puriso, so na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇḍi rūpāni, na passeyya maññiṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṇḍi, na passeyya tāraḍarūpāni, na passeyya candimaṣūriye, so suṇeyya cakkhumato bhāsaṇḍi “cheḍaṇḍi vata bho oḍāṇḍi vatthaṇḍi abhirūpaṇḍi nimmalaṇḍi suṇi”ti. So oḍāṭapariyesanaṇḍi careyya, tanaṇḍi aññataro puriso telamalikateṇa sāḷuḷicireṇa vañceyya “idaṇḍi te ambho purisa oḍāṇḍi vatthaṇḍi abhirūpaṇḍi nimmalaṇḍi suṇi”ti. So taṇḍi paṭṭiggaṇḍi, paṭṭiggaḍetvā pārupeyya, tassa mittāmaccā ñāṭisaḷohita bhisakkaṇḍi sallakattaṇḍi upaṭṭhāpeyyuṇḍi, tassa so bhisakko sallakatto bhesajjaṇḍi kareyya uddhaṇḍi virecanaṇḍi adho virecanaṇḍi añjanaṇḍi paccañjanaṇḍi natthukammaṇḍi so taṇḍi bhesajjaṇḍi āgama cakkhūni uppādeyya cakkhūni visodheyya. Tassa saḷa cakkhuppāḍā yo amaṣṣiṇḍi telamalicate sāḷuḷicire chandaṇḍi. so paḷiyeṭha, taṇḍi naṇḍi purisaṇḍi amittatopi ḍaheyya, paccatthikatopi ḍaheyya, api ca jīvita voropetabbaṇḍi maññeyya. Diḷharaṇḍi vata bho ahaṇḍi iminā purisaṇḍi telamalicateṇa sāḷuḷicireṇa nikato vañcito paluddho “idaṇḍi te ambho purisa oḍāṇḍi

vatthaṃ abhirūpaṃ nimmalaṃ suci”ti. Evameva kho Māgaṇḍiya ahaṃ ce te dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ “idantaṃ ārogyaṃ idantaṃ nibbānaṃ”ti, so tvaṃ ārogyaṃ jāneyyāsi, nibbānaṃ passeyyāsi. Tassa te saha cakkhuppādā yo pañcasupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, so pahīyetha, api ca te evamassa”Dīgharattaṃ vata bho ahaṃ iminā cittena nikato vañcito paluddho<sup>1</sup>, ahaṃ hi rūpaṃyeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, vedanaṃyeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, saññāṃyeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, saṅkhāreyyeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, viññāṇaṃyeva upādiyamāno upādiyiṃ, tassa me upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātippaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī”ti. Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bho Gotamassa, pahoti me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum, yathāhaṃ imamhā āsanā anandho viṭṭhaheyyanti.

221. Tena hi tvaṃ Māgaṇḍiya sappurise bhajeyyāsi, yato kho tvaṃ Māgaṇḍiya sappurise bhajissasi, tato tvaṃ Māgaṇḍiya saddhammaṃ sossasi, yato kho tvaṃ Māgaṇḍiya saddhammaṃ sossasi, tato tvaṃ Māgaṇḍiya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjissasi, yato kho tvaṃ Māgaṇḍiya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjissasi, tato tvaṃ Māgaṇḍiya sāmāṇyeva ñassasi, sāmāṇyaṃ dakkhissasi “ime rogā gaṇḍā sallā idha rogā gaṇḍā sallā aparisesā nirujjhanti. Tassa me upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparideva dukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī”ti.

222. Evaṃ vutte Māgaṇḍiyo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti, evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esātaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca

---

1. Paladdho (Sī, I)

bhikkhusaṃghaṇṇa, labheyyāhaṃ bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjāṃ, labheyyāṃ upasampadan”ti. Yo kho Māgaṇḍiya aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjāṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, api ca mettha puggalavemattatā veditāti. Sace bhante aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhaṇṇā pabbajjāṃ ākaṅkhaṇṇā upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya, ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti. Alatta kho Māgaṇḍiyo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā Māgaṇḍiyo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho panāyasmā Māgaṇḍiyo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

Māgaṇḍiyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamāṃ.

## 6. Sandakasutta

223. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sandako paribbājako Pilakkhaguhāyaṃ paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ pañcamattehi paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi “āyāmāvuso yena Devakatasobbho tenupasaṅkhamissāma guhādassanāyā”ti. “Evaṃāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ yena Devakatasobbho tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sandako paribbājako

mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā  
uccāsaddamahāsaddāya anekavihitāṃ tiracchānakathāṃ kathentiya,  
seyyathidaṃ, rājakathāṃ corakathāṃ mahāmattakathāṃ senākathāṃ  
bhayakathāṃ yuddhakathāṃ annakathāṃ pānakathāṃ vatthakathāṃ  
sayanakathāṃ mālākathāṃ gandhakathāṃ ñātikathāṃ yānakathāṃ  
gāmakathāṃ nigamakathāṃ nagarakathāṃ janapadakathāṃ itthikathāṃ  
sūrakathāṃ visikhākathāṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathāṃ pubbapetakathāṃ  
nānattakathāṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathāṃ iti  
vā. Addasā kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūratova  
āgacchantāṃ, disvāna sakaṃ parisāṃ saṇṭhāpesi “appasaddā bhonto hontu,  
mā bhonto saddamakattha, ayaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati  
samaṇo Ānando, yāvataṃ kho pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakaṃ  
Kosambiyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesaṃ aññataro samaṇo Ānando,  
appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinīta appasaddassa  
vaṇṇavādino, appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ veditvā upasaṅkamitabbāṃ  
maññeyyā”ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

224. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Sandako paribbājako  
tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Sandako paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ  
etadavoca “etu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, svāgataṃ bhoto Ānandassa, cirassaṃ  
kho bhavaṃ Ānando imaṃ pariyaṃyamakāsi, yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya,  
nisīdatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idamāsaṇaṃ paññattan”ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā  
Ānando paññatte āsane, Sandakopi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ  
āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sandakaṃ  
paribbājakaṃ āyasmā Ānando etadavoca “kāyanuttha Sandaka etarahi  
kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakata”ti. Tiṭṭhatesā bho  
Ānanda kathā, yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, nesā bhoto  
Ānandassa kathā dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya, sādhu vata  
bhavantaṃyeva Ānandaṃ paṭibhātu sake ācariyake dhammīkathāti. Tena hi  
Sandaka suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho  
Sandako paribbājako āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando  
etadavoca

“Cattārome Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā  
Sammāsambuddhena abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, cattāri ca anassāsikāni  
brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na  
vaseyya, vasanto ca<sup>1</sup> nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan”ti. Katame pana  
te bho Ānanda tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena  
cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ  
kusalanti.

225. Idha Sandaka ekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi “natthi  
dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutaṃ, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ  
phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paroloko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā,  
natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā  
sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātumahābhūtika ayaṃ puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti,  
pathavī pathavīkāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, āpo āpokāyaṃ anupeti  
anupagacchati, tejo tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyaṃ  
anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkamanti, āsandipaṇcamā purisā  
mataṃ ādāya gacchanti yāvālāhanā, padāni paññāyanti, kāpotakāni atṭhīni  
bhavanti, bhassantā āhutiyo, dattupaññattaṃ yadidaṃ dānaṃ. Tesam tucchā  
musā vilāpo, ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa  
bheda ucchiḍanti vinassanti, na honti paraṃ maraṇā”ti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ  
satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi “natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutaṃ,  
natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko,  
natthi paroloko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇca lokaṃ paraṇca  
lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti. Cātumahābhūtika ayaṃ  
puriso, yadā kālaṃ karoti, pathavī pathavīkāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, āpo

---

1. Vasanto vā (Sī, I) evamuparipi anārādhanapakke.

āpokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅkamanti, āsandipaṇcamā purisā mataṃ ādāya gacchanti yāvāḷahanā, padāni paññāyanti, kāpotakāni aṭṭhīni bhavanti, bhassantā āhutiyo, dattupaññattam yadidaṃ dānaṃ. Tesāṃ tucchā musā vilāpo, yekeci atthikavādaṃ vadanti. Bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bheda ucchiḍanti vinassanti, na honti paraṃ maraṇā”ti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccāṃ vacanaṃ. Akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ. Ubhopi mayāṃ ettha samasamā sāmāññaṃ pattā, yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi “ubho kāyassa bheda ucchiḍissāma vinassissāma na bhavissāma paraṃ maraṇā”ti. Atirekaṃ kho paṇimassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ. Yohaṃ puttāsambādhasayanaṃ<sup>1</sup> ajjhāvasanto Kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātārūparajataṃ sādīyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samayamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. Sohaṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So “abrahmacariyavāso ayaṃ”ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

226. Puna caparaṃ Sandaka idhekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi “karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socayato socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ karoto, paripantho tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ, khurapariyantaṃ cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuññaṃ kareyya, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃ cepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ,

---

1. Puttasammādhavasanaṃ (Sī)

2. Nibbijjāpakkamati (Sī)

nitthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttarañcepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃssa āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃssa āgamo”ti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi “karoto kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato, socato socāpayato, kilamato, kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ karoto, paripantho tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ, khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃcepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttarañcepi Gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃssa āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññaṃssa āgamo”ti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccāṃ vacanaṃ. Akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ, ubhopi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmāññaṃ pattā. Yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi “ubhinnaṃ kurutaṃ na karīyati pāpaṃ”ti. Atirekaṃ kho paṇimassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ. Yohaṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātārūparaṇaṃ sādīyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. Sohaṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So “abrahmacariyavāso ayan”ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena dutiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

227. Puna caparaṃ Sandaka idhekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi “natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahetū appaccayā

sattā saṁkilissanti. Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetū appaccayā sattā visujjhanti. Natthi balaṃ, natthi vīriyaṃ, natthi purisathāmo, natthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā avīriyā niyati saṅgati bhāva parinātā chasvevābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti”ti.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi “natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṁkilesāya, ahetū appaccayā sattā saṁkilissanti. Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetū appaccayā sattā visujjhanti. Natthi balaṃ, natthi vīriyaṃ, natthi purisathāmo, natthi purisaparakkamo, sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā avīriyā niyatisaṅgati bhāva parinātā chasvevābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti”ti. Sace imassa bhoto satthuno saccāṃ vacanaṃ. Akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ, ubhopi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmāññaṃ pattā. Yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi “ubho ahetū appaccayā visujjhissāmā”ti. Atirekaṃ kho paṇimassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ. Yo haṃ puttasaṃbādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātārūpara jataṃ sādīyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. Sohaṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So “abrahmacariyavāso ayaṃ”ti iti veditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena tatiyo abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

228. Puna caparaṃ Sandaka idhekacco satthā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi “sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti, na vipariṇamanti, na aññaṃaññaṃ byābādhenti. Nālaṃ aññaṃaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkāya vā. Katame satta, pathavīkāyo āpokāyo tejokāyo vāyokāyo sukhe dukkhe jīve sattame. Ime sattakāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā

animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti, na vipariṇamanti, na aññamaññaṃ byābādhenti. Nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Tattha natthi hantā vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Yopi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati, na koci kañci<sup>1</sup> jīvitaṃ voropeti. Sattannaṃtveva kāyānamantarena satthaṃ vivaramanupatati. Cuddasa kho paṇimāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni satṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tīṇi ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca dvaṭṭhipaṭipadā dvaṭṭhantarakappā chaḷābhijātiyo aṭṭha purisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññaṃ ājīvakasate ekūnapaññaṃ pariḍbājakasate ekūnapaññaṃ nāgāvāsasate vīse indriyasate tiṃse nirayasate chattiṃsa rajodhātuyo satta saññīgabbhā satta asaññīgabbhā satta nigaṇṭhīgabbhā satta devā satta mānusa satta pesācā satta sarā satta pavuṭṭā satta papātā satta papātasatāni satta supinā satta supinasatāni cullāsīti<sup>2</sup> mahākappino<sup>3</sup> satasahassāni, yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. Tattha natthi ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācassāmi, paripakkaṃ vā kammaṃ phussa phussa byantiṃ karissāmi’<sup>ti</sup>, hevaṃ natthi, doṇamite sukhadukkhe, pariyantakate saṃsāre, natthi hāyanavaḍḍhane, natthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. Seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbeṭṭhiyamānameva paleti, evameva bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti”<sup>ti</sup>.

Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā evaṃ vādī evaṃdiṭṭhi “sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti, na vipariṇamanti, na aññamaññaṃ byābādhenti. Nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Katame satta, pathavīkāyo āpokāyo tejokāyo vāyokāyo sukhe dukkhe jīve sattame. Ime satta kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti na vipariṇamanti na aññamaññaṃ byābādhenti. Nālaṃ aññamaññaṃ sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Tattha natthi hantā

1. Kiñci (Ka)

2. Cūḷāsīti (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

3. Mahākappuno (Sī, I)

vā ghātetā vā sotā vā sāvetā vā viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Yopi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati, na koci kañci jīvitaṃ voropeti. Sattannaṃtveva kāyānamantarena satthaṃ vivaramanupatati. Cuddasa kho paṇimāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni satṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tīṇi ca kammāni, kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca dvaṭṭhipaṭipadā dvaṭṭhantarakappā chaḷābhijātiyo aṭṭha purisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ājīvakasate ekūnapaññāsa paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsa nāgāvāsasate vīse indriyasate tiṃse nirayasate chaṭṭiṃsa rajodhātuyo satta saññīgabbhā satta asaññīgabbhā satta nigaṇṭhigabbhā satta devā satta mānusa satta pesācā satta sarā satta pavuḷā satta papātā satta papātasatāni satta supinā satta supinasatāni cullāsīti mahākappino satasahassāni, yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. Tattha natthi ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācessāmi, paripakkaṃ vā kammaṃ phussa phussa byantiṃ karissāmi’ti, hevaṃ natthi, doṇamite sukhadukkhe, pariyaṇtakate saṃsāre, natthi hāyanaṃvaddhane, natthi ukkaṃsāvakaṃse. Seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbeḍhiyamānameva paleti, evameva bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti”ti. Sace pana imassa bhoto satthuno saccaṃ vacanaṃ. Akatena me ettha kataṃ, avusitena me ettha vusitaṃ, ubhopi mayaṃ ettha samasamā sāmāññaṃ pattā. Yo cāhaṃ na vadāmi “ubho sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi”ti. Atirekaṃ kho paṇimassa bhoto satthuno naggiyaṃ muṇḍiyaṃ ukkuṭikappadhānaṃ kesamassulocanaṃ. Yohaṃ puttasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasanto kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhonto mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārento jātārūparajataṃ sādhiyanto iminā bhotā satthārā samasamagatiko bhavissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ. Sohaṃ kiṃ jānanto kiṃ passanto imasmiṃ satthari brahmacariyaṃ carissāmi. So “abrahmacariyavāso ayaṃ”ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Ayaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena catuttho abrahmacariyavāso akkhāto, yathā viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Ime kho te Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā  
Sammāsambuddhena cattāro abrahmacariyavāsā akkhātā, yattha viññū  
puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyaṃ  
dhammaṃ kusalanti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, yāvañcidaṃ tena  
Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena cattāro  
abrahmacariyavāsāva samānā abrahmacariyavāsāti akkhātā “yattha viññū  
puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyaṃ  
dhammaṃ kusalan”ti. Katamāni pana tāni bho Ānanda tena Bhagavatā  
jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni  
brahmacariyāni akkhātāni “yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na  
vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalan”ti.

229. Idha Sandaka ekacco satthā sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ  
ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti “carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca  
satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan”ti. So suññaṃpi agāraṃ  
pavisati, piṇḍaṃpi na labhati, kukkuropi ḍaṃsati, caṇḍenapi hatthinā  
samāgacchati, caṇḍenapi assena samāgacchati, caṇḍenapi goṇena  
samāgacchati, itthiyāpi purisassapi nāmaṃpi gottaṃpi pucchati, gāmassapi  
nigamassapi nāmaṃpi maggaṃpi pucchati. So “kimidan”ti puṭṭho samāno  
suññaṃ me agāraṃ pavisitabbaṃ ahosi, tena pāvisim. Piṇḍaṃpi  
aladdhabbaṃ ahosi, tena nālatthaṃ. Kukkurena ḍaṃsitabbaṃ ahosi,  
tenamhi<sup>1</sup> daṭṭho. Caṇḍena hatthinā samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamiṃ.  
Caṇḍena assena samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamiṃ. Caṇḍena goṇena  
samāgantabbaṃ ahosi, tena samāgamiṃ. Itthiyāpi purisassapi nāmaṃpi  
gottaṃpi pucchitabbaṃ ahosi, tena pucchiṃ. Gāmassapi nigamassapi  
nāmaṃpi maggaṃpi pucchitabbaṃ ahosi, tena pucchinti. Tatra Sandaka  
viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā sabbaññū  
sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti -pa-. Gāmassapi  
nigamassapi nāmaṃpi maggaṃpi pucchitabbaṃ ahosi, tena

---

1. Tena (Ka), tenāsim (?)

pucchinti. So anassāsikaṃ “idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ”ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena paṭhamam anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyam akkhātaṃ, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyam na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyam dhammaṃ kusalam.

230. Puna caparaṃ Sandaka idhekacco satthā anussaviko hoti anussavasacco. So anussavena itihitihaparamparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti. Anussavikassa kho pana Sandaka satthuno anussavasaccassa sussutampi hoti, dussutampi hoti. Tathāpi hoti, aññathāpi hoti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati—ayam kho bhavam satthā anussaviko anussavasacco, so anussavena itihitihaparamparāya piṭakasampadāya dhammaṃ deseti. Anussavikassa kho pana satthuno anussavasaccassa sussutampi hoti, dussutampi hoti. Tathāpi hoti, aññathāpi hoti. So anassāsikaṃ “idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ”ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena dutiyam anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyam akkhātaṃ. Yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyam na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyam dhammaṃ kusalam.

231. Puna caparaṃ Sandaka idhekacco satthā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī, so takkariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Takkissa kho pana Sandaka satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitampi hoti, duttakkitampi hoti. Tathāpi hoti, aññathāpi hoti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati—ayam kho bhavam satthā takkī vīmaṃsī, so takkariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Takkissa kho pana satthuno vīmaṃsissa sutakkitampi hoti, duttakkitampi hoti. Tathāpi hoti, aññathāpi hoti. So anassāsikaṃ “idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ”ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena tatiyam anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyam akkhātaṃ, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyam na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyam dhammaṃ kusalam.

232. Puna caparaṃ Sandaka idhekacco satthā mando hoti momūho, so mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha<sup>1</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ “evantipi<sup>2</sup> me no, tathātipi<sup>3</sup> me no, aññathātipi<sup>4</sup> me no, notipi me no, no notipi me no”ti. Tatra Sandaka viññū puriso iti paṭisañcikkhati—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā mando momūho, so mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ “evantipi me no, tathātipi me no, aññathātipi me no, notipi me no, no notipi me no”ti. So anassāsikaṃ “idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ”ti iti viditvā tasmā brahmacariyā nibbijja pakkamati. Idaṃ kho Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena catutthaṃ anassāsikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ akkhātāṃ, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Imāni kho (tāni) Sandaka tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāni brahmacariyāni akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, yāvañcidaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena cattāri anassāsikāneva brahmacariyāni anassāsikāni brahmacariyānīti akkhātāni, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na vaseyya, vasanto ca nārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. So pana bho Ānanda Satthā kiṃ vādī kiṃ akkhāyī, yattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃti.

233. Idha Sandaka Tathāgato loka uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā -pa-<sup>5</sup> So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca

---

1. Tathā tathā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Evampi (Sī, I)

3. Tathāpi (Sī, I)

4. Aññathāpi (Sī, I)

( ) Sabbattha natthi.

5. Vitthāro Kandarakasutte (7) piṭṭhe.

akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ  
paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho<sup>1</sup> Sandaka Satthari  
sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāravisesaṃ adhigacchati, tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ Sandaka bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa-  
dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka Satthari sāvako  
evarūpaṃ uḷāravisesaṃ adhigacchati, tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ Sandaka bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati  
-pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka Satthari  
sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāravisesaṃ adhigacchati, tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Puna caparaṃ Sandaka bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā -pa- catuttham  
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka Satthari sāvako  
evarūpaṃ uḷāravisesaṃ adhigacchati, tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese  
mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ  
abhininnāmeti, so anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ,  
ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam  
pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka Satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ  
uḷāravisesaṃ adhigacchati, tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
vaseyya, vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese  
mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ  
abhininnāmeti, so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte  
passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate  
duggate -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka Satthari  
sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāravisesaṃ

---

1. Yasmiṃ kho pana (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

adhigacchati, tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Yasmiṃ kho Sandaka Satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāravisesaṃ adhigacchati, tattha viññū puriso sasakkaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vaseyya, vasanto ca ārādheyya ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃti.

234. Yo pana so bho Ānanda bhikkhu arahāṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, paribhuñjeyya so kāmeti? Yo so Sandaka bhikkhu arahāṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, abhabbo so pañcaṭṭhānāni ajjhācarituṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevetuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsituṃ abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikāraṃ kāme paribhuñjituṃ seyyathāpi pubbe agāriyabhūto. Yo so Sandaka bhikkhu arahāṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, abhabbo imāni pañcaṭṭhānāni ajjhā caritunti.

235. Yo pana so bho Ānanda bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa bhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, tassa carato ceva tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ṇāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ “khīṇā me āsavā”ti? tena hi Sandaka upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathāpi Sandaka purisassa hatthapādā chinnā, tassa carato ceva tiṭṭhitā ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ (jānāti “chinnā me hatthapādā”ti. Udāhu paccavekkhamāno jānāti “chinnā me hatthapādā”ti? na kho bho Ānanda so puriso satataṃ samitaṃ jānāti “chinnā me hatthapādā”ti.)<sup>1</sup> Api ca kho pana naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti “chinnā me hatthapādā”ti. Evameva kho Sandaka yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, tassa carato ceva tiṭṭhito ca suttassa ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ (ṇāṇadassanaṃ na paccupaṭṭhitaṃ “khīṇā me āsavā”ti.)<sup>2</sup> Api ca kho pana naṃ paccavekkhamāno jānāti “khīṇā me āsavā”ti.

236. Kīvabahukā pana bho Ānanda imasmim dhammavinaye niyyātāroti. Na kho Sandaka ekaṃyeva sataṃ na dve satāni na tīṇi satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni, atha kho bhiyyova ye imasmim dhammavinaye niyyātāroti. Acchariyaṃ bho Ānanda, abbhutaṃ bho Ānanda, na ca nāma sadhammokkaṃsanā bhavissati, na paradhammavambhanā. Āyatane ca dhammadesanā, tāva bahukā ca niyyātāro paññāyissanti. Ime panājīvakā puttamatāya puttā attānañceva ukkaṃsenti pare ca vambhenti. Tayo ceva niyyātāro paññapenti. Seyyathidaṃ, Nandaṃ Vacchaṃ, Kisaṃ Saṃkiccaṃ, Makkhalin Gosālanti. Atha kho Sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisāṃ āmantesi “carantu bhonto, samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyavāso, na dāni sukaraṃ amhehi lābhasakkārasiloke pariccajitun”ti. Iti hidaṃ Sandako paribbājako sakaṃ parisāṃ uyyojesi Bhagavati brahmacariyeti.

Sandakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

1. (Chinnāva hatthapādā,) (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. (Khīṇāva āsavā,) (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

### 7. Mahāsakuludāyisutta

237. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti. Seyyathidaṃ, Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo, yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya anekavihiṭṭam tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiya. Seyyathidaṃ, rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmatlakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyī paribbājako Bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna sakaṃ parisam saṇṭhāpeti “appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati, appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī, appeva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā”ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesum. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyī paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca “etu kho bhante Bhagavā, svāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato, cirassam kho bhante Bhagavā imam pariyaṃmakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā idamāsanaṃ paññattan”ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyīpi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Sakuludāyīm paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca—

238. Kāyanuttha Udāyi etrahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatāti. Tiṭṭhatesā bhante kathā, yāya mayam etrahi kathāya sannisinnā. Nesā bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni nānātitthiyānam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam kutūhalasālāyaṃ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayamantarākathā udapādi “lābhā vata bho Aṅgamagadhānam, suladdhalābhā vata bho Aṅgamagadhānam. Tatrimel<sup>1</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇa saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammata bahujanassa, Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭā. Ayampi kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, sopi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ayampi kho Makkhali Gosālo -pa- Ajito Kesakambalo. Pakudho Kaccāyano. Saṅjayo Belaṭṭhaputto. Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, sopi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ayampi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa, sopi Rājagahaṃ vassāvāsaṃ osaṭo. Ko nu kho imesaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam saṅghīnaṃ gaṇīnaṃ gaṇācariyānam ñātānam yasassīnaṃ titthakarānaṃ sādhusammataṇaṃ bahujanassa sāvakānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito. Kañca pana sāvakā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā<sup>2</sup> upanissāya viharanti”ti.

239. Tatrekacce evamāhaṃsu “ayaṃ kho Pūraṇo Kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa. So ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. Na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. Tatraññataro Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvako saddamakāsi ‘mā bhonto Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ etamatthaṃ pucchittha, neso etaṃ jānāti, mayametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha, mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ byākarissāmā’ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Pūraṇo

1. Yatthime (Sī)

2. Garukatvā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Kassapo bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati ‘appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, nete bhavante pucchanti. amhe ete pucchanti, mayametesam byākarissāmā’ti. Bahū kho pana Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sāvakā vādam āropetvā apakkantā ‘na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvamasī, ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchāvacanīyaṃ pure avaca, adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahitosi. Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosī’ti. Iti Pūraṇo Kassapo sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. Na ca pana Pūraṇaṃ Kassapaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti. Akkuṭṭho ca pana Pūraṇo Kassapo dhammakkosena’ti.

Ekacce evamāhaṃsu “ayampi kho Makkhali Gosālo -pa- Ajito Kesakambalo. Pakudho Kaccāyano. Saṅjāyo Belaṭṭhaputto Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tittakaro sādhusammato bahujaṇassa. So ca kho sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. Na ca pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. Tatraññatara Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa sāvako saddamakāsi ‘mā bhonto Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ etamatthaṃ pucchittha, neso etaṃ jānāti, mayametaṃ jānāma, amhe etamatthaṃ pucchatha, mayametaṃ bhavantānaṃ byākarissāmā’ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto bāhā paggayha kandanto na labhati “appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, nete bhavante pucchanti, amhe ete pucchanti, mayametesam byākarissāmā’ti. Bahū kho pana Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa sāvakā vādam āropetvā apakkantā ‘na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi. Kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvamasī. Ahamasmi sammāpaṭipanno. Sahitaṃ me asahitaṃ te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchāvacanīyaṃ pure avaca, adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahitosi, cara vādappamokkhāya,

nibbeṭṭhehi vā sace pahosī’ti. Iti Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto sāvakānaṃ na sakkato na garukato na mānito na pūjito. Na ca pana Nigaṇṭhaṃ Nāṭaputtaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti. Akkuṭṭho ca pana Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto dhammakkosena’ti.

240. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu “ayampi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī tiṭṭhakaro sādhusammato bahunassa. So ca kho sāvakānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito. Samaṇaṃca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tatraññātaro samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako ukkāsi. Tamenāññātaro sabrahmacārī jaṇṇukena<sup>1</sup> ghaṭṭesi ‘appasaddo āyasmā hotu, māyasmā saddamakāsi, Satthā no Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi’ti. Yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. Neva tasmīṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā, tamenāṃ mahājanakāyo paccāsīsamānarūpo<sup>2</sup> paccupaṭṭhito hoti ‘yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmā’ti. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso cātummahāpathe khuddamadhuṃ<sup>3</sup> anelakaṃ pīḷeyya<sup>4</sup>, tamenāṃ mahājanakāyo paccāsīsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito assa. Evameva yasmiṃ samaye samaṇo Gotamo anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ deseti. Neva tasmīṃ samaye samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakānaṃ khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā, tamenāṃ mahājanakāyo paccāsīsamānarūpo paccupaṭṭhito hoti ‘yaṃ no Bhagavā dhammaṃ bhāsissati, taṃ no sossāmā’ti. Yepi samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā sabrahmacārīhi sampayojetvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattanti, tepi Satthu ceva vaṇṇavādino honti, dhammassa ca vaṇṇavādino honti, saṃghassa ca vaṇṇavādino honti. Attagarahinoyeva honti anaññagarahino ‘mayamevamhā alakkhikā, mayaṃ appapuñña, te mayaṃ evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā nāsakkhimhā

---

1. Jaṇṇuke (Sī)

3. Khuddaṃ madhuṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Paccāsīṃ samānarūpo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Uppīḷeyya (Sī)

yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritun'ti. Te ārāṃikabhūtā vā upāsakabhūtā vā pañcasikkhāpade samādāya vattanti. Iti samaṇo Gotamo sāvakānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito. Samaṇaṇca pana Gotamaṃ sāvakā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti'ti.

241. Kati pana tvaṃ Udāyi mayi dhamme samanupassasi, yehi mamaṃ<sup>1</sup> sāvakā sakkaronti garuṃ karonti<sup>2</sup> mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti'ti. Pañca kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca, Bhagavā hi bhante appāhāro, appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhante Bhagavā appāhāro, appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi, yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti. (1)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati dutiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi, yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti. (2)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi, yena Bhagavantaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti. (3)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena senāsanena, itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhante Bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītarena senāsanena, itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī,

---

1. Mama (sabbattha)

2. Garukaronti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati catutthaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi, yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti. (4)

Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavā pavivitto, pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī. Yampi bhante Bhagavā pavivitto, pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati pañcamaṃ dhammaṃ samanupassāmi, yena Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti. (5)

Ime kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati pañca dhamme samanupassāmi, yehi Bhagavantam sāvakaṃ sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharantīti.

242. “Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo, appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī”ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi sāvakaṃ sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. Santi kho pana me Udāyi sāvakaṃ kosakāhārāpi aḍḍhakosakāhārāpi beluvāhārāpi aḍḍhabeluvāhārāpi. Ahaṃ kho pana Udāyi appekadā iminā pattena samatittikaṃpi bhuñjāmi, bhiyyopi bhuñjāmi. “Appāhāro samaṇo Gotamo appāhāratāya ca vaṇṇavādī”ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi sāvakaṃ sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. Ye te Udāyi mama sāvakaṃ kosakāhārāpi aḍḍhakosakāhārāpi beluvāhārāpi aḍḍhabeluvāhārāpi. Na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. (1)

“Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī”ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi sāvakaṃ sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. Santi kho pana me Udāyi sāvakaṃ paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā, te susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni<sup>1</sup> uccinitvā<sup>2</sup> saṅghāṭiṃ karitvā dhārenti. Ahaṃ kho panudāyi appekadā gahapaticīvarāni

1. Pāpaṇikāni vā nantakāni vā (Sī)

2. Ucchinditvā (Ka)

dhāremi dalhāni satthalūkhāni alābulomasāni. “Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī”ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. Ye te Udāyi mama sāvakā paṃsukūlikā lūkhacīvaradharā, te susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni uccinitvā saṅghaṭṭim karitvā dhārenti. Na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. (2)

“Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī”ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. Santi kho pana me Udāyi sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino uñchāsake vate ratā, te antaragharaṃ pavittihā samānā āsanenapi nimantiyamānā na sādhiyanti. Ahaṃ kho panudāyi appekadā nimantanepi <sup>1</sup> bhuñjāmi sālīnaṃ odanaṃ vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ. “Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī”ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. Ye te Udāyi mama sāvakā piṇḍapātikā sapadānacārino uñchāsake vate ratā, te antaragharaṃ pavittihā samānā āsanenapi nimantiyamānā na sādhiyanti. Na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. (3)

“Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo itarītarena senāsanena, itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī”ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi sāvakā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. Santi kho pana me Udāyi sāvakā rukkhāmūlikā abbhokāsikā, te aṭṭhamāse channaṃ na upenti. Ahaṃ kho panudāyi appekadā kūṭāgāresupi viharāmi ullittāvalittesu nivātesu phusitaggaḷesu<sup>2</sup> pihitavātapānesu. “Santuṭṭho samaṇo Gotamo

---

1. Nimantanassāpi (Ka)

2. Phussitaggaḷesu (Sī, I)

itarītarena senāsanena, itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī”ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi sāvaka sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. Ye te Udāyi mama sāvaka rukkhamūlikā abbhokāsikā, te aṭṭhamāse channaṃ na upenti. Na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. (4)

“Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo, pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī”ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi sāvaka sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. Santi kho pana me Udāyi sāvaka ārañṇikā pantasenāsanā arañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogāhetvā viharanti, te anvaddhamāsaṃ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya. Ahaṃ kho panudāyi appekadā ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. “Pavivitto samaṇo Gotamo, pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī”ti iti ce maṃ Udāyi sāvaka sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. Ye te Udāyi mama sāvaka ārañṇikā pantasenāsanā, arañṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni ajjhogāhetvā viharanti, te anvaddhamāsaṃ saṃghamajjhe osaranti pātimokkhuḍdesāya. Na maṃ te iminā dhammena sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ. (5)

Iti kho Udāyi na mamaṃ sāvaka imehi pañcahi dhammehi sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti.

243. Atthi kho Udāyi añṇe ca pañca dhammā, yehi pañcahi dhammehi mamaṃ sāvaka sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti. Katame pañca, idhudāyi mamaṃ sāvaka adhisīle sambhāventi “sīlavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato”ti. Yamudāyi<sup>1</sup> mamaṃ sāvaka adhisīle sambhāventi “sīlavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato”ti. Ayam kho

---

1. Yamudāyi (Syā, Ka)

Udāyi paṭhamo dhammo, yena mamañ sāvakā sakkaronti garuñ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuñ katvā upanissāya viharanti.

244. Puna caparañ Udāyi mamañ sāvakā abhikkante ñāṇadassane sambhāventi “jānaṃyevāha samaṇo Gotamo ‘jānāmī’ti, passaṃyevāha samaṇo Gotamo ‘passāmī’ti, abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhiññāya. Sanidānañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānañ. Sappāṭihāriyañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appāṭihāriyañ”ti. Yampudāyi mamañ sāvakā abhikkante ñāṇadassane sambhāventi “jānaṃyevāha samaṇo Gotamo ‘jānāmī’ti, passaṃyevāha samaṇo Gotamo ‘passāmī’ti abhiññāya samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anabhiññāya. Sanidānañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no anidānañ. Sappāṭihāriyañ samaṇo Gotamo dhammañ deseti, no appāṭihāriyañ”ti. Ayañ kho Udāyi dutiyo dhammo, yena mamañ sāvakā sakkaronti garuñ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuñ katvā upanissāya viharanti.

245. Puna caparañ Udāyi mamañ sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi “paññavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paññākkhandhena samannāgato. Tañ vata anāgatañ vādapathañ na dakkhati, uppannañ vā parappavādañ na sahadhammena suniggahitañ niggaṇhissatīti netañ ṭhānañ vijjati”. Tañ kiñ maññasi Udāyi, api nu me sāvakā evañ jānantā evañ passantā antarantarā kathañ opāteyyunti. No hetañ bhante. Na kho panāhañ Udāyi sāvakesu anusāsañ paccāsīsāmi<sup>1</sup>, aññadatthu mamayeve sāvakā anusāsañ paccāsīsanti, yampudāyi mamañ sāvakā adhipaṇṇāya sambhāventi “paññavā samaṇo Gotamo, paramena paññākkhandhena samannāgato. Tañ vata anāgatañ vādapathañ na dakkhati, uppannañ vā parappavādañ na sahadhammena niggaṇhitañ niggaṇhissatīti netañ ṭhānañ vijjati”. Ayañ kho Udāyi tatiyo dhammo, yena mamañ sāvakā sakkaronti garuñ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuñ katvā upanissāya viharanti.

---

1. Paccāsimsāmi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

246. Puna caparaṃ Udāyi mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā. Te maṃ upasaṅkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. Tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ. Dukkhanirodhaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. Tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Yampudāyi mama sāvakā yena dukkhena dukkhotiṇṇā dukkhaparetā. Te maṃ upasaṅkamitvā dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. Tesāhaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Te maṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ. Dukkhanirodhaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pucchanti. Tesāhaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminīṃ paṭipadaṃ ariyasaccaṃ puṭṭho byākaromi, tesāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhemi pañhassa veyyākaraṇena. Ayaṃ kho Udāyi catuttho dhammo, yena mamaṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti.

247. Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventi. Idhudāyi bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Cित्ते cittānupassī viharati. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro sammappadhāne bhāventi. Idhudāyi bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā cattāro iddhipāde bhāventi. Idhudāyi bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramittā viharanti.

Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā pañcīndriyāni bhāventi. Idhudāyi bhikkhu saddhīndriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhaḡāmiṃ. Vīriyīndriyaṃ bhāveti -pa-. Satīndriyaṃ bhāveti. Samādhīndriyaṃ bhāveti. Paññīndriyaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhaḡāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā pañca balāni bhāventi. Idhudāyi bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhaḡāmiṃ. Vīriyabalaṃ bhāveti -pa-. Satībalaṃ bhāveti. Samādhībalaṃ bhāveti. Paññābalaṃ bhāveti upasamaḡāmiṃ sambodhaḡāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā sattabojjhaṅge bhāventi. Idhudāyi bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekaṇissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhaṇissitaṃ vossaggaḡariṇāmiṃ. Dhammavīcayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti -pa-. Vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti. Pīṭisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti. Passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti. Samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti. Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekaṇissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhaṇissitaṃ vossaggaḡariṇāmiṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāventi. Idhudāyi bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ bhāveti, sammāvācaṃ bhāveti, sammākammantaṃ bhāveti, sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti, sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti,

sammāsatiṃ bhāveti, sammāsamādhiṃ bhāveti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

248. Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāventi. Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho. Subhanteva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho. Sabbaso viññāṇañācāyatanam samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamo vimokkho. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokkho. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

249. Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni bhāventi. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃ saññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃ saññī hoti, idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃ saññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃ saññī hoti, idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma umāpuppham nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇam nīlanidassanam nīlanibhāsam. Evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃ saññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇikārapuppham pītaṃ pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇam pītanidassanam pītanibhāsam. Evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃ saññī hoti, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḱāni lohitaḱavaṇṇāni lohitaḱanidassanāni lohitaḱanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakapuppham lohitaḱam lohitaḱavaṇṇam lohitaḱanidassanam lohitaḱanibhāsam. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vattaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ lohitaḱam lohitaḱavaṇṇam lohitaḱanidassanam lohitaḱanibhāsam. Evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaḱāni lohitaḱavaṇṇāni lohitaḱanidassanāni lohitaḱanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmīti evaṃ saññī hoti, idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātānidassanā odātānibhāsā. Seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātāni odātavaṇṇam odātānidassanam odātānibhāsam. Evameva ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātānidassanāni odātānibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya

jānāmi passāmīti evaṃsaññī hoti, idaṃ aṭṭhamāṃ abhibhāyatanāṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

250. Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā dasa kasiṇāyatanāni bhāventi, pathavīkasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Āpokasiṇa meko sañjānāti -pa-. Tejokasiṇa meko sañjānāti. Vāyokasiṇameko sañjānāti. Nīlakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Pītakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Lohitakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Odātakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Ākāsakasiṇameko sañjānāti. Viññāṇakasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

251. Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā cattāri jhānāni bhāventi. Idhudāyi bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imeva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi Udāyi dakkho nhāpako<sup>1</sup> vā nhāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nhānīyacuṇṇāni<sup>2</sup> ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sāyaṃ nhānīyapiṇḍī<sup>3</sup> snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca pagghariṇī. Evameva kho Udāyi bhikkhu imeva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imeva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ

---

1. Nahāpako (Sī, I)

2. Nahānīyacuṇṇāni (Sī, I)

3. Sāssa nahānīyapiṇḍī (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)

hoti. Seyyathāpi Udāyi udakarahado gambhīro ubbhidodako<sup>1</sup>, tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecceyya. Atha kho tamhāva udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho Udāyi bhikkhu imeva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imeva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi Udāyi uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni anto nimuggaposīni, tāni yāva caggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni parippuṭāni, nāssa<sup>2</sup> kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho Udāyi bhikkhu imeva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

Puna caparaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imeva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi Udāyi puriso odātena vatthena sasītaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena

---

1. Ubbhitodako (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Na nesam (Sī)

vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho Udāyi bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

252. Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathā paṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti “ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammo, idañca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ. Seyyathāpi Udāyi maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikkammakato accho vipasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatridaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā, tamenāṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya ‘ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikkammakato accho vipasanno sabbākārasampanno, tatridaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā’ti”. Evameva kho Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā evaṃ pajānanti “ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūṭiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammo, idañca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhaṃ”ti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

253. Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ. Seyyathāpi Udāyi puriso muñjaṃhā īsikaṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evamassa “ayaṃ muñjo, ayaṃ īsikā, añño muñjo, añña īsikā, muñjahātveva īsikā pabbālha”ti. Seyyathā vā panudāyi puriso asiṃ kosiyaṃ pabbāheyya, tassa evamassa “ayaṃ asi, ayaṃ kosi, añño asi, añña kosi, kosiyaṭveva asi pabbālho”ti. Seyyathā vā panudāyi puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya, tassa evamassa “ayaṃ ahi, ayaṃ karaṇḍo,

añño ahi, añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍātveva ahi ubbhato”ti. Evameva kho Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminanti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahinindriyaṃ. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosanapāramippattā viharanti.

254. Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhiṇidhaṃ paccanubhonti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyāpi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karonti seyyathāpi uḍḍaṃ, uḍḍaṃ abhijjamāne<sup>1</sup> gacchanti seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti. Seyyathāpi Udāyi dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikkammakātāya mattikāya yaṃ yadeva bhājanavikatiṃ ākāṅkheyya, taṃ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā panudāyi dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikkammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ yaṃ yadeva dantavikatiṃ ākāṅkheyya, taṃ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā panudāyi dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikkammakatasmiṃ suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yadeva suvaṇṇavikatiṃ ākāṅkheyya, taṃ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Evameva kho Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhiṇidhaṃ paccanubhonti, ekopi hutvā bahudhā honti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi ākāse, pathaviyāpi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karonti seyyathāpi uḍḍaṃ, uḍḍaṃ abhijjamāne gacchanti seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ, ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamanti seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimajjanti, yāva brahmalokapi

---

1. Abhijjamānā (Ka)

kāyena vasam vattenti. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū  
abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

255. Puna caparam Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā,  
yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya  
atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre  
santike ca. Seyyathāpi Udāyi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva  
cātuddisā viññāpeyya. Evameva kho Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ  
paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya  
atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇanti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre  
santike ca. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā  
viharanti.

256. Puna caparam Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā,  
yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca  
pajānanti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ  
vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānanti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajānanti,  
vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānanti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ  
samohaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti  
pajānanti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vikkhittaṃ vā  
cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānanti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ  
cittanti pajānanti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānanti,  
sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti pajānanti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ  
anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānanti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti  
pajānanti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vimuttaṃ vā  
cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānanti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti  
pajānanti. Seyyathāpi Udāyi itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko  
ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ  
paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ vā sakaṇikanti<sup>1</sup> jāneyya, akaṇikaṃ vā  
akaṇikanti<sup>2</sup> jāneyya. Evameva kho Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ  
paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā  
ceto paricca pajānanti,

---

1. Sakaṇikaṃ vā sakaṇikaṇanti (Sī)

2. Akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikaṇanti (Sī)

sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānanti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ -pa-  
sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vītamohaṃ  
vācittaṃ. Saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ. Mahaggataṃ vā  
cittaṃ. Amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ. Sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ. Anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ.  
Samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ. Asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ.  
Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānanti. Tatra ca pana me sāvaka  
bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

257. Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā,  
yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti.  
Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo  
pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi  
jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi  
anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe,  
“amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro  
evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra  
udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro  
evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto  
idhūpapanno”ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ  
anussarati. Seyyathāpi Udāyi puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ  
gaccheyya, tamhāpi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmā  
sakaṃyeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya. Tassa evamassa “ahaṃ kho sakamhā  
gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ agacchīṃ, tatra evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ  
abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, tamhāpi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agacchīṃ, tatrāpi  
evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ, somhi  
tamhā gāmā sakaṃyeva gāmaṃ paccāgato”ti. Evameva kho Udāyi akkhātā  
mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakaṃ anekavihitaṃ  
pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ -pa- iti sākāraṃ  
sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranti. Tatra ca pana me  
sāvakaṃ bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

258. Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā,  
yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānusakena

satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānanti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānanti. Seyyathāpi Udāyi dve agārā sadvārā<sup>1</sup>, tatra cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisantepi nikkhamantepi anucaṅkamantepi anuvicarantepi. Evameva kho Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passanti cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānanti -pa-. Tatra ca pana me sāvakā bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti.

259. Puna caparaṃ Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Seyyathāpi Udāyi pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vipasanno anāvilo, tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippisambukampi<sup>2</sup> sakkharaḥḥalampi macchagumbampi carantampi tiṭṭhantampi. Tassa evamassa “ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vipasanno anāvilo, tatthime sippisambukāpi sakkharaḥḥalāpi macchagumbāpi carantipi tiṭṭhantipi”ti. Evameva kho Udāyi akkhātā mayā sāvakānaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipannā me sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra ca pana

---

1. Sannadvārā (Ka)

2. Sippikasambukampi (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

me sāvaka bahū abhiññāvosānapāramippattā viharanti. Ayaṃ kho Udāyi pañcamo dhammo. Yena mama sāvaka sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanti.

Ime kho Udāyi pañca dhammā, yehi mamaṃ sāvaka sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharantīti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sakuludāyī paribbājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Mahāsakuludāyisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

### 8. Samaṇamuṇḍikasutta

260. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto<sup>1</sup> samayappavādake tindukācīre ekasālake Mallikāya ārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ pañcamattehi paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Sāvattiyaṃ nikkhami divā divassa Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa etadahosi “akālo kho tāva Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, paṭisallīno Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyānampi bhikkhūnaṃ asāmayo dassanāya, paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū, yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena samayappavādako tindukācīro ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo, yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena samayappavādako tindukācīro ekasālako Mallikāya ārāmo, yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto tenupasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiyaṃ. Seyyathidaṃ, rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ

---

1. Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto (Sī, I)

yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ  
mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ  
nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ  
visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ  
lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā.

Addasā kho Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto  
Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna sakaṃ parisāṃ  
saṇṭhāpesi “appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakatta. Ayaṃ  
samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako āgacchati Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Yāvatā kho  
pana samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaka gihī odātavasanā Sāvattiyaṃ  
paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesāṃ aññataro Pañcakaṅgo thapati. Appasaddakāmā kho  
pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino, appeva nāma  
appasaddaṃ parisāṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti. Atha kho te  
paribbājaka tūḥi ahesuṃ.

261. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena Uggāhamāno paribbājako  
Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Uggāhamānena  
paribbājakena Samaṇamuṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ  
kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho  
Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ Uggāhamāno paribbājako Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto  
etadavoca “catūhi kho ahaṃ gahapati dhammehi samannāgataṃ  
purisapuggalaṃ paññapemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ  
uttamapattipattāṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Katamehi catūhi. Idha gahapati na  
kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpakaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ  
saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho ahaṃ gahapati  
catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññapemi  
sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattāṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhan”ti.

Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa  
Samaṇamuṇḍikāputtassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi nappaṭikkosi,  
anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uttāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi “Bhagavato santike  
etassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi”ti. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yena  
Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati yāvatako  
ahosi

Uggāhamānena paribbājakena Samaṇamuṇḍikāputtena saddhiṃ  
kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

262. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etadavoca—evaṃ  
sante kho thapati daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo  
bhavissati paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā  
Uggāhamānassa paribbājakassa Samaṇamuṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ.  
Daharassa hi thapati kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa kāyotipi na hoti,  
kuto pana kāyena pāpakammaṃ karissati aññatra phanditamattā. Daharassa  
hi thapati kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa vācātipi na hoti, kuto pana  
pāpakaṃ vācaṃ bhāsissati aññatra roditamattā. Daharassa hi thapati  
kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa saṅkappotipi na hoti, kuto pana  
pāpakaṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappissati aññatra vikūjitamattā<sup>1</sup>. Daharassa hi  
thapati kumārassa mandassa uttānaseyyakassa ājīvotipi na hoti, kuto pana  
pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvissati aññatra mātuthaññā. Evaṃ sante kho thapati  
daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sampannakusalo bhavissati  
paramakusalo uttamapattipatto samaṇo ayojjho, yathā Uggāhamānassa  
paribbājakassa Samaṇamuṇḍikāputtassa vacanaṃ.

263. Catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati dhammehi samannāgataṃ  
purisapuggalaṃ paññapemi na ceva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ  
na uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ, api cimaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ  
mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ samadhigayha tiṭṭhati. Katamehi catūhi. Idha  
thapati na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpakaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na  
pāpakaṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājīvaṃ ājīvati. Imehi kho  
ahaṃ thapati catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññapemi  
na ceva sampannakusalaṃ na paramakusalaṃ na uttamapattipattaṃ  
samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ, api cimaṃ daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandaṃ uttānaseyyakaṃ  
samadhigayha tiṭṭhati.

Dasahi kho ahaṃ thapati dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ  
paññapemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ  
ayojjhaṃ. Ime akusalā sīlā, tamahaṃ<sup>2</sup> thapati veditabbanti vadāmi.  
Itosamuṭṭhānā

1. Vikūjitamattā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Kaharī (Sī), tahaṃ (I)

akusalā sīlā, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi. Idha akusalā sīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi.

Ime kusalā sīlā, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalā sīlā, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi. Idha kusalā sīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi.

Ime akusalā saṅkappā, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalā saṅkappā, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi. Idha akusalā saṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno akusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi.

Ime kusalā saṅkappā, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalā saṅkappā, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi. Idha kusalā saṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi. Evaṃ paṭipanno kusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, tamahaṃ thapati veditabbanti vadāmi.

264. Katame ca thapati akusalā sīlā. Akusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ akusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ pāpako ājīvo. Ime vuccanti thapati akusalā sīlā.

Ime ca thapati akusalā sīlā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā. Samuṭṭhānampi nesaṃ vuttaṃ, cittasamuṭṭhānātissa vacanīyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ. Cittampi hi bahuṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ, yaṃ cittaṃ sarāgaṃ sadosaṃ samohaṃ. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalā sīlā.

Ime ca thapati akusalā sīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti. Nirodhopi nesaṃ vutto, idha thapati bhikkhu kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya

kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, micchājīvaṃ pahāya sammājīvena jīvitaṃ kappeti. Etthete akusalā sīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

Kathaṃ paṭipanno thapati akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Idha thapati bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho thapati akusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

265. Katame ca thapati kusalā sīlā. Kusalaṃ kāyakammaṃ kusalaṃ vacīkammaṃ ājīvaparisuddhaṃpi kho ahaṃ thapati sīlasmiṃ vadāmi. Ime vuccanti thapati kusalā sīlā.

Ime ca thapati kusalā sīlā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā. Samuṭṭhānampi nesaṃ vuttaṃ, cittasamuṭṭhānātissa vacanīyaṃ. Katamaṃ cittaṃ. Cittampi hi bahuṃ anekavidhaṃ nānappakāraṃ, yaṃ cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ vītadosaṃ vītamohaṃ. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalā sīlā.

Ime ca thapati kusalā sīlā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti. Nirodhopi nesaṃ vutto, idha thapati bhikkhu sīlavā hoti no ca sīlamayo, tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yatthassa te kusalā sīlā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca thapati kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Idha thapati bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti

padahati. Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya -pa-. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya -pa-. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho thapati kusalānaṃ sīlānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

266. Katame ca thapati akusalā saṅkappā. Kāmasaṅkappo byāpādasāṅkappo vihiṃsāsaṅkappo. Ime vuccanti thapati akusalā saṅkappā.

Ime ca thapati akusalā saṅkappā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā. Samuṭṭhānampi nesaṃ vuttaṃ, saññāsamuṭṭhānātissa vacanīyaṃ. Katamā saññā. Saññāpi hi bahū anekavidhā nānappakārakā, kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā. Itosamuṭṭhānā akusalā saṅkappā.

Ime ca thapati akusalā saṅkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti. Nirodhopi nesaṃ vutto, idha thapati bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamānaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etthete akusalā saṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca thapati akusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. Idha thapati bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya -pa- anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya -pa- uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho thapati akusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

267. Katame ca thapati kusalā saṅkappā. Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihimsāsaṅkappo. Ime vuccanti thapati kusalā saṅkappā.

Ime ca thapati kusalā saṅkappā kiṃsamuṭṭhānā. Samuṭṭhānampi nesaṃ vuttaṃ, saññāsamuṭṭhānātissa vacanīyaṃ. Katamā saññā. Saññāpi hi bahū

anekavidhā nānappakāṛakā, nekkhammasaññā abyāpādasaññā  
avihiṃsāsāññā. Itosamuṭṭhānā kusalā saṅkappā.

Ime ca thapati kusalā saṅkappā kuhiṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti. Nirodhopi  
nesaṃ vutto, idha thapati bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ  
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Etthete kusalā saṅkappā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

Kathaṃ paṭipanno ca thapati kusalānaṃ saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya  
paṭipanno hoti. Idha thapati bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ  
dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ  
paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ  
pahānāya -pa- anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya -pa-  
uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya  
vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati  
cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Evaṃ paṭipanno kho thapati kusalānaṃ  
saṅkappānaṃ nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

268. Katamehi cāhaṃ thapati dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ  
purisapuggalaṃ paññapemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ  
uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ. Idha thapati bhikkhu asekhāya  
sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato  
hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena  
sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammā-ājīvena  
samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya  
sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato  
hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā  
samannāgato hoti. Imehi kho ahaṃ thapati dasahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ  
purisapuggalaṃ paññapemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ  
uttamapattipattaṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhanti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcakaṅgo thapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinandīti.

Samaṇamuṇḍikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamam.

### 9. Cūḷasakuludāyīsutta

269. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako Moranivāpe paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritum. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Moranivāpo paribbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena Sakuludāyī paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya anekavihitāṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentiya. Seyyathidaṃ, rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ nātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā. Addasā kho Sakuludāyī paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantāṃ, disvāna sakaṃ parisāṃ saṇṭhāpesi “appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha, ayaṃ samaṇo Gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho pana so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī, appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisāṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti. Atha kho te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

270. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sakuludāyī paribbājako tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Sakuludāyī paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “etu kho bhante Bhagavā, svāgataṃ bhante Bhagavato. Cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi, yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idamāsaṇaṃ paññattan”ti. Nasīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Sakuludāyīpi kho paribbājako aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sakuludāyīṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “kāya nuttha Udāyi

etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti.  
 Tiṭṭhatesā bhante kathā, yāya mayam etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, nesā  
 bhante kathā Bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Yadāham  
 bhante imam parisam anupasaṅkanto homi, athāyam parisā anekavihitam  
 tiracchānakatham kathenti nisinnā hoti. Yadā ca kho aham bhante imam  
 parisam upasaṅkanto homi, athāyam parisā mamaññeva mukham ulloketi  
 nisinnā hoti “yam no samaṇo Udāyī dhammam bhāsisati, tam<sup>1</sup> sossāmā”ti.  
 Yadā pana bhante Bhagavā imam parisam upasaṅkanto hoti, athāhañceva  
 ayañca parisā Bhagavato mukham ulloketā<sup>2</sup> nisinnā homa “yam no  
 Bhagavā dhammam bhāsisati, tam<sup>1</sup> sossāmā”ti.

271. Tenahudāyi tamyevettha paṭibhātu, yathā mam paṭibhāseyyāti.  
 Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam  
 ñāṇadassanam paṭijānamāno “carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa  
 ca satatam samitam ñāṇadassanam paccupaṭṭhitan”ti, so mayā<sup>3</sup> pubbantam  
 ārabba pañham puṭṭho samāno aññenaññam paṭicari, bahiddhā katham  
 apanāmesi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. Tassa mayham bhante  
 Bhagavantamyeva ārabba sati udapādi “aho nūna Bhagavā, aho nūna  
 Sugato, yo imesam dhammānam sukusalo”ti. Ko pana so Udāyī sabbaññū  
 sabbadassāvī aparisesam ñāṇadassanam paṭijānamāno “carato ca me tiṭṭhato  
 ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam ñāṇadassanam paccupaṭṭhitan”ti,  
 yo tayā pubbantam ārabba pañham puṭṭho samāno aññenaññam paṭicari,  
 bahiddhā katham apanāmesi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi.  
 Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāṭaputtoti.

Yo kho Udāyī anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyya. Seyyathidam,  
 ekampi jātim dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam  
 pubbenivāsam anussareyya. So vā mam pubbantam ārabba pañham  
 puccheyya, tam vāham pubbantam ārabba pañham puccheyyam, so vā me  
 pubbantam ārabba

---

1. Tam no (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Oloketi (Syā, Kam, Ka)

3. Paccupaṭṭhitan”ti mayā (?)

pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vāhaṃ pubbantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ.

Yo<sup>1</sup> kho Udāyi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passeyya cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajāneyya. So vā maṃ aparantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyya, taṃ vāhaṃ aparantaṃ ārabha pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ. So vā me aparantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, tassa vāhaṃ aparantaṃ ārabha pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ.

Api ca Udāyi tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto dhammaṃ te desessāmi “imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatī”ti.

Ahaṃ hi bhante yāvatakaṃpi me iminā attabhāvena paccaṇubhūtaṃ, tampi nappahomi sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anussarituṃ, kuto panāhaṃ aneka vihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka vihitāṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Ahaṃ hi bhante etarahi paṃsupisācakampi na passāmi, kuto panāhaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passissāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānissāmi, seyyathāpi Bhagavā. Yaṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evamāha “api ca Udāyi tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto, dhammaṃ te desessāmi ‘imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati, imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhatī’ti”. Tañca pana me bhiyyoso mattāya na pakkhāyati, appeva nāmāhaṃ bhante sake ācariyake Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenāti.

272. Kinti pana te Udāyi sake ācariyake hotīti. Amhākaṃ bhante sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti “ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo”ti.

Yaṃ pana te etaṃ Udāyi sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti “ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo”ti, katamo so paramo vaṇṇoti. Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti.

Katamo pana so paramo vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthīti. Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti.

Dīghāpi kho te esā Udāyi phareyya. “Yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇo”ti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññapesi. Seyyathāpi Udāyi puriso evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ yā imasmim janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmeme”ti. Tamevaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim ‘khattiyī vā brāhmaṇī vā vessī vā suddī vā’ti”, iti puṭṭho noti vadeyya. Tamevaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇim icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇim ‘evaṃnāmā evaṃgottāti vā’ti -pa- ‘dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā’ti. ‘Amukasmim vāme vā nigame vā nagare vā’ti”, iti puṭṭho noti vadeyya. Tamevaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesi”ti, iti puṭṭho āmāti vadeyya.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti.

Evameva kho tvaṃ Udāyi “yasmā bhante vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇo”ti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññapesīti.

Seyyathāpi bhante maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsate ca tapate ca viroceti ca, evaṃ vaṇṇo attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇāti.

273. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, imesaṃ ubhinnāṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Yvāyaṃ bhante rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnāṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, imesaṃ ubhinnāṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Yvāyaṃ bhante rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnāṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā-aggiikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnāṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Yvāyaṃ bhante rattandhakāratimisāya mahā-aggiikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnāṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā-aggiikkhandho, yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnāṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Yvāyaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnāṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, yā vā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahuposathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido<sup>1</sup> aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnāṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Yvāyaṃ bhante tadahuposathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve

---

1. Abhide (Ka-Sī), abhidosaṃ (Ka) abhidoti abhisaddena samānatthanipātapadam (Chakkaṅguttaraṭṭhikā Mahāvagga-aṭṭhamasuttavaṇṇanā)

abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ  
abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, yo vā tadahuposathe pannarase viddhe  
vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ  
pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido  
majjhanhikasamayaṃ sūriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo  
abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Yvāyaṃ bhante vassānaṃ pacchime māse  
saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhanhikasamayaṃ  
sūriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Ato kho te Udāyi bahū hi bahutarā devā. Ye imesaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ  
ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi. Atha ca paṇāhaṃ na vadāmi “yasmā  
vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthī”ti. Atha ca pana tvaṃ  
Udāyi “yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena nīhīnataro<sup>1</sup> ca patikiṭṭhataro  
ca, so paramo vaṇṇo”ti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññapesīti. Acchidaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
Bhagavā kathaṃ, acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Udāyi evaṃ vadesi “acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ,  
acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ”ti. Amhākaṃ bhante sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti  
“ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo”ti. Te mayaṃ bhante Bhagavatā  
sake ācariyake samanuyuñjīyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā  
samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhāti.

274. Kiṃ panudāyi atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā  
ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Amhākaṃ bhante sake ācariyake  
evaṃ hoti “atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa  
lokassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti.

Katamā pana sā Udāyi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa  
sacchikiriyāyāti. Idha bhante ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā  
paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā

---

1. Hīnataro (Sī, I)

2. Acchira (Ka), acchida (?)

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, aññataraṃ vā pana tapoguṇaṃ samādāya vattati. Ayaṃ kho sā bhante ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, yasmiṃ samaye pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti. Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, yasmiṃ samaye adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti. Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, yasmiṃ samaye kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti. Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, yasmiṃ samaye musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti. Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, yasmiṃ samaye aññataraṃ tapoguṇaṃ samādāya vattati, ekantasukhī vā tasmīṃ samaye attā hoti sukhadukkhī vāti. Sukhadukkhī bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Udāyi, api nu kho vokiṇṇasukhadukkaṃ paṭipadaṃ āgamma ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyā hotīti<sup>1</sup>. Acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ, acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Udāyi vadesi “acchidaṃ Bhagavā kathaṃ, acchidaṃ Sugato kathaṃ”ti. Amhākaṃ bhante sake ācariyake evaṃ hoti “atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. Te mayaṃ bhante Bhagavatā sake ācariyake samanuyuñjīyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā rittā tucchā aparaddhāti<sup>2</sup>.

---

1. Sacchikiriyāyāti (Ka)

2. Aparaddhā (Sī), aparaddhāpi (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

275. Kiṃ pana bhante atthi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Atthi kho Udāyi ekantasukho loko, atthi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Katamā pana sā bhante ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti. Idhudāyi bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamañ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā -pa- dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā -pa- tatiya jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho sā Udāyi ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Na<sup>1</sup> kho sā bhante ākāravatī paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāya. Sacchikato hissa bhante ettāvatā ekantasukho loko hotīti. Na khvāssa Udāyi ettāvatā ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti, ākāravatīveva sā paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

Evañ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā unnādinī uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahosi “ettha mayaṃ anassāma sācariyakā, ettha mayaṃ anassāma<sup>2</sup> sācariyakā. Na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānāmā”ti.

Atha kho Sakuludāyī paribbājako te paribbājake appasadda katvā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kittāvatā panāssa bhante ekantasukho loko sacchikato hoti”ti. Idhudāyi bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā -pa- catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yā tā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati. Ettāvatā khvāssa Udāyi ekantasukho loko sacchikato hotīti.

276. Etassa nūna bhante ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti. Na kho Udāyi ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho

---

1. Kiṃ nu (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Panassāma (Sī)

Udāyi aññeva dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

Katame pana te bhante dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ carantīti. Idhudāyi Tathāgato loke uppajjati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā -pa-. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe, vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho Udāyi dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

Puna caparaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho Udāyi dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti, so anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayampi kho Udāyi dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate -pa- yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayampi kho Udāyi dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ

khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti -pa-. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti. Ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti. Ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti. Ayampi kho Udāyi dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho Udāyi dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatarā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ carantīti.

277. Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyī paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadan”ti.

Evaṃ vutte Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyīnaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavocuṃ “mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari, mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo hutvā antevāsīvāsaṃ vasi. Seyyathāpi nāma udakamaṇiko<sup>1</sup> hutvā udañcaniko<sup>2</sup> assa, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhoto Udāyissa bhavissati. Mā bhavaṃ Udāyi samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ cari, mā bhavaṃ Udāyi ācariyo hutvā antevāsīvāsaṃ vasi”ti. Iti hidaṃ Sakuludāyissa paribbājakassa parisā Sakuludāyīnaṃ paribbājakaṃ antarāyamakāsi Bhagavati brahmacariyeti.

Cūlasakuludāyisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

1. Maṇiko (Sī, I, Ka)

2. Uddekaniko (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Evaṃ sampadametaṃ (Sī, I)

### 10. Vekhanasasutta

278. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Vekhanaso<sup>1</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhito kho Vekhanaso paribbājako Bhagavato santike udānaṃ udānesi “ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo”ti.

Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Kaccāna evaṃ vadesi “ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo ayaṃ paramo vaṇṇo”ti. Katamo Kaccāna so paramo vaṇṇoti. Yasmā bho Gotama vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti. Katamo pana so Kaccāna vaṇṇo, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthīti. Yasmā bho Gotama vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇoti. Dīghāpi kho te esā Kaccāna phareyya “yasmā bho Gotama vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇo”ti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññapesi, seyyathāpi Kaccāna puriso evaṃ vadeyya “ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmemaṃ”ti. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ ‘khattiyī vā brāhmaṇī vā vessī vā suddī vā’ti”, iti puṭṭho noti vadeyya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ ‘evaṃnāmā evaṃgottāti vā’ti -pa- ‘dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vā’ti. ‘Amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā’ti”, iti puṭṭho noti vadeyya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ “ambho purisa yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesi”ti, iti puṭṭho āmāti vadeyya.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Kaccāna, nanu evaṃ sante bhassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. Addhā kho bho Gotama evaṃ sante tassa purisassa

appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjatīti. Evameva kho tvaṃ Kaccāna “yasmā bho Gotama vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthi, so paramo vaṇṇo”ti vadesi, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññapesīti. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, evaṃ vaṇṇo attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇāti.

279. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Kaccāna, yo vā maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Yvāyaṃ bho Gotama rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Kaccāna, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya kimi khajjopanako, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Yvāyaṃ bho Gotama rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Kaccāna, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya telappadīpo, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā-aggiikkhandho, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Yvāyaṃ bho Gotama rattandhakāratimisāya mahā-aggiikkhandho, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Kaccāna, yo vā rattandhakāratimisāya mahā-aggiikkhandho, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Yāyaṃ bho Gotama rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Kaccāna, yā vā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ viddhe vigatavalāhake deve osadhitārakā, yo vā tadahuposathe pannarase viddhe

vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍhurattasamayaṃ cando, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Yvāyaṃ bho Gotama tadahuposathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍhurattasamayaṃ cando, ayaṃ imeyaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Kaccāna, yo vā tadahuposathe pannarase viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido aḍḍharattasamayaṃ cando, yo vā vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhanhikasamayaṃ sūriyo, imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ katamo vaṇṇo abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Yvāyaṃ bho Gotama vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve abhido majjhanhikasamayaṃ sūriyo, ayaṃ imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti. Ato kho te Kaccāna bahū hi bahutarā devā, ye imesaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tyāhaṃ pajānāmi, atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi, yasmā vaṇṇā añño vaṇṇo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca natthīti, atha ca pana tvaṃ Kaccāna yvāyaṃ vaṇṇo kiminā khajjopanakena nihīnataro ca patikiṭṭhataro ca so paramo vaṇṇoti vadeti, tañca vaṇṇaṃ na paññapesi.

280. Pañca kho ime Kaccāna kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā -pa- ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhaviññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, ime kho Kaccāna pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho Kaccāna ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ. Iti kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ, kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggamakkhāyatīti.

Evam vutte Vekhanaso paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “acchariyaṃ bho Gotama, abbhutaṃ bho Gotama, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ bhotā Gotamena ‘kāmehi kāmasukhaṃ, kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ tattha aggamakkhāyatī’ti. (Kāmehi bho Gotama kāmasukhaṃ kāmasukhā kāmaggasukhaṃ, tattha aggamakkhāyatī”ti.) Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ Kaccāna

tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrayogena aññatrācariyakena kāmā<sup>1</sup> vā kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vā, ye kho te Kaccāna bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, te kho etaṃ jāneyyū, kāmā vā kāmasukhaṃ vā kāmaggasukhaṃ vāti.

281. Evaṃ vutte Vekhanaso paribbājako kupito anattamano Bhagavantamyeva khumsento Bhagavantamyeva vambhento Bhagavantamyeva vadamāno “samaṇo<sup>2</sup> Gotamo pāpito bhavissatī”ti Bhagavantam etadavoca “evameva panidhekacce<sup>3</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam apassantā aparantam, atha ca pana ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmā’ti paṭijānanti<sup>4</sup>, tesamidaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakamyeva sampajjati, nāmakamyeva sampajjati, rittakamyeva sampajjati, tucchakamyeva sampajjati”ti. Ye kho te Kaccāna samaṇabrāhmaṇā ajānantā pubbantam apassantā aparantam, “khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmā”ti paṭijānanti, tesam soyeva<sup>5</sup> sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Api ca Kaccāna tiṭṭhatu pubbanto, tiṭṭhatu aparanto, etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko, ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno<sup>6</sup> nacirasseva sāmaññeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhiti, evaṃ kira sammā<sup>7</sup> bandhanā vippamokkho hoti, yadidaṃ avijjā bandhanā, seyyathāpi Kaccāna daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako kaṇṭhapañcamehi bandhanehi baddho assa suttabandhanehi, tassa vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃparipākamanvāya tāni bandhanāni mucceyyū, so mokkhamhīti kho jāneyya no ca bandhanam, evameva kho Kaccāna etu viññū puriso asaṭho amāyāvī ujujātiko, ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno nacirasseva sāmaññeva

1. Kāmam (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

3. Panidheke (Sī, I), panimeke (Uparisubhasutte)

5. Tesam tesāyam (Sī), tesamyeva so (?)

7. Evaṃ kirāyasmā (Syā, Ka)

2. Samaṇo ca (Sī, I)

4. Itthattāyāti paṭijānanti (I)

6. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjamāno (?)

ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhiti, evaṃ kira sammā bandhanā vippamokkho hoti,  
yadidaṃ avijjā bandhanāti.

Evaṃ vutte Vekhanaso paribbājako Bhagavantam etadavoca  
“abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu  
ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

Vekhanasasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

## **Paribbājakavaggo niṭṭhito tatiyo.**

### **Tassuddānaṃ**

Puṇḍarī aggisaha kathināmo,  
Dīghanakho puna Bhāradvājagotto.  
Sandaka-udāyimuṇḍikaputto,  
Maṇiko tathākaccāno varavaggo.

## 4. Rājavagga

### 1. Ghaṭikārasutta

282. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosi “ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya, na akāraṇena<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ<sup>2</sup> katvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalīṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya, na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī”ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmiṃ padese Vegaḷiṅgaṃ<sup>3</sup> nāma gāmanigamo ahosi, iddho ceva phīto ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vegaḷiṅgaṃ kho Ānanda gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi, idha sudam Ānanda Kassapassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa ārāmo ahosi, idha sudam Ānanda Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ovadatīti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññapetvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “tena hi bhante Bhagavā nisīdatu ettha, ayaṃ bhūmipadeso dvīhi Arahantehi Sammāsambuddhehi paribhutto bhavissatī”ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi.

Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmiṃ padese Vegaḷiṅgaṃ nāma gāmanigamo ahosi, iddho ceva phīto ca bahujaṇo ākiṇṇamanusso. Vegaḷiṅgaṃ kho Ānanda gāmanigamaṃ Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi, idha sudam Ānanda Kassapassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa ārāmo ahosi, idha sudam Ānanda Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho nisinnako bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ovadati.

283. Vegaḷiṅge kho Ānanda gāmanigame Ghaṭikāro<sup>4</sup> nāma kumbhakāro Kassapassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa upaṭṭhāko

---

1. Na akāraṇe (Sī)

2. Uttarāsaṅgaṃ (Syā, Kam)

3. Vehaliṅgaṃ (Sī), Vebhaliṅgaṃ (Syā, Kam), Vebhaliṅgaṃ (I)

4. Ghaṭikāro (Sī, I)

ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Ghāṭikārassa kho Ānanda kumbhakārassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo sahāyo ahosi piyasahāyo. Atha kho Ānanda Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi “āyāma samma Jotipāla Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāma, sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Ānanda Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etadavoca “alaṃ samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenā”ti. Dutiyampi kho Ānanda -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Ānanda Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca “āyāma samma Jotipāla Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāma, sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassā”ti. Tatiyampi kho Ānanda Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etadavoca “alaṃ samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenā”ti. Tena hi samma Jotipāla sottisināniṃ<sup>1</sup> ādāya<sup>2</sup> nadiṃ gamissāma sināyitunti. “Evaṃ sammā”ti kho Ānanda Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa paccassosi. Atha kho Ānanda Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo sottisināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ agamaṃsu sināyituṃ.

284. Atha kho Ānanda Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi “ayaṃ samma Jotipāla Kassapassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo, āyāma samma Jotipāla Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāma, sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Ānanda Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etadavoca “alaṃ samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenā”ti. Dutiyampi kho Ānanda -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Ānanda Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ samma Jotipāla Kassapassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo, āyāma samma Jotipāla Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ

---

1. Sottin sināniṃ (Sī, I), sottisinānaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Āhara (Ka)

dassanāya upasaṅkamissāma, sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ Araḥato Sammāsambuddhassā”ti. Tatiyampi kho Ānanda Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etadavoca “alaṃ samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ ovaṭṭikāyaṃ parāmasitvā etadavoca “ayaṃ samma Jotipāla Kassapassa Bhagavato Araḥato Sammāsambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo, āyāma samma Jotipāla Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Araḥantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāma, sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ Araḥato Sammāsambuddhassā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda Jotipālo māṇavo ovaṭṭikaṃ vinivaṭṭetvā<sup>1</sup> Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etadavoca “alaṃ samma Ghaṭikāra, kiṃ pana tena muṇḍakena samaṇakena diṭṭhenā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ sīsāṃnhātāṃ<sup>2</sup> kesesu parāmasitvā etadavoca “ayaṃ samma Jotipāla Kassapassa Bhagavato Araḥato Sammāsambuddhassa avidūre ārāmo, āyāma samma Jotipāla Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Araḥantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāma, sādhusammataṃ hi me tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ Araḥato Sammāsambuddhassā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda Jotipālassa māṇavassa etadahosi “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro ittarajacco samāno amhākaṃ sīsāṃnhātānaṃ kesesu parāmasitabbaṃ maññissati, na vatidaṃ kira orakaṃ maññe bhavissati”ti Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etadavoca “yāvatādohipi<sup>3</sup> samma Ghaṭikāra”ti. Yāvatādohipi samma Jotipāla, tathā hi pana me sādhusammataṃ tassa Bhagavato dassanaṃ Araḥato Sammāsambuddhassāti. Tena hi samma Ghaṭikāra muñca gamissāmāti.

285. Atha kho Ānanda Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Araḥantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Jotipālo pana māṇavo

1. Viniveṭhetvā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Sasīsaṃ nahātāṃ (Sī), sīsānhātāṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Yāvetadohipi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Kassapena Bhagavatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ānanda Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ me bhante Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo piyasahāyo, imassa Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetū”ti. Atha kho Ānanda Kassapo Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho Ghaṭikāraṇca kumbhakāraṃ Jotipālaṇca māṇavaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Ānanda Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo Kassapena Bhagavatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Kassapassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu.

286. Atha kho Ānanda Jotipālo māṇavo Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ etadavoca “imaṃ nu tvaṃ samma Ghaṭikāra dhammaṃ suṇanto, atha ca pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ na pabbajissasī”ti. Nanu maṃ samma Jotipāla jānāsi andhe jiṇṇe mātāpitaro posemīti. Tena hi samma Ghaṭikāra ahaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmīti. Atha kho Ānanda Ghaṭikāro ca kumbhakāro Jotipālo ca māṇavo yena Kassapo Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ānanda Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ me bhante Jotipālo māṇavo sahāyo piyasahāyo, imaṃ Bhagavā pabbājetū”ti. Alatta kho Ānanda Jotipālo māṇavo Kassapassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ.

287. Atha kho Ānanda Kassapo Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho acirūpasampanne Jotipāle māṇave aḍḍhamāsūpasampanne Vegāḷiṅge yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tadavasari, tatra sudaṃ Ānanda Kassapo Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane

migadāye. Assosi kho Ānanda Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapo kira Bhagavā Arahaṃ  
 Sammāsambuddho Bārāṇasim anuppatto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane  
 migadāyeti. Atha kho Ānanda Kikī Kāsirājā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni  
 yojāpetvā bhadraṃ<sup>1</sup> yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi  
 Bārāṇasiyā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena<sup>2</sup> Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ  
 Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ dassanāya, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena  
 gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova yena Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ  
 Sammāsambuddho tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ  
 Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ  
 nisinnaṃ kho Ānanda Kikim Kāsirājānaṃ Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ  
 Sammāsambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī  
 sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Ānanda Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapena Bhagavatā  
 Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito  
 samuttejito sampahaṃsito Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ  
 Sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya  
 bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā”ti. Adhi vāsesi kho Ānanda Kassapo  
 Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Ānanda Kikī  
 Kāsirājā Kassapassa Bhagavato Sammāsambuddhassa adhvāsanāṃ viditvā  
 utṭhāyāsanaṃ Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ  
 abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Ānanda Kikī Kāsirājā  
 tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ  
 paṭiyādāpetvā paṇḍupuṭakassa<sup>3</sup> sālino vigatakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ  
 anekabyañjanaṃ Kassapassa Bhagavato Arahatō Sammāsambuddhassa  
 kālaṃ ārocāpesi “kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti.

288. Atha kho Ānanda Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho  
 pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Kikissa kāsirañño  
 nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ  
 bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Ānanda Kikī Kāsirājā Buddhappumukhaṃ  
 bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi  
 sampavāresi.

---

1. Bhadraṃ bhadraṃ (Ka)

2. Mahaccā rājanubhāvena (Sī), mahatā rājānubhāvena (I)

3. Paṇḍumuṭikassa (Sī, I), paṇḍumudikassa (Syā, Kaṃ)

Atha kho Ānanda Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ānanda Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatī”ti. Alaṃ mahārāja, adhvuttho me vassāvāsoti. Dutiyampi kho Ānanda. Tatiyampi kho Ānanda Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ, evarūpaṃ saṃghassa upaṭṭhānaṃ bhavissatī”ti. Alaṃ mahārāja, adhvuttho me vassāvāsoti. Atha kho Ānanda Kikissa kāsirañño na me Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho adhvāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsanti ahudeva aññathattaṃ, ahu domanassaṃ. Atha kho Ānanda Kikī Kāsirājā Kassapaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ etadavoca “atthi nu kho bhante añño koci mayā upaṭṭhākataro”ti.

Atthi mahārāja Vegalīṅgaṃ nāma gāmanigamo, tattha Ghaṭikāro nāma kumbhakāro, so me upaṭṭhāko aggupaṭṭhāko. Tuyhaṃ kho pana mahārāja na me Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho adhvāseti Bārāṇasiyaṃ vassāvāsanti attheva<sup>1</sup> aññathattaṃ, atthi domanassaṃ. Tayidaṃ Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa<sup>2</sup> natthi ca na ca bhavissati. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja kumbhakāro Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja kumbhakāro paṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja kumbhakāro Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato, ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja kumbhakāro dukkhe nikkāṅkho, dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho, dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho, dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja kumbhakāro ekabhattiko brahmacārī sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja kumbhakāro nikkhittamaṇisuvanno

1. Atthi (Sī, I)

2. Ghaṭikāre kumbhakāre (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

apetajātarūparajato. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja kumbhakāro pannamusalo, na sahatthā pathaviṃ khaṇati<sup>1</sup>, yaṃ hoti kūlapaluggaṃ vā mūsikukkaro<sup>2</sup> vā, taṃ kājena āharitvā bhājanam karitvā evamāha “ettha yo icchati, taṇḍulapaṭibhastāni<sup>3</sup> vā muggapaṭibhastāni vā kaḷāyapaṭibhastāni vā nikkhipitvā yaṃ icchati taṃ haratū”ti. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja kumbhakāro andhe jiṇṇe mātāpitaro poseti. Ghaṭikāro kho mahārāja kumbhakāro pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

289. Ekamidāhaṃ mahārāja samayaṃ Vegaḷiṅge nāma gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ mahārāja pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro etadavocaṃ “handā ko nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato”ti. Nikkhanto kho te bhante upaṭṭhāko, antokumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. Atha khvāhaṃ mahārāja kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamim<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho mahārāja Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mātāpitaro etadavoca “ko kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkanto”ti. Kassapo tāta Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho kumbhiyā odanaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkantoti. Atha kho mahārāja Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etadahosi “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me Kassapo Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho”ti. Atha kho mahārāja Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ adḍhamāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahati<sup>5</sup>, sattāhaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ.

290. Ekamidāhaṃ mahārāja samayaṃ tattheva Vegaḷiṅge nāma gāmanigame viharāmi. Atha khvāhaṃ mahārāja pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya

1. Kumbhakāro na musalena na sahatthā pathaviṃ khaṇati (Syā, Kaṃ, I),  
kumbhakāro na musalena sahatthā pathaviṃca khaṇati (Ka)

2. Mūsikukkuro (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Taṇḍula pabhivattāni (Sī, I)

4. Pakkamim (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

5. Na vijahi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

yena Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro tenupasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro etadavocaṃ “handako nu kho ayaṃ bhaggavo gato”ti. Nikkhanto kho te bhante upaṭṭhāko, anto kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjāti. Atha khvāhaṃ mahārāja kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃ. Atha kho mahārāja Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mātāpitaro etadavoca “ko kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkanto”ti. Kassapo tāta Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammasambuddho kaḷopiya kummāsaṃ gahetvā pariyogā sūpaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjitvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkantoti. Atha kho mahārāja Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etadahosi “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me Kassapo Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammasambuddho evaṃ abhivissattho”ti. Atha kho mahārāja Ghaṭikāraṃ kumbhakāraṃ aḍḍhumāsaṃ pītisukhaṃ na vijahati, sattāhaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ.

291. Ekamidāhaṃ mahārāja samayaṃ tattheva Vegalīṅge nāma gāmanigame viharāmi. Tena kho pana samayena kuṭi<sup>1</sup> ovassati. Atha khvāhaṃ mahārāja bhikkhū āmantesiṃ “gacchatha bhikkhave Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ jānāthā”ti. Evaṃ vutte mahārāja te bhikkhū maṃ etadavocuṃ “natthi kho bhante Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa nivesane tiṇaṃ, atthi ca khvāssa āvesane<sup>2</sup> tiṇacchadana<sup>3</sup>n”ti. Gacchatha bhikkhave Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karoṭhāti. Atha kho te mahārāja bhikkhū Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa āvesanaṃ uttiṇamakamsu. Atha kho mahārāja Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa mātāpitaro te bhikkhū etadavocuṃ “ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇaṃ karonti”ti. Bhikkhū bhagini, Kassapassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammasambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. Haratha bhante haratha bhadramukhāti. Atha kho mahārāja Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāro yena mātāpitaro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mātāpitaro etadavoca “ke āvesanaṃ uttiṇamakamsū”ti. Bhikkhū tāta Kassapassa kira

1. Gandhakuṭi (Sī)

2. Āvesanaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Navacchadanaṃ (Sī)

Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa kuṭi ovassatīti. Atha kho mahārāja Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa etadahosi “lābhā vata me, suladdham vata me, yassa me Kassapo Bhagavā Arahantam Sammāsambuddho evam abhivissattho”ti. Atha kho mahārāja Ghaṭikāram kumbhakāram aḍḍhamāsam pītisukham na vijahati, sattāham mātāpitūnam. Atha kho mahārāja āvesanam sabbantam temāsam ākāsacchadanam aṭṭhāsi, na devotivassi<sup>1</sup>, evarūpo ca mahārāja Ghaṭikāro kumbhakāroti. Lābhā bhante Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa, suladdhā bhante Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa, yassa Bhagavā evam abhivissatthoti.

292. Atha kho Ānanda Kikī Kāsirājā Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni pāhesi paṇḍupuṭakassa sālino tadupiyañca sūpeyyam. Atha kho te Ānanda rājapurisā Ghaṭikāram kumbhakāram upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “imāni kho bhante pañcamattāni taṇḍulavāhasatāni Kikinā Kāsirājena pahitāni paṇḍupuṭakassa sālino tadupiyañca sūpeyyam, tāni bhante paṭiggaṇhathā”ti<sup>2</sup>. Rājā kho bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo, alam me rañño hotūti. Siyā kho pana te Ānanda evamassa “añño nūna tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahosi”ti. Na kho panetaṃ Ānanda evam daṭṭhabbam, aham tena samayena Jotipālo māṇavo ahosinti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Ghaṭikārasuttam niṭṭhamtaṃ paṭhamam.

## 2. Raṭṭhapālasutta

293. Evam me sutam—ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurūsu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim yena Thullakoṭṭhikam<sup>3</sup> nāma Kurūnam nigamo tadavasari. Assosum kho Thullakoṭṭhikā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā

1. Na cātivassi (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Paṭiggaṇhātūti (Sī, I), paṭiggaṇhātūti (Syā, Kam)

3. Thūlakoṭṭhitaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

4. Thūlakoṭṭhitaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

“samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kurūsu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ Thullakoṭṭhikaṃ anuppatto, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’<sup>ti</sup>, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”<sup>ti</sup>. Atha kho Thullakoṭṭhikā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Thullakoṭṭhike brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi.

294. Tena kho pana samayena Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto tasmiṃyeva Thullakoṭṭhike aggakulassa<sup>1</sup> putto tissaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa etadahosi “yathā yathā khvāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi<sup>2</sup>, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ”<sup>ti</sup>. Atha kho Thullakoṭṭhikā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimṃsu. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto acirapakkantesu

1. Aggakulikassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Yathā yathā kho Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti (Sī)

Thullakoṭṭhikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “yathā yathāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum, icchāmaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ, pabbājetu maṃ Bhagavā”ti<sup>1</sup>. Anuññātosī pana tvaṃ Raṭṭhapāla mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Na khoṃ bhante anuññāto mātāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti. Na kho Raṭṭhapāla Tathāgatā ananuññātaṃ mātāpitūhi puttaṃ pabbājentīti. Svāhaṃ bhante tathā karissāmi, yathā maṃ mātāpitāro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyāti.

295. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena mātāpitāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mātāpitāro etadavoca “ammatā yathā yathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum, icchāmaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, anujānātha maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitāro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ “tvaṃ khosi tāta Raṭṭhapāla amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparibhato<sup>2</sup>, na tvaṃ tāta Raṭṭhapāla kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi, ( ) maraṇenapi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana

---

1. Ettha “labheyyāhaṃ -pa- upasampadaṃ”ti vākyadvayaṃ sabbesupī mūlapotthakesu dissati, Pārājikapāliyaṃ pana Sudinnabhāṇavāre etaṃ natthi. “Pabbājetu maṃ Bhagavā”ti idaṃ pana vākyam Marammapottheke yeva dissati, Pārājikapāliyaṃ tadeva atthi.

2. Sukhaparihato (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)  
(Ehi tvaṃ tāta Raṭṭhapāla bhuñja ca piva ca paricāre hi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiraṃassu, na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya,) sabbattha dissati, Sudinnakaṇḍe pana natthi, aṭṭhakathāsupi na dassitaṃ.

mayam tam jivantam anujanissama agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā”ti. Dutiyampi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto mātāpitaro etadavoca “ammatā yathā yathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi, nayidam sukaram agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddham saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyam caritum, icchāmaham kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajitum, anujānātha mam agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā”ti. Tatiyampi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etadavocum “tvam khosi tāta Raṭṭhapāla amhākam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparibhato, na tvam tāta Raṭṭhapāla kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇenapi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kim pana mayam tam jivantam anujanissama agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā”ti.

296. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto “na mam mātāpitaro anujānanti agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā”ti tattheva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipajji “idheva me maraṇam bhavissati pabbajjā vā”ti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto ekampi bhattam na bhuñji, dvepi bhattāni na bhuñji, tīnapi bhattāni na bhuñji, cattāripi bhattāni na bhuñji, pañcapi bhattāni na bhuñji, chapi bhattāni na bhuñji, sattapi bhattāni na bhuñji. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālam kulaputtam etadavocum “tvam khosi tāta Raṭṭhapāla amhākam ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparibhato, na tvam tāta Raṭṭhapāla kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi, x maraṇenapi te mayam akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kim pana mayam tam jivantam anujanissama agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā, utthehi tāta Raṭṭhapāla bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu, na tam mayam anujānāma agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā, + maraṇenapi te mayam akāmayā vinā bhavissāma, kim pana mayam tam jivantam anujanissama agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajjāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhi ahosi. Dutiyampi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa

---

+ “Maraṇenapi te -pa- pabbajjāyā”ti vākyadvayam Si-Syā-Kam-I-pothakesu dutiyaṭṭhāne yeva dissati, Pārājikapāḷiyam pana paṭhamatṭhāne yeva dissati. Tasmā idha dutiyaṭṭhāne punāgataṃ adhikam viya dissati.

mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etadavocum -pa-. Dutiyampi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Tatiyampi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa mātāpitaro Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etadavocum “tvaṃ khosi tāta Raṭṭhapāla amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparibhato, na tvaṃ tāta Raṭṭhapāla kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇenapi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, uṭṭhehi tāta Raṭṭhapāla bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puñṇāni karonto abhiraṃsu, na taṃ mayaṃ anujānāma agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇenapi te mayaṃ akāmakā vinā bhavissāma, kiṃ pana mayaṃ taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissāma agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Tatiyampi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi.

297. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etadavocum “tvaṃ khosi<sup>1</sup> samma Raṭṭhapāla mātāpitūnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparibhato, na tvaṃ samma Raṭṭhapāla kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇenapi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti, kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissanti agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, uṭṭhehi samma Raṭṭhapāla bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puñṇāni karonto abhiraṃsu, na taṃ mātāpitaro anujānissanti<sup>2</sup> agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇenapi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti, kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissanti agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyampi kho. Tatiyampi kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etadavocum “tvaṃ khosi samma Raṭṭhapāla mātāpitūnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparibhato, na tvaṃ samma Raṭṭhapāla kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi, maraṇenapi te mātāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti, kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvantaṃ anujānissanti agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, uṭṭhehi samma Raṭṭhapāla bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto

---

1. Tvaṃ kho (Sī, I)

2. Anujānanti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

puññāni karonto abhiramassu, na taṃ māṭāpitaro anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, maraṇenapi te māṭāpitaro akāmakā vinā bhavissanti, kiṃ pana te taṃ jīvantāṃ anujānissanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Tatiyampi kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tuṇhī ahosi.

298. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa māṭāpitaro tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa māṭāpitaro etadavocum “ammatātā eso Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tattheva anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā nipanno ‘idheva me maraṇaṃ bhavissati pabbajjā vā’ti. Sace tumhe Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ nānujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, tattheva<sup>1</sup> maraṇaṃ āgamissati, sace pana tumhe Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ anujānissatha agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitampi naṃ dakkhissatha. Sace Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto nābhiraṃmissati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, kā tassa<sup>2</sup> aññā gati bhavissati, idheva paccāgamissati, anujānātha Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Anujānāma tātā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana<sup>3</sup> māṭāpitaro uddassetabbāti. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālassa kulaputtassa sahāyakā yena Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā Raṭṭhapālaṃ kulaputtaṃ etadavocum “uṭṭhehi samma Raṭṭhapāla<sup>4</sup>, anuññātosī māṭāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbajitena ca pana te māṭāpitaro uddassetabbā”ti.

299. Atha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto uṭṭhahitvā balaṃ gāhetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “anuññāto ahaṃ bhante māṭāpitūhi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya, pabbājetu maṃ Bhagavā”ti. Alattha kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto

---

1. Tatthevassa (Sī)

2. Kā cassa (Sī)

3. Pana te (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

4. “Tvaṃ khosi samma Raṭṭhapāla māṭāpitūnaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo sukhedhito sukhaparihato, na tvaṃ samma Raṭṭhapāla kassaci dukkhassa jānāsi, uṭṭhehi samma Raṭṭhapāla bhuñja ca piva ca paricārehi ca, bhuñjanto pivanto paricārento kāme paribhuñjanto puññāni karonto abhiramassu (Sī, I, Ka)

Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā acirūpasampanne āyasmante Raṭṭhapāle aḍḍhamāsūpasampanne Thullakoṭṭhike yathābhirantaṃ viharatvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikāṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikāṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tadavasari, tatra sudāṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhāññāsi, aññataro kho panāyasmā Raṭṭhapālo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “icchāmaṃ bhante mātāpitaro uddassetuṃ, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujānāti”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa cetassā ceto paricca<sup>1</sup> manasākāsi, yathā<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā aññāsi “abhabbo kho Raṭṭhapālo kulaputto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitun”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etadavoca “yassadāni tvaṃ Raṭṭhapāla kālāṃ maññāsi”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Thullakoṭṭhikaṃ tena cārikāṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikāṃ caramāno yena Thullakoṭṭhiko tadavasari, tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo Thullakoṭṭhike viharati rañño Korabyassa Migacīre. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Thullakoṭṭhikaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Thullakoṭṭhike sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā majjhīmāya dvārasālāya ullikhāpeti. Addasā kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna etadavoca “imehi muṇḍakehi masaṇakehi amhākaṃ ekaputtako piyo manāpo pabbājito”ti. Atha kho āyasmā

---

1. Cetoparivitakkaṃ (Sī, I)

2. Yadā (Sī, I)

Raṭṭhapālo sakapitu nivesane neva dānaṃ alattha, na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosameva alattha. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa ñātidāsī ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ chaḍḍetukāmā hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ ñātidāsiṃ etadavoca “sacetaṃ bhagini chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ, idha me patte ākirā”ti. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa ñātidāsī taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa patte ākirantī hatthānaṃca pādānaṃca sarassa ca nimittaṃ aggahesi.

300. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa ñātidāsī yenāyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātaraṃ etadavoca “yaggheyye jāneyyāsi ayyaputto Raṭṭhapālo anuppatto”ti. Sace je saccaṃ bhaṇasi, adāsiṃ taṃ karomīti<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa mātā yenāyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitaraṃ etadavoca “yagghe gahapati jāneyyāsi Raṭṭhapālo kira kulaputto anuppatto”ti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo taṃ ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ aññataraṃ kuṭṭamūlaṃ<sup>2</sup> nissāya paribhuñjati. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā yenāyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etadavoca “atthi nāma tāta Raṭṭhapāla ābhidosikaṃ kummāsaṃ paribhuñjissasi, nanu tāta Raṭṭhapāla sakaṃ gehaṃ gantabban”ti. Kuto no gahapati, amhākaṃ gehaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ. Anagārā mayaṃ gahapati, agamamha kho te gahapati gehaṃ, tattha neva dānaṃ alatthamha, na paccakkhānaṃ, aññadatthu akkosameva alatthamhāti. Ehi tāta Raṭṭhapāla gharaṃ gamissāmāti. Alaṃ gahapati, kataṃ me ajja bhattakiccaṃ. Tena hi tāta Raṭṭhapāla adhivāsehi svātanāya bhattanti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa adhivāsanaṃ veditvā yena sakaṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mahantaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇassa puñjaṃ kārāpetvā

1. Saccaṃ vadasi, adāsi bhavasīti (Sī, I), saccaṃ vadasi, adāsi bhavissasi (Ka)

2. Kuḍḍaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

kilañjehi paṭicchādetvā āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadutiyikā āmantesi  
 “etha tumhe vadhuyo yena alaṅkārena alaṅkatā pubbe Raṭṭhapālassa  
 kulaputtassa piyā hotha manāpā, tena alaṅkārena alaṅkarothā”ti.

301. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā tassā rattiyā accayena sake  
 nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā āyasmato  
 Raṭṭhapālassa kālaṃ ārocesi “kālo tāta Raṭṭhapāla niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan”ti. Atha  
 kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya  
 yena sakapitu nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane  
 nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Raṭṭhapālassa pitā taṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇassa puñjaṃ  
 vivarāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etadavoca  
 “idaṃ te tāta Raṭṭhapāla mātu mattikaṃ dhanāṃ, aññaṃ pettikaṃ, aññaṃ  
 pitāmahaṃ. Sakkā tāta Raṭṭhapāla bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum,  
 ehi tvaṃ tāta Raṭṭhapāla<sup>1</sup> hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca  
 karohī”ti. Sace me tvaṃ gahapati vacanaṃ kareyyāsi, imaṃ  
 hirañnasuvaṇṇassa puñjaṃ sakaṭe āropetvā nibbāhāpetvā majjhegaṅgāya  
 nadiyā sote opilāpeyyāsi. Taṃ kissa hetu, ye uppajjissanti hi te gahapati  
 tatonidānaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti. Atha kho āyasmato  
 Raṭṭhapālassa purāṇadutiyikā paccekaṃ pādesu gahetvā āyasmantaṃ  
 Raṭṭhapālaṃ etadavocuṃ “kīdisā nāma tā ayyaputta accharāyo, yāsaṃ tvaṃ  
 hetu brahmacariyaṃ carasī”ti. Na kho mayaṃ bhaginī accharānaṃ hetu  
 brahmacariyaṃ carāmaṃti. Bhaginivādena no ayyaputto Raṭṭhapālo  
 samudācaratīti tā tattheva mucchitā papatimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo  
 pītaraṃ etadavoca “sace gahapati bhojanaṃ dātabbaṃ, detha mā no  
 viheṭhethā”ti. Bhuñja tāta Raṭṭhapāla niṭṭhitaṃ bhattanti. Atha kho āyasmato  
 Raṭṭhapālassa pitā āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena  
 bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

302. Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo bhuttāvī onītapattapāṇī ṭhitakova imā  
 gāthā abhāsi—

---

1. Raṭṭhapāla sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya (sabbattha)

“Passa cittikataṃ bimbaṃ, arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ.  
 Āturaṃ bahusaṅkappaṃ, yassa natthi dhuvam̐ ṭhiti.  
 Passa cittikataṃ rūpaṃ, maṇinā kuṇḍalena ca.  
 Atṭhi tacena onaddhaṃ, saha vatthebhi sobhati.  
 Alattakakatā pādā, mukhaṃ cuṇṇakamakkhitaṃ.  
 Alaṃ bālassa mohāya, no ca pāragavesino.  
 Atṭhāpadakatā kesā, nettā añjanamakkhita.  
 Alaṃ bālassa mohāya, no ca pāragavesino.  
 Añjanīva navā<sup>1</sup> citta, pūtikāyo alaṅkato.  
 Alaṃ bālassa mohāya, no ca pāragavesino.  
 Odahi migavo pāsaṃ, nāsadā vākaraṃ migo.  
 Bhutvā nivāpaṃ gacchāma<sup>2</sup>, kandante migabandhake”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo ṭhitakova imā gāthā bhāsivā yena rañño  
 Korabyassa Migacīraṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā aññatarasmiṃ  
 rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

303. Atha kho rājā Korabyo Migavaṃ āmantesi “sodhehi samma  
 Migava Migacīraṃ uyyānabhūmiṃ, gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāyā”ti.  
 “Evaṃ devā”ti kho migavo rañño Korabyassa paṭissutvā Migacīraṃ  
 sodhento addasa āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe  
 divāvihāraṃ nisinnaṃ, disvāna yena rājā Korabyo tenupasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Korabyaṃ etadavoca “suddhaṃ kho te deva  
 Migacīraṃ, atthi cettha Raṭṭhapālo nāma kulaputto imasmiṃyeva  
 Thullakoṭṭhike aggakulassa putto, yassa tvaṃ abhiṇhaṃ kittayamāno ahosi,  
 so aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisinna”ti. Tena hi samma  
 Migava alaṃ dānaja uyyānabhūmiyā tameva dāni mayaṃ bhavantaṃ  
 Raṭṭhapālaṃ payirupāsissāmāti. Atha kho rājā Korabyo yaṃ tattha  
 khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ, taṃ sabbaṃ vissajjethāti vatvā  
 bhadrāni bhadrāni yānāni yoḍḍetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhadrehi  
 bhadrehi yānehi Thullakoṭṭhikamhā

---

1. Añjanīvaṇṇavā (Ka)

2. Gacchāmi (Syā, Ka)

niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena<sup>1</sup> āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova ussaṭāya ussaṭāya parisāya yenāyasmā Raṭṭhapālo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Raṭṭhapālena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Korabyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etadavoca “idha bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapāla hatthathare<sup>2</sup> nisīdatū”ti. Alaṃ mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ, nisinno ahaṃ sake āsaneti. Nisīdi rājā Korabyo paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho rājā Korabyo āyasmantaṃ Raṭṭhapālaṃ etadavoca—

304. Cattārimāni bho Raṭṭhapāla pārijuṇṇāni, yehi pārijuṇṇehi samannāgatā idhekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Katamāni cattāri, jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ byādhipārijuṇṇaṃ bhogapārijuṇṇaṃ nātipārijuṇṇaṃ. Katamañca bho Raṭṭhapāla jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ. Idha bho Raṭṭhapāla ekacco jiṇṇo hoti vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati “ahaṃ khomhi etarahi jiṇṇo vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto, na kho pana mayā sukaraṃ anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ<sup>3</sup>, yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan”ti. So tena jarāpārijuṇṇena samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idaṃ vuccati bho Raṭṭhapāla jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo etarahi daharo yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, taṃ bho Raṭṭhapālassa jarāpārijuṇṇaṃ natthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo nātvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. (1)

Katamañca bho Raṭṭhapāla byādhipārijuṇṇaṃ. Idha bho Raṭṭhapāla ekacco ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālāgilāno. So iti

1. Mahaccā rājānubhāvena (Sī)

2. Kaṭṭhatthare (Syā, Kam)

3. Phātikattuṃ (Sī)

paṭisañcikkhati “aham khomhi etarahi ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, na kho pana mayā sukaram anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kātum, yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan”ti. So tena byādhipārijuññaṇa samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati bho Raṭṭhapāla byādhipārijuññaṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo etarahi appābādo appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya, taṃ bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa byādhipārijuññaṇaṃ natthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. (2)

Katamañca bho Raṭṭhapāla bhogapārijuññaṇaṃ. Idha bho Raṭṭhapāla ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo. Tassa te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. so iti paṭisañcikkhati “aham kho pubbe aḍḍho ahoṣiṃ mahaddhano mahābhogo, tassa me te bhogā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā. Na kho pana māyā sukaram anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kātum, yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan”ti. So tena bhogapārijuññaṇa samannāgato kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idam vuccati bho Raṭṭhapāla bhogapārijuññaṇaṃ. Bhavaṃ kho pana Raṭṭhapālo imasmiṃyeva Thullakoṭṭhike aggakulassa putto, taṃ bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa bhogapārijuññaṇaṃ natthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. (3)

Katamañca bho Raṭṭhapāla ñātipārijuññaṇaṃ. Idha bho Raṭṭhapāla ekaccassa bahū honti mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā, tassa te ñātakā anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati “mamaṃ kho pubbe bahū ahesum mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā, tassa me te anupubbena parikkhayaṃ gatā. Na kho pana mayā sukaram anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātiṃ kātum, yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan”ti.

so tena ñātipārijuññaena samannāgato kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Idaṃ vuccati bho Raṭṭhapāla ñātipārijuññaṃ. Bhoto kho pana Raṭṭhapālassa imasmiṃ yeva Thullakoṭṭhike bahū mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā, taṃ bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa ñātipārijuññaṃ natthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. (4)

Imāni kho bho Raṭṭhapāla cattāri pārijuññaṇi. Yehi pārijuññehi samannāgatā idhekacce kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tāni bhoto Raṭṭhapālassa natthi. Kiṃ bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo ñatvā vā disvā vā sutvā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitoti.

305. Atthi kho mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā. Ye ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Katame cattāro, “upaniyyati loko addhuvo”ti kho mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena paṭhamo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho, “yamahaṃ ñatvā cadisvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atāṇo loko anabhissaro”ti kho mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena dutiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho, yamahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. “Assako loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ”ti kho mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena tatiyo dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho, yamahaṃ ñatvā ca ditvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. “Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso”ti kho mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena catuttho dhammuddeso uddiṭṭho, yamahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Ime kho mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammuddesā uddiṭṭhā, ye ahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitoti.

---

1. Yamahaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

306. “Upaniyyati loko addhuvo”ti bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha, imassa bho Raṭṭhapāla bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabboti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja tvaṃ vīsativassuddesikopi paṇṇavīsativassuddesikopi hatthismiṃpi katāvī assasmiṃpi katāvī rathasmiṃpi katāvī dhanusmiṃpi katāvī tharusmiṃpi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaroti? Ahoṣiṃ ahaṃ bho Raṭṭhapāla vīsativassuddesikopi paṇṇavīsativassuddesikopi hatthismiṃpi katāvī assasmiṃpi katāvī rathasmiṃpi katāvī dhanusmiṃpi katāvī tharusmiṃpi katāvī ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaro. Appekadāhaṃ bho Raṭṭhapāla iddhimāva maññe, na<sup>1</sup> attano balena samasamaṃ samanupassāmīti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, evameva tvaṃ etarahi ūrubalī bāhubalī alamatto saṅgāmāvacaroti? No hidaṃ bho Raṭṭhapāla, etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anupatto, āsītiko me vayo vattati, appekadāhaṃ bho Raṭṭhapāla idha pādaṃ karissāmīti aññeneva pādaṃ karomīti. Idaṃ kho taṃ mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ “upaniyyati loko addhuvo”ti. Yamahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitoti, acchariyaṃ bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena “upaniyyati loko addhuvo”ti, upaniyyati hi bho Raṭṭhapāla loko addhuvo. (1)

Samvijjante kho bho Raṭṭhapāla imasmiṃ rājakule hatthikāyāpi assakāyāpi rathakāyāpi pattikāyāpi, amhākaṃ āpadāsu pariyodhāya vattissanti. “Atāṇo loko anabhissaro”ti bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha, imassa pana bho Raṭṭhapāla bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabboti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, atthi te koci anusāyiko ābādhoti. Atthi me bho Raṭṭhapāla anusāyiko ābādho, appekadā maṃ bho Raṭṭhapāla mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā parivāretvā ʒitā honti “idāni rājā Korabyo kālaṃ karissati, idāni rājā Korabyo kālaṃ karissati”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, labhasi

---

1. Iddhimā maññe na (Syā, Kaṃ), iddhimā ca maññe (Sī), na viya maññe (Ka)

tvam te mittāmacce ñātisālohite “āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā, sabbeva santā imam vedanam samvibhajatha, yathāham lahukatarikam vedanam vediyeeyan”ti, udāhu tvaṃyeva tam vedanam vediyasīti? Nāham bho Raṭṭhapāla labhāmi te mittāmacce ñātisālohite “āyantu me bhonto mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā, sabbeva santā imam vedanam samvibhajatha, yathāham lahukatarikam vedanam vediyeeyan”ti, atha kho ahaṃeva tam vedanam vediyāmīti. Idam kho tam mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ “atāṇo loko anabhissaro”ti. Yamaham ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitoti, acchariyam bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutam bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena “atāṇo loko anabhissaro”ti, atāṇo hi bho Raṭṭhapāla loko anabhissaro. (2)

Samvijjati kho bho Raṭṭhapāla imasmim rājakule pahūtam hiraññasuvaṇṇam bhūmigatañca vehāsagatañca. “Assako loko sabbam pahāya gamanīyan”ti bhavam Raṭṭhapālo āha, imassa pana bho Raṭṭhapāla bhāsitassa katham attho daṭṭhabboti. Tam kim maññasi mahārāja, yathā tvam etarahi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāresi, lacchasi tvam paratthāpi “evamevāham imeheva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāremī”ti, udāhu aññe imam bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti, tvam pana yathākammaṃ gamissasīti? Yathāham bho Raṭṭhapāla etarahi pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāremi, nāham lacchāmi paratthāpi “evameva imeheva pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāremī”ti, atha kho aññe imam bhogaṃ paṭipajjissanti, aham pana yathākammaṃ gamissāmīti. Idam kho tam mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ “assako loko sabbam pahāya gamanīyan”ti. Yamaham ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitoti. Acchariyam bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutam bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena “assako loko sabbam pahāya

gamanīyaṃ”ti, assako hi bho Raṭṭhapāla loko sabbaṃ pahāya gamanīyaṃ.

(3)

“Ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso”ti bhavaṃ Raṭṭhapālo āha, imassa bho Raṭṭhapāla bhāsitaṃ kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabboti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, phītaṃ Kurum ajjhāvasasīti? Evaṃ bho Raṭṭhapāla phītaṃ Kurum ajjhāvasāmīti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, idha puriso āgaccheyya puratthimāya disāya saddhāyiko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya “yagghe mahārāja jāneyyāsi, ahaṃ āgacchāmi puratthimāya disāya, tatthaddasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhañceva phītaṃca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā patthikāyā, bahu tattha dhanadhaññaṃ<sup>1</sup>, bahu tattha hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ akatañceva kataṃca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho, sakkā ca tāvatakeneva balamattena<sup>2</sup> abhivijjinituṃ, abhivijjina mahārāja”ti, kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. Tampi mayam bho Raṭṭhapāla abhivijjiya ajjhāvaseyyāmāti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, idha puriso āgaccheyya pacchimāya disāya. Uttarāya disāya. Dakkhiṇāya disāya. Parasamuddato saddhāyiko paccayiko, so taṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya “yagghe mahārāja jāneyyāsi, ahaṃ āgacchāmi parasamuddato, tatthaddasaṃ mahantaṃ janapadaṃ iddhañceva phītaṃca bahujaṇaṃ ākiṇṇamanussaṃ, bahū tattha hatthikāyā assakāyā rathakāyā patthikāyā, bahu tattha dhanadhaññaṃ, bahu tattha hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ akatañceva kataṃca, bahu tattha itthipariggaho, sakkā ca tāvatakeneva balamattena abhivijjinituṃ, abhivijjina mahārāja”ti, kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. Tampi mayam bho Raṭṭhapāla abhivijjiya ajjhāvaseyyāmāti. Idaṃ kho taṃ mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ “ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso”ti. Yamahaṃ ñatvā ca disvā ca sutvā ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitoti, acchariyaṃ bho Raṭṭhapāla, abbhutaṃ bho Raṭṭhapāla, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena “ūno loko atitto taṇhādāso”ti. Ūno hi bho Raṭṭhapāla loko atitto taṇhādāsoti. (4)

1. Dantājjinaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Balatthena (Sī, Syā, Kam, I), bahalatthena (Ka)

Idamavoca āyasmā Raṭṭhapālo, idaṃ vatvā athāparam etadavoca—

307. Passāmi loke sadhane manusse,  
 laddhāna vittaṃ na dadanti mohā.  
 Luddhā dhanam<sup>1</sup> sannicayaṃ karonti,  
 bhiyyova kāme abhipatthayanti.  
 Rājā pasayhā pathaviṃ vijitvā,  
 sasāgarantaṃ mahimāvasanto<sup>2</sup>.  
 Oraṃ samuddassa atittarūpo,  
 Pāraṃ samuddassapi patthayetha.  
 Rājā ca aññe ca bahū manussā,  
 avītataṇhā<sup>3</sup> maraṇaṃ upenti.  
 Ūnāva hutvāna jahanti dehaṃ,  
 kāmehi lokamhi na hatthi titti.  
 Kandanti naṃ ñātī pakiriya kese,  
 ahovatā no amarāti cāhu.  
 Vatthena naṃ pārutaṃ nīharitvā,  
 citaṃ samādāya<sup>4</sup> tatoḍahanti.  
 So ḍayhati sūlehi tujjamāno,  
 Ekena vatthena pahāya bhoge.  
 Na mīyamānassa bhavanti tāṇā,  
 ñātīdha mittā atha vā sahāyā.  
 Dāyādakā tassa dhanam haranti,  
 Satto pana gacchati yena kammaṃ.  
 Na mīyamānaṃ dhanamanveti kiñci,  
 puttā ca dārā ca dhanam ca raṭṭhaṃ.

1. Laddhā dhanam (Ka)

3. Atittataṇhā (Ka)

2. Mahiyā vasanto (Sī, Ka)

4. Samādhāya (Sī)

Na dīghamāyūṃ labhate dhanena, na cāpi vittena jaraṃ vihanti.  
Appaṃ hidaṃ jīvitamāhu dhīrā, asassataṃ vippariṇāmadhammaṃ.

Aḍḍhā daliddā ca phusanti phassaṃ,  
bālo ca dhīro ca tatheva phuṭṭho.  
Bālo ca bālyā vadhitova seti,  
Dhīro ca<sup>1</sup> na vedhati phassaphuṭṭho.

Tasmā hi paññāva dhanena seyyo,  
Yāya vosānamidhādhigacchati.  
Abyositattā<sup>2</sup> hi bhavābhavesu,  
Pāpāni kammāni karonti mohā.

Upeti gabbhañca parañca lokam,  
saṃsāramāpajja paramparāya.  
Tassappapañño abhisaddahanto,  
upeti gabbhañca parañca lokam.

Coro yathā sandhimukhe gahito,  
sakammunā haññati pāpadhammo.  
Evaṃ pajā pecca paramhi loke,  
sakammunā haññati pāpadhammo.

Kāmāhi citrā madhurā manoramā,  
Virūparūpena mathenti cittaṃ.  
Ādīnavam kāmaguṇesu disvā,  
tasmā ahaṃ pabbajitomi rāja.

Dumapphalāneva patanti māṇavā,  
daharā ca vuḍḍhā ca sarīrabhedā.  
Etaṃpi disvā<sup>3</sup> pabbajitomi rāja,  
Apaṇṇakaṃ sāmāññameva seyyoti.

Raṭṭhapālasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

1. Dhīrova (Ka)

2. Asositattā (Sī, I)

3. Evampi disvā (Sī), etaṃ viditvā (Syā, Kaṃ)

### 3. Maghadevasutta

308. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Maghadeva-ambavane<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosi “ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya, na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etadavoca “ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya, na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukarontī”ti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imissāyeva Mithilāyaṃ rājā ahoṣi Maghadevo nāma dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme t̥hito mahārājā, dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu ceva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṇca upavasati cātuddasim pañcadasim aṭṭhamim ca pakkhassa. Atha kho Ānanda rājā Maghadevo bahūnaṃ vassānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi “yadā me samma kappaka passeyyāsi sirasmim palitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Ānanda kappako rañño Maghadevassa paccassosi. Addasā kho Ānanda kappako bahūnaṃ vassānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena rañño Maghadevassa sirasmim palitāni jātāni, disvāna rājānaṃ Maghadevaṃ etadavoca “pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā, dissanti sirasmim palitāni jātāni”ti. Tena hi samma kappaka tāni palitāni sādhuṇkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismim patiṭṭhāpehīti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Ānanda kappako rañño Maghadevassa paṭissutvā tāni palitāni sādhuṇkaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā rañño Maghadevassa añjalismim patiṭṭhāpesi.

309. Atha kho Ānanda rājā Maghadevo kappakassa gāmaṇavaṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etadavoca “pātubhūtā kho me tāta kumāra devadūtā, dissanti sirasmim palitāni jātāni, bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi

---

1. Makhādeva-ambavane (Sī, I), Magghadeva-ambavane (Ka)

tvaṃ tāta kumāra imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja, ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi tāta kumāra yadā tvaṃpi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi, yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiṃ kho tāta kumāra purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vattassa samucchedo hoti, so tesaṃ antimapuriso hoti. Taṃ tāhaṃ tāta kumāra evaṃ vadāmi ‘yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahosi’<sup>ti</sup>”. Atha kho Ānanda rājā Maghadevo kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā imasmiṃ yeva Maghadeva-ambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena<sup>1</sup> pharivā vihāsi. Karuṇā sahagatena cetasā. Muditāsahagatena cetasā. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihāsi. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā vihāsi.

Rājā kho panānanda Maghadevo caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlitaṃ kīḷi, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjaṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjaṃ kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃyeva Maghadeva-ambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyamacari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

---

1. Abyāpajjhena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I), abyāpajjena (Ka)

310. Atha kho raṇṇo Ānanda Maghadevassa putto bahūnaṃ vassānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi “yadā me samma kappaka passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni, atha kho āroceyyāsi”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Ānanda kappako raṇṇo Maghadevassa puttassa paccassosi. Addasā kho Ānanda kappako bahūnaṃ vassānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena raṇṇo Maghadevassa puttassa sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni, disvāna raṇṇo Maghadevassa puttaṃ etadavoca “pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni”ti. Tena hi samma kappaka tāni palitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpehīti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Ānanda kappako raṇṇo Maghadevassa puttassa paṭissutvā tāni palitāni sādhukaṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā raṇṇo Maghadevassa puttassa añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpesi.

Atha kho Ānanda raṇṇo Maghadevassa putto kappakassa gāmaṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etadavoca “pātubhūtā kho me tāta kumāra devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni, bhuttā kho pana me mānusakka kāmā, samayo dibbe kāme pariyesituṃ. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja, ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi tāta kumāra yadā tvaṃpi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmaṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi, yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣi. Yasmiṃ kho tāta kumāra purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vattassa samucchado hoti, so tesāṃ antimapuriso hoti, taṃ tāhaṃ tāta kumāra evaṃ vadāmi ‘yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahoṣi’ti. Atha kho Ānanda raṇṇo Maghadevassa putto kappakassa gāmaṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā imasmiṃyeva Maghadeva-ambavane kesamassuṃ ohāretvā

kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā. Muditāsahagatena cetasā. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Rañño kho panānanda Maghadevassa putto caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlitaṃ kīḷi, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjam kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃyeva Maghadeva-ambavane agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito brahmacariyamacari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahosi.

311. Rañño kho panānanda Maghadevassa puttapaputtakā tassa paramparā caturāsītirājasahassāni<sup>1</sup> imasmiṃyeva Maghadeva-ambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajimsu. Te mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharimsu. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā. Muditāsahagatena cetasā. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharimsu. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharimsu. Caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlitaṃ kīlimsu, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresum, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjam kāresum, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmiṃyeva Maghadeva-ambavane

---

1. Caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni (Sī, I), caturāsītisahassāni (Syā, Kam)

agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā brahmacariyamacarimsu. Te cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā brahmalokūpagā ahesuṃ. Nimi tesāṃ rājā<sup>1</sup> pacchimako ahosi dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme ʈhito mahārājā, dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu ceva jānapadesu ca, uposathañca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassa.

312. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi “lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ, yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme ʈhito mahārājā, dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu ceva jānapadesu ca, uposathañca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassā”ti. Atha kho Ānanda Sakko Devānamindo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi “iccheyyātha no tumhe mārisā Nimim rājānaṃ daṭṭhun”ti. Icchāma mayaṃ mārisa Nimim rājānaṃ daṭṭhunti. Tena kho pana Ānanda samayena Nimi rājā tadahuposathe pannarase sīsānnhāto<sup>2</sup> uposathiko uparipāsādavaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānamindo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya. Evameva devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Nimissa rañño pamukhe pāturahosi. Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānamindo Nimim rājānaṃ etadavoca “lābhā te mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te mahārāja, devā mahārāja Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā ‘lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ, yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme ʈhito mahārājā, dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu ceva jānapadesu ca, uposathañca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassā”ti. Devā te mahārāja Tāvatiṃsā dassanakāmā, tassa te ahaṃ mahārāja saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ paḥiṇissāmi, abhiruheyysāsi mahārāja dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno”ti. Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda Nimi rājā tuṇhībhāvena.

---

1. Rājānaṃ (Sī, I)

2. Sasīsaṃ nahāto (Sī), sīsanhāto (Syā, Kam)

313. Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānamindo Nimissa rañño adbhivāsanaṃ viditvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya. Evameva Nimissa rañño pamukhe antarahito devesu Tāvatisesū pāturahosi. Atha kho Ānanda Sakko Devānamindo Mātaliṃ saṅgāhakaṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ samma Mātali saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Niminṃ rājānaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadehi ‘ayaṃ te mahārāja saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena Devānamindena pesito, abhiruheyysi mahārāja dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno’ti”. “Evaṃ bhaddantavā”ti kho Ānanda Mātali saṅgāhako Sakkassa Devānamindassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Niminṃ rājānaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca “ayaṃ te mahārāja saḥassayutto ājaññaratho Sakkena Devānamindena pesito, abhiruha mahārāja dibbaṃ yānaṃ avikampamāno, api ca mahārāja katamena taṃ nemi, yena vā pāpakammā pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, yena vā kalyāṇakammā kalyāṇakammānaṃ vipākāṃ paṭisaṃvedenti”ti. Ubhayeneva maṃ Mātali nehīti. Sampavesesi<sup>1</sup> kho Ānanda Mātali saṅgāhako Niminṃ rājānaṃ Sudhammaṃ sabhaṃ. Addasā kho Ānanda Sakko devānamindo Niminṃ rājānaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Niminṃ rājā naṃ etadavoca “ehi kho mahārāja, svāgataṃ mahārāja, devā te dassanakāmā mahārāja, Tāvatisā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ kittayamānarūpā sannisinnā ‘lābhā vata bho Videhānaṃ, suladdhaṃ vata bho Videhānaṃ, yesaṃ Nimi rājā dhammiko dhammarājā dhamme ṭhito mahārājā, dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu ceva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṇca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcadasīṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassā’ti, devā te mahārāja Tāvatisā dassanakāmā, abhirama mahārāja devasu devānubhāvenā”ti. Alaṃ mārisa, tattheva maṃ Mithilaṃ paṇinetu, tathāhaṃ dhammaṃ carissāmi brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu ceva jānapadesu ca, uposathaṇca upavasāmi cātuddasiṃ pañcadasīṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti.

314. Atha kho Ānanda Sakko Devānamindo Mātaliṃ saṅgāhakaṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ samma Mātali saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā

---

1. Sampāpesi (Sī, I)

Nimiṃ rājānaṃ tattheva Mithilaṃ paṭinehī”ti. “Evaṃ bhaddantavā”ti kho Ānanda Mātali saṅgāhako Sakkassa devānamindassa paṭissutvā saḥassayuttaṃ ājaññarathaṃ yojetvā Nimiṃ rājānaṃ tattheva Mithilaṃ paṭinesi. Tatra sudarṃ Ānanda Nimi rājā dhammaṃ carati brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu ceva jānapadesu ca, uposathañca upavasati cātuddasiṃ pañcadasiṃ aṭṭhamiṃ ca pakkhassāti. Atha kho Ānanda Nimi rājā bahūnaṃ vassānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena kappakaṃ āmantesi “yadā me samma kappaka passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni, atha me āroceyyāsi”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Ānanda kappako Nimissa rañño paccassosi. Addasā kho Ānanda kappako bahūnaṃ vassānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasatānaṃ bahūnaṃ vassasahassānaṃ accayena Nimissa rañño sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni, disvāna Nimiṃ rājānaṃ etadavoca “pātubhūtā kho devassa devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni”ti. Tena hi samma kappaka tāni palitāni sādhuṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā mama añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpehīti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Ānanda kappako Nimissa rañño paṭissutvā tāni palitāni sādhuṃ saṇḍāsena uddharitvā Nimissa rañño añjalismiṃ patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho Ānanda Nimi rājā kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā etadavoca “pātubhūtā kho me tāta kumāra devadūtā, dissanti sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni, bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra imaṃ rajjaṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Tena hi tāta kumāra yadā tvampi passeyyāsi sirasmiṃ palitāni jātāni, atha kappakassa gāmavaraṃ datvā jeṭṭhaputtaṃ kumāraṃ sādhuṃ rajje samanussāsivā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyāsi. Yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahosi. Yasmiṃ kho tāta kumāra purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vattassa samucchedo hoti, so tesam antimapuriso hoti. Taṃ tāhaṃ tāta kumāra evaṃ vadāmi ‘yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihitaṃ anuppavatteyyāsi, mā kho me tvaṃ antimapuriso ahosī’ti”.

315. Atha kho Ānanda Nimi rājā kappakassa gāṃavaram datvā jetṭhaputtam kumāram sādhukam rajje samanussāsivā imasmimyeva Maghadeva-ambavane kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā vihāsi. Tathā dutiyam. Tathā tatiyam. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā. Muditāsahagatena cetasā. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā vihāsi. Tathā dutiyam. Tathā tatiyam. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Nimi kho panānanda rājā caturāsītivassasahassāni kumārakīlitaṃ kīḷi, caturāsītivassasahassāni oparajjam kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni rajjam kāresi, caturāsītivassasahassāni imasmimyeva Maghadeva-ambavane agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito brahmacariyamacari. So cattāro brahmavihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā brahmalokūpago ahosi. Nimissa kho panānanda rañño Kaḷārajanako nāma putto ahosi, na so agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. So tam kalyāṇam vattam samucchindi, so tesam antimapuriso ahosi.

316. Siyā kho pana te Ānanda evamassa “añño nūna tena samayena rājā Maghadevo ahosi, yena tam kalyāṇam vattam nihitan”<sup>1</sup>. Na kho panetaṃ Ānanda evaṃ datṭhabbam. Aham tena samayena rājā Maghadevo ahosiṃ, (aham tam kalyāṇam vattam nihiniṃ,) mayā tam kalyāṇam vattam nihitam pacchimā janatā anuppavattesi. Tam kho panānanda kalyāṇam vattam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati yāvadeva brahmalokūpapattiyā. Idam kho panānanda etarahi mayā kalyāṇam vattam nihitam ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati. Katamañcānanda etarati mayā kalyāṇam

1. Yo tam kalyāṇam vattam nihinīti (Sī)

( ) Natthi (Ka)

vattaṃ nihiṭaṃ ekantaṇibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Idaṃ kho Ānanda etarahi mayā kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihiṭaṃ ekantaṇibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Taṃ vo ahaṃ Ānanda evaṃ vadāmi, yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antīmapurisā ahuvattha. Yasmiṃ kho Ānanda purisayuge vattamāne evarūpassa kalyāṇassa vattassa samucchedo hoti, so tesāṃ antīmapuriso hoti. Taṃ vo ahaṃ Ānanda evaṃ vadāmi “yena me idaṃ kalyāṇaṃ vattaṃ nihiṭaṃ anuppavatteyyātha, mā kho me tumhe antīmapurisā ahuvatthā”ti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Maghadevasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Madhurasutta

317. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahākaccāno Madhurāyaṃ viharati Gundāvane. Assosi kho rājā Mādhuro Avantiputto “samaṇo khalu bho Kaccāno Madhurāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati Gundāvane, taṃ kho pana bhavaṇtaṃ Kaccānaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto cittaṭṭhā kalyāṇapaṭibhāno vuddho ceva arahā ca, sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī’ti”. Atha kho rājā Mādhuro Avantiputto bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Madhurāya niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ dassanāya, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkami,

---

1. Mathurāyaṃ (Ṭikā)

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodi,  
 sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ  
 nisinno kho rājā Mādhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ  
 etadavoca “brāhmaṇa bho Kaccāna evamāhaṃsu ‘brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo,  
 hīno añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo.  
 Brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā. Brāhmaṇāva brahmuno puttā orasā  
 mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā’ti. Idha bhavaṃ  
 Kaccāno kimakkhāyī’ti. Ghosoyeva kho eso mahārāja lokasmiṃ  
 “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo,  
 kaṇho añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā. Brāhmaṇāva  
 brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā  
 brahmadāyādā’ti. Tadamināpetāṃ mahārāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā  
 “ghosoyeveso lokasmiṃ, brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa-  
 brahmadāyādā’ti.

318. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, khattiyassa cepi ijjheyya dhanena vā  
 dhaññaṇena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, khattiyopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī  
 pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī viyavādī. Brāhmaṇopissāssa.  
 Vessopissāssa. Suddopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī  
 manāpacārī piyavādīti? Khattiyassa cepi bho Kaccāna ijjheyya dhanena vā  
 dhaññaṇena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā. Khatthiyopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī  
 pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī. Brāhmaṇopissāssa.  
 Vessopissāssa. Suddopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī  
 manāpacārī piyavādīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, brāhmaṇassa cepi ijjheyya dhanena vā  
 dhaññaṇena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, brāhmaṇopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī  
 pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī. Vessopissāssa. Suddo  
 pissāssa. Khattiyopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī  
 manāpasārī piyavādīti? Brāhmaṇassa cepi bho Kaccāna ijjheyya dhanena vā  
 dhaññaṇena vā rajatena vā jātārūpena vā, brāhmaṇopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī  
 pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī. Vessopissāssa.

Suddopissāssa. Khattiyopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, vessassa cepi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañña vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vessopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī. Suddopissāssa. Khatthiyopissāssa. Brāhmaṇopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādīti? Vessassa cepi bho Kaccāna ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañña vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, vessopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī. Suddopissāssa. Khattiyopissāssa. Brāhmaṇopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, suddassa cepi ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañña vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā. Suddhopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī. Khattiyopissāssa. Brāhmaṇopissāssa. Vessopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādīti? Suddassa ceti bho Kaccāna ijjheyya dhanena vā dhañña vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā, suddopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādīti. Khattiyopissāssa. Brāhmaṇopissāssa. Vessopissāssa pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kimkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, yadi evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, no vā, kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti. Addhā kho bho Kaccāna evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, nesam<sup>1</sup> ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti. Imināpi kho etaṃ mahārāja pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā “ghosoyeveso lokasmiṃ, brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti.

---

1. Nā sam (Sī), nāham (Syā, Kam)

319. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, idhassa khattiyo pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādīṭṭhi<sup>1</sup>, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, no vā, kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti. Khattiyopi hi bho Kaccāna pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādīṭṭhi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutanti.

Sādhū sādhū mahārāja, sādhū kho te etaṃ mahārāja evaṃ hoti, sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutanti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, idhassa brāhmaṇo -pa- idhassa vesso -pa- idhassa suddo pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī -pa- micchādīṭṭhi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, no vā, kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti. Suddopi hi bho Kaccāna pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī -pa- micchādīṭṭhi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutanti.

Sādhū sādhū mahārāja, sādhū kho te etaṃ mahārāja evaṃ hoti, sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutanti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, yadi evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, no vā, kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti. Addhā kho bho Kaccāna evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, nesam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti. Imināpi kho etaṃ mahārāja pariyaṇena veditabbaṃ, yathā “ghosoyeveso lokasmim, brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti.

320. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, idhassa khattiyo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato, samphappalāpā paṭivirato, anabhijjhālu abyāpannacitto

---

1. Micchādīṭṭhi (sabbattha)

sammādiṭṭhi<sup>1</sup>, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya no vā, kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti. Khatthiyopi hi bho Kaccāna pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato, samphappalāpā paṭivirato, anabhijjhālu abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutanti.

Sādhū sādhū mahārāja, sādhū kho te etaṃ mahārāja evaṃ hoti, sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutanti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, idhassa brāhmaṇo. Idhassa vesso. Idhassa suddo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato -pa- sammādiṭṭhi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya, no vā, kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti. Suddopi hi bho Kaccāna pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato -pa- sammādiṭṭhi, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evaṃca pana me etaṃ arahataṃ sutanti.

Sādhū sādhū mahārāja, sādhū kho te etaṃ mahārāja evaṃ hoti, sādhū ca pana te etaṃ arahataṃ sutanti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, yadi evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, no vā, kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti. Addhā kho bho Kaccāna evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, nesam ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti. Imināpi kho etaṃ mahārāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā “ghosoyeveso lokasmiṃ, brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti.

321. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, idha khattiyo sandhim vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya. Tañce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ “ayaṃ te deva coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi, taṃ daḍḍaṃ paṇehi”ti,

---

1. Sammādiṭṭhī (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. Ghāteyyāma vā bho Kaccāna jāpeyyāma vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma, taṃ kissa hetu, yā hissa bho Kaccāna pubbe khattiyoti samaññā, sāssa antarahitā, corotveva saṅkhyāṃ<sup>1</sup> gacchati.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, idha brāhmaṇo. Idha Vesso. Idha suddo sandhiṃ vā chindeyya, nillopaṃ vā hareyya, ekāgārikaṃ vā kareyya, paripantho vā tiṭṭheyya, paradāraṃ vā gaccheyya. Tañce te purisā gahetvā dasseyyuṃ “ayaṃ te deva coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi, taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehī”ti, kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. Ghāteyyāma vā bho Kaccāna jāpeyyāma vā pabbājeyyāma vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyyāma, taṃ kissa hetu, yā hissa bho Kaccāna pubbe suddoti samaññā, sāssa antarahitā, corotveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, yadi evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, no vā, kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti. Addhā kho bho Kaccāna evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, nesaṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti. Imināpi kho etaṃ mahārāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā “ghosoyeveso lokasmiṃ, brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti.

322. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, idha khattiyo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vattāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa. Virato pāṇātipātā, virato adinnādānā, virato musāvādā, rattūparato ekabhattiko, brahmacārī sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. Abhivādeyyāma vā<sup>2</sup> bho Kaccāna paccuṭṭheyyāma vā āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma, taṃ kissa hetu, yā hissa bho Kaccāna pubbe khattiyoti samaññā, sāssa antarahitā, samaṇotveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchatīti.

1. Saṅkhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Pi (Dī 1 Sāmaññaphale 57-58)

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, idha brāhmaṇo. Idha vesso. Idha suddo kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito assa. Virato paṇātipātā, virato adinnādānā, virato musāvādā, ratthūparato ekabhaddiko, brahmacārī sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. Abhivādeyyāma vā bho Kaccāna paccuṭṭheyyāma vā āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma, taṃ kissa hetu, yā hissa bho Kaccāna pubbe suddoti samaññā, sāssa antarahitā, samaṇotveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchatīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, yadi evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, no vā, kathaṃ vā te ettha hotīti. Addhā kho bho Kaccāna evaṃ sante ime cattāro vaṇṇā samasamā honti, nesaṃ ettha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ samanupassāmīti. Imināpi kho etaṃ mahārāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ, yathā “ghosoyeveso lokasmiṃ, brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā. Brāhmaṇāva brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā”ti.

323. Evaṃ vutte rājā Mādhuro Avantiputto āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna, abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccāna, seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kaccānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti. Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ mahārāja saraṇaṃ agamāsi, tameva tvaṃ<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gaccha, yamaṃ saraṇaṃ gatoti. Kahaṃ pana bho Kaccāna etarahi so Bhagavā viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddhoti. Parinibbuto kho mahārāja etarahi

---

1. Tametaṃ tvaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ), tametaṃ (Ka)

so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddhoti. Sacepi mayaṃ bho Kaccāna suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantam dasasu yojanesu, dasapi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya Arahantam Sammāsambuddham. Sacepi mayaṃ bho Kaccāna suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantam vīsatiyā yojanesu. Timsāya yojanesu. Cattārīsāya yojanesu. Paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsampi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya Arahantam Sammāsambuddham. Yojanasate cepi mayaṃ bho Kaccāna suṇeyyāma taṃ Bhagavantam, yojanasatampi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya Arahantam Sammāsambuddham. Yato ca bho Kaccāna parinibbuto so Bhagavā, parinibbutampi mayaṃ Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṇca hikkhusaṃghaṇca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatanti.

Madhurasuttam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

### 5. Bodhirājakumārasutta

324. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhissa rājakumārassa Kokanado<sup>1</sup> nāma pāsādo acirakārīto hoti anajjhāvuṭṭho samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Saṅjikāputtam māṇavaṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ samma Saṅjikāputta yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha ‘Bodhi bhante rājakumāro Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatī’ti, evaṇca vadehi ‘adhivāsetu kira bhante Bhagavā Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena’ti”. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Saṅjikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ katham sāyaṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

---

1. Kokanudo (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgikāputto māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca  
 “Bodhi kho<sup>1</sup> rājakumāro bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham  
 appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṇca vadeti  
 ‘adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya  
 bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena’ti”. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhaveṇa.  
 Atha kho Saṅgikāputto māṇavo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ  
 yena Bodhi rājakumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bodhiṃ  
 rājakumāraṃ etadavoca “avocumhā bho vacanena taṃ bhavantaṃ  
 Gotamaṃ, Bodhi kho rājakumāro bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati,  
 appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṇca  
 vadeti ‘adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Gotamo Bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya  
 bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena’ti, adhivuṭṭhaṇca pana samaṇena  
 Gotamena’ti.

325. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane  
 paṇitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Kokanadaṇca pāsādaṃ  
 odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā yāva pacchimasopānakaḷevārā<sup>2</sup> Saṅgikāputtaṃ  
 māṇavaṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ samma Saṅgikāputta yena Bhagavā  
 tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocehi ‘kālo bhante  
 niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ’ti”. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Saṅgikāputto māṇavo Bodhissa  
 rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
 Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi “kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti. Atha kho  
 Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvāpattacīvaramādāya yena Bodhissa  
 rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena Bodhi  
 rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti Bhagavantaṃ āgamayamāno.  
 Addasā kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna  
 paccuggantvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā purakkhatvā yena Kokanado  
 pāsādo tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā pacchimaṃ sopānakaḷevaram  
 nissāya aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca  
 “abhiruhatu<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavā dussāni, abhiruhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ  
 mama assa dīgharattaṃ

1. Bodhi bho Gotama (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Kaḷabarā (Sī)

3. Abhiruhatu (Syā, kaṃ, I) akkamatu (Vi 4. 267 piṭṭhe)

hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho -pa-. Tatiyampi kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhiruhatu bhante Bhagavā dussāni, abhiruhatu Sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

326. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ apalokesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etadavoca “saṃharatu rājakumāra dussāni, na Bhagavā celapaṭikaṃ<sup>1</sup> akkamissati, pacchimaṃ janataṃ Tathāgato anukampatī”ti<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā uparikokanadapāsāde<sup>3</sup> āsanāni paññapesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kokanadaṃ pāsādaṃ abhiruhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapaṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantam etadavoca “mayham kho bhante evaṃ hoti ‘na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ’ti”.

327. Mayhampi kho rājakumāra pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi “na kho sukhena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra aparena samayena daharova samāno susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato, paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim, so evaṃ pabbajito samāno kimkusalagavesī<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “icchāmahaṃ āvuso Kālāma imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. Evaṃ vutte rājakumāra Āḷāro Kālāmo maṃ etadavoca “viharatāyasmā,

1. Celapattikaṃ (Sī, I)

2. Apaloketīti (sabbattha)

3. Uparikokanade pāsāde (Sī, I, Vinaye ca), uparikokanade (Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Kimkusalaṃgavesī (Ka)

tādiso ayaṃ dhammo, yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyaṇuṃ, so kho ahaṃ rājakumāra tāvatakena oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādaṇca vadāmi theravādaṇca, “jānāmi passāmi”ti ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “na kho Āḷāro Kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena ‘sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi’ti pavedeti, addhā Āḷāro Kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharatī”ti.

Atha khvāhaṃ rājakumāra yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi”ti<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ vutte rājakumāra Āḷāro Kālāmo ākiṇcaññāyatanaṃ pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi vīriyaṃ -pa- sati. Samādhi. Paññā, mayhaṃpatthi paññā. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ Āḷāro Kālāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi”ti pavedeti, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyaṃ padaheyyan”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihasim. Atha khvāhaṃ rājakumāra yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “ettāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi”ti. Ettāvatā kho ahaṃ āvuso imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma, iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā

---

1. Upasampajja pavedesīti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, tamahaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. Iti yādiso ahaṃ tādiso tuvaṃ. Yādiso tuvaṃ, tādiso ahaṃ. Ehi dāni āvuso ubhova santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāmāti. Iti kho rājakumāra Āḷāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno (attano)<sup>1</sup> antevāsiṃ maṃ samānaṃ attanā<sup>2</sup> samasamaṃ ṭhapesi, ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamim.

328. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra kimkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Udako<sup>3</sup> Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Udakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “icchāmaṃ āvuso<sup>4</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. Evaṃ vutte rājakumāra Udako Rāmaputto maṃ etadavoca “viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo, yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra tāvatakena oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādañca vadāmi theravādañca, “jānāmi passāmī”ti ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “na kho Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena ‘sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi’ti pavedesi, addhā Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsi”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ rājakumāra yena Udako Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Udakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi”ti. Evaṃ vutte rājakumāra Udako Rāmaputto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “na kho Rāmasseva ahosi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā. Na kho Rāmasseva ahosi vīriyaṃ -pa- sati. Samādhi. Paññā,

1. ( ) Natthi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)    2. Attano (Sī, I)    3. Uddako (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Āvuso Rāma (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) passa Ma 1. Pāsārāsīsutte (221) piṭṭhe.

mayhaṃpatthi paññā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ yaṃdhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesi, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

Atha khvāhaṃ rājakumāra yena Udako Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Udakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “ettāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi”ti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo abhiññāsi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. Yaṃ tvaṃ jānāsi, taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo abhiññāsi. Iti yādiso Rāmo ahosi, tādiso tuvaṃ. Yādiso tuvaṃ, tādiso Rāmo ahosi. Ehi dāni āvuso tuvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāti. Iti kho rājakumāra Udako Rāmaputto sabrahmacārī me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne maṃ ṭhapesi, ulārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na Nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamim.

329. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra kimkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno Magadhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Uruvelā Senānigamo tadavasariṃ. Tatthaddasaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ pāsādikaṇca vanasaṇḍaṃ, nadiṇca sandantiṃ setakaṃ supatitthaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ samantā ca gocaragāmaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “ramaṇīyo vata bho bhūmibhāgo, pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo, nadī ca sandati setakā

supatitthā ramaṇīyā, samantā<sup>1</sup> ca gocaragāmo, ‘alam vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāyā’ti”. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra tattheva nisīdīm “alamidaṃ padhānāyā”ti. Apissu maṃ rājakumāra tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā—

Seyyathāpi rājakumāra allam kaṭṭham sasneham udae nikkhattam. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇim ādāya “aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmī”ti. Tam kim maññasi rājakumāra, api nu so puriso amum allam kaṭṭham sasneham udae nikkhattam uttarāraṇim ādāya abhimanthento<sup>2</sup> aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. No hidaṃ bhante. Tam kissa hetu, adum hi bhante allam kaṭṭham sasneham, tañca pana udae nikkhattam, yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho rājakumāra ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittena ca kāmehi avūpakaṭṭhā viharanti. Yo ca nesam kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇāsā kāmapiṇāho, so ca ajjhataṃ na suppahīno hoti na suppaṭippassaddho. Opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tībā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ rājakumāra paṭhamā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

330. Aparāpi kho maṃ rājakumāra dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā—

Seyyathāpi rājakumāra allam kaṭṭham sasneham ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇim ādāya “aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmī”ti. Tam kim maññasi rājakumāra, api nu so puriso amum allam kaṭṭham sasneham ārakā udakā thale nikkhattam uttarāraṇim ādāya abhimanthento aggim

1. Sāmantā (?) purimapiṭṭhepi.

2. Abhimatthanto (Syā, Kam, Ka)

abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. No hidam bhante. Tam kissa hetu, adum hi bhante allam kaṭṭham sasneham kiñcāpi ārakā udakā thale nikkhittam, yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho rājakumāra ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittena ca kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti. Yo ca nesam kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇṇāsā kāmapiṇṇāho, so ca ajjhataṃ na suppahīno hoti na suppaṭippassaddho. Opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya, no cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ rājakumāra dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

331. Aparāpi kho maṃ rājakumāra tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā—

Seyyathāpi rājakumāra sukkham kaṭṭham koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittam. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya “aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi”ti. Tam kim maññasi rājakumāra, api nu so puriso amum sukkham kaṭṭham koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittam uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. Evaṃ bhante. Tam kissa hetu, adum hi bhante sukkham kaṭṭham koḷāpaṃ, tañca pana ārakā udakā thale nikkhittanti. Evameva kho rājakumāra ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittena ca kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti. Yo ca nesam kāmesu kāmaccchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇṇāsā kāmapiṇṇāho, so ca ajjhataṃ suppahīno hoti suppaṭippassaddho. Opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, bhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā

vedanā vedayanti, bhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.  
 Ayam kho maṃ rājakumāra tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe  
 assutapubbā. Imā kho maṃ rājakumāra tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā  
 pubbe assutapubbā.

332. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ  
 dantebhidantamādhāya<sup>1</sup> jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittāṃ  
 abhiniggaṇheyyaṃ abhinippīleyyaṃ abhisantāpeyyaṃ”ti, so kho ahaṃ  
 rājakumāra dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittāṃ  
 abhiniggaṇhāmi abhinippīlemi abhisantāpemi. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra  
 dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittāṃ abhiniggaṇhāto  
 abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Seyyathāpi  
 rājakumāra balavā puriso dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā  
 gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya. Evameva kho me  
 rājakumāra dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittāṃ  
 abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti.  
 Āraddhaṃ kho pana me rājakumāra vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati  
 asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho tenava  
 dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

333. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ  
 appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ”ti, so kho ahaṃ rājakumāra mukhato ca  
 nāsato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra mukhato ca  
 nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ  
 nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma kammāragaggariyā  
 dhamamānāya adhimatto saddo hoti. Evameva kho me rājakumāra mukhato  
 ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ  
 nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me rājakumāra  
 vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ,

---

1. Passa Ma 1 Vitakkasaṇṭhānasutte (170) piṭṭhe.

upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhani ūhananti<sup>1</sup>. Seyyathāpi rājakumāra balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhani abhimattheyya<sup>2</sup>. Evameva kho me rājakumāra mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhani ūhananti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me rājakumāra vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Seyyathāpi rājakumāra balavā puriso dalhena varattakkhaṇḍena<sup>3</sup> sīse sīsaveṭṭhaṃ dadeyya. Evameva kho me rājakumāra mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me rājakumāra vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammūṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu

---

1. Ūhanti (Sī), ohananti (Syā, Kaṃ), uhananti (Ka)

2. Muddhānaṃ abhimanttheyya (Sī, I), muddhānaṃ abhimattheyya (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Varattakabandhanena (Sī)

uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchīm parikantanti. Seyyathāpi rājakumāra dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchīm parikanteyya. Evameva kho me rājakumāra mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchīm parikantanti. Āraddham kho pana me rājakumāra vīriyam hoti asallīnam, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

Tassa mayham rājakumāra etadahosi “yamnūnāham appāṇakamyeva jhānam jhāyeyyan”ti. So kho aham rājakumāra mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhim. Tassa mayham rājakumāra mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim ḍāho hoti. Seyyathāpi rājakumāra dve balavanto purisā dubbalataram purisam nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyum samparitāpeyyum. Evameva kho me rājakumāra mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim ḍāho hoti. Āraddham kho pana me rājakumāra vīriyam hoti asallīnam, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

Apissu maṃ rājakumāra devatā disvā evamāhaṃsu “kālaṅkato samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu “na kālaṅkato samaṇo Gotamo, api ca kālaṅkarotī”ti. Ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu “na kālaṅkato samaṇo Gotamo, nāpi kālaṅkaroti, Araham samaṇo Gotamo, vihārotveva so<sup>1</sup> Arahato evarūpo hotī”ti<sup>2</sup>.

334. Tassa mayham rājakumāra etadahosi “yamnūnāham sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjeyyan”ti. Atha kho maṃ rājakumāra devatā

---

1. Vihārotveveso (Sī)

2. Vihārotveveso Arahato”ti (?)

upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “mā kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajji. Sace kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjissasi, tassa te mayaṃ dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhohāressāma<sup>1</sup>, tāya tvaṃ yāpessasī”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “ahañceva kho pana sabbaso ajajjitam<sup>2</sup> paṭijāneyyaṃ, imā ca me devatā dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhohāreyyūṃ<sup>3</sup>, tāya cāhaṃ yāpeyyaṃ, taṃ mamassa musā”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra tā devatā paccācikkhāmi halanti vadāmi.

Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresimṃ pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ, adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti seyyathāpi nāma āsītikapabbāni vā kālāpabbāni vā. Evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadam. Evamevassu me ānisadam hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷī. Evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako uṇṇatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti. Evamevassu me phāsulīyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti. Evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena saṃphuṭito<sup>4</sup> hoti sammilāto. Evamevassu me sīsacchavi saṃphuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāyevappāhāratāya. So

1. Ajjhoharissāma (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

2. Ajaddhukaṃ (Sī, I), jaddhukaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Ajjhohareyyūṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

4. Samphusito (Syā, Kaṃ), saṃphuṭito (Ka) saṃphuṭitoti ettha saṅkucitoti attho.

kho ahaṃ rājakumāra “udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmi”ti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi, “piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmi”ti udaracchaviṃ yeva pariggaṇhāmi, yāvassu me rājakumāra udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allīnā hoti tāyevappāhārātāya. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra “vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmi”ti tattheva avakuḍḍo papatāmi tāyevappāhārātāya. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra imameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anumajjāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra pāṇinā gattāni anumajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhārātāya. Apissu maṃ rājakumāra manussā disvā evamāhaṃsu “kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu “na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo, sāmo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu “na kāḷo samaṇo napi sāmo, maṅguracchavi samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Yāvassu me rājakumāra tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto upahato hoti tāyevappāhārātāya.

335. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “ye kho keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā<sup>1</sup> kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayimāsu, etāvaparamaṃ nayito bhiyyo. Yepi hi keci anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayissanti, etāvaparamaṃ nayito bhiyyo. Yepi hi keci etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, etāvaparamaṃ nayito bhiyyo. Na kho panāhaṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ. Siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ pitu a kammante sītāya Jambucchāyāya nisinno vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitā. Siyā nu kho eso maggo bodhāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra satānusāri viññāṇaṃ ahosi “eseva maggo bodhāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi, yaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra

---

1. Tippā (Si, I)

akusalehi dhammehi”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “na kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi, yaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi”ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “na kho taṃ sukaraṃ sukhaṃ adhigantum evaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyena. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ odanakummāsaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim̐ odanakummāsaṃ. Tena kho pana maṃ rājakumāra samayena pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū paccupaṭṭhitā honti “yaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ adhigamissati, taṃ no ārocessati”ti. Yato kho ahaṃ rājakumāra oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim̐ odanakummāsaṃ, atha me te pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nibbijja pakkamimsu “bāhulliko<sup>1</sup> samaṇo Gotamo padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāyā”ti.

336. So kho ahaṃ rājakumāra oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim̐. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim̐. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim̐. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātim̐ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me rājakumāra rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūkkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim̐. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte

---

1. Bāhuliko (Si, I) Sāratthaṭṭikāya Saṃghabhedasikkhāpadavaṇṇanāya sameti.

pajānāmi -pa-. Ahañ kho me rājakumāra rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā tañ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite āneñjappatte āsavānañ khayaññāya cittañ abhininnāmesim̐. So idañ dukkhanti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim̐ -pa- ayañ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim̐, ime āsavāti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim̐ -pa- ayañ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim̐. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittañ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittañ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittañ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiñ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇañ ahosi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitañ brahmacariyañ, katañ karaṇiyañ, nāparañ itthattāya”ti abbhaññāsim̐. Ayañ kho me rājakumāra rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā tañ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

337. Tassa mayhañ rājakumāra etadahosi “adhigato kho myāyañ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanīyo, ālayarāmā kho panāyañ pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā, ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālayasammuditāya duddasañ idañ t̥hānañ yadidañ idappaccayatāpaṭiccasamuppādo, idampi kho t̥hānañ duddasañ yadidañ sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānañ. Ahañceva kho pana dhammañ deseyyañ pare ca me na ājāneyyumañ, so mamaśsa kilamatho, sā mamaśsa vihesā”ti, apissu mañ rājakumāra imā anacchariyā gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā—

“Kicchena me adhigatañ, halañ dāni pakāsituñ.

Rāgadosaparetehi, nāyañ dhammo susambudho.

Paṭisotagāmiñ nipuṇañ, gambhīrañ duddasañ aṇuñ.

Rāgarattā na dakkhanti, tamokhandhena āvuṭṭā<sup>1</sup>”ti.

---

1. Āvaṭṭā (Sī), āvutā (Syā, Kam)

Itiha me rājakumāra paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati, no dhammadesanāya.

338. Atha kho rājakumāra brahmuno Sahampatissa mama cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya etadahosi “nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati<sup>1</sup>, no dhammadesanāyā”ti. Atha kho rājakumāra brahmā Sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samīñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samīñjeyya, evameva brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho rājakumāra brahmā Sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāhaṃ tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā maṃ etadavoca “desetu bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato dhammaṃ, santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatāya dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro”ti. Idamavoca rājakumāra brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etadavoca—

“Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe,  
Dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito.  
Apāpuretaṃ<sup>2</sup> amatassa dvāraṃ,  
Suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ.

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito,  
Yathāpi passe janataṃ samantato.  
Tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ Sumedha,  
Pāsādamārūyha Samantacakkhu.  
Sokāvaṭiṇṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> janatamapetasoko,  
Avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtaṃ.

Uṭṭhehi Vīra vijitasāṅgāma,  
Satthavāha aṇaṇa<sup>4</sup> vicara loka.  
Desassu<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā dhammaṃ,  
Aññātāro bhavissanti”ti.

1. Namissati (?)

2. Avāpuretaṃ (Sī)

3. Sokāvakiṇṇaṃ (Syā)

4. Anaṇa (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

5. Desetu (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

339. Atha khvāhaṃ rājakumāra brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu ca kāruṇṇataṃ paṭicca Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokesiṃ, addasaṃ kho ahaṃ rājakumāra Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine<sup>1</sup> viharante, appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante, seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposiṇi, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni samodakaṃ ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udae jātāni udae saṃvaḍḍhāni udakā accuggamma ṭhitāni<sup>2</sup> anupalittāni udakena, evameva kho ahaṃ rājakumāra Buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasaṃ satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante. Atha khvāhaṃ rājakumāra brahmānaṃ Sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsim—

“Apārutā tesaṃ amatassa dvārā,  
Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham.  
Vihimsa saññī paṇaṃ na bhāsim,  
Dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ manujesu brahme”ti.

340. Atha kho rājakumāra brahmā Sahampati “katāvakāso khomhi Bhagavatā dhammadesanāyā”ti maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ rājakumāra etadahosi “ayaṃ kho Ālāro Kālāmo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko, yaṃnūnāhaṃ Ālārassa

1. Dassāvino (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Tiṭṭhanti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Kālāmassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, so imam dhammam khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Atha kho mam rājakumāra devatā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca “sattāhakālaṅkato bhante Āḷāro Kālāmo”ti, ñāṇaṅca pana me dassanam udapādi “sattāhakālaṅkato Āḷāro Kālāmo”ti. Tassa mayham rājakumāra etadahosi “mahājāniyo kho Āḷāro Kālāmo, sace hi so imam dhammam suṇeyya, khippameva ājāneyyā”ti. Tassa mayham rājakumāra etadahosi “kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Tassa mayham rājakumāra etadahosi “ayam kho Udako Rāmaputto paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī dīgharattam apparajakkhajātiko, yamñunāham Udakassa Rāmaputtassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, so imam dhammam khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Atha kho mam rājakumāra devatā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca “abhidosakālaṅkato bhante Udako Rāmaputto”ti. Ñāṇaṅca pana me dassanam udapādi “abhidosakālaṅkato Udako Rāmaputto”ti. Tassa mayham rājakumāra etadahosi “mahājāniyo kho Udako Rāmaputto, sace hi so imam dhammam suṇeyya, khippameva ājāneyyā”ti.

341. Tassa mayham rājakumāra etadahosi “kassa nu kho aham paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippameva ājānissatī”ti. Tassa mayham rājakumāra etadahosi “bahukārā kho me pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, ye mam padhānapahitattam upaṭṭhahimsu, yamñunāham pañcavaggiyānam bhikkhūnam paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam”ti. Tassa mayham rājakumāra etadahosi “kham nu kho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharanti”ti. Addasam khvāham rājakumāra dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pañcavaggiye bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyam viharante Isipatane migadāye. Atha khvāham rājakumāra Uruvelāyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkamim.

Addasā kho mam rājakumāra Upako ājīvako antarā ca Gayam antarā ca bodhim addhānamaggappaṭipannam, disvāna mam etadavoca “vipprasannāni kho te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto, kaṁsi tvaṁ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṁ dhammam rocesi”ti. Evaṁ vutte aham rājakumāra Upakam ājīvakam gāthāti ajjhabhāsim—

“Sabbābhibhū sabbavidūhamasmi,  
 Sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto.  
 Sabbañjaho taṇhākkhaye vimutto,  
 Sayam abhiññāya kamuddiseyyam.

Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati.  
 Sadevakasmim lokasmim, natthi me paṭipuggalo.

Aham hi Arahā loke, aham Satthā anuttaro.  
 Ekomhi Sammāsambuddho, sītibhūtosmi nibbuto.

Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ, gacchāmi Kāsinaṃ puram.  
 Andhībhūtasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> lokasmim, āhañchaṃ<sup>2</sup> amatadundubhin”ti.

Yathā kho tvaṃ āvuso paṭijānāsi “arahasi Anantajino”ti.

“Mādisā ve Jinā honti, ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ.  
 Jitā me pāpakā dhammā, tasmāhamupaka<sup>3</sup> Jino”ti.

Evam vutte rājakumāra Upako ājivako “hupeyyapāvuso”ti<sup>4</sup> vatvā sīsaṃ okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi.

342. Atha khvāhaṃ rājakumāra anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī Isipatanaṃ migadāyo, yena pañcagaggiyā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamim, addasaṃsu kho maṃ rājakumāra pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṇṭhapesuṃ “ayaṃ kho āvuso samaṇo Gotamo āgacchatī, bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya, so neva abhivādetabbo, na paccuṭṭhātabbo, nāssa pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, api ca kho āsanaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, sace so ākaṅkhissatī, nisīdissatī”ti. Yathā yathā kho ahaṃ rājakumāra pañcavaggiye bhikkhū upasaṅkamim<sup>5</sup>, tathā tathā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu sakāya katikāya saṇṭhātuṃ. Appekacce maṃ paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesuṃ, appekacce āsanaṃ paññapesuṃ, appekacce pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ, api ca kho maṃ nāmena ca

1. Andhabhūtasmiṃ (Sī, Syā, I)

2. Āhaññim (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

3. Tasmāham Upakā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Huveyyapāvuso (Sī, I), huveyyāvuso (Syā, Kaṃ)

5. Upasaṅkamāmi (Sī, I)

āvusovādena ca samudācaranti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ rājakumāra pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ “mā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaratha<sup>1</sup>. Arahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Sammāsambuddho, odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amatamadhigataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Evaṃ vutte rājakumāra pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocaṃ “tāyapi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya<sup>2</sup> tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ rājakumāra pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ “na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhulliko, na padhānavibbhanto, na āvatto bāhullāya, Arahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Sammāsambuddho, odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amatamadhigataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā”ti. Dutiyampi kho rājakumāra pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocaṃ “tāyapi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ”ti. Dutiyampi kho ahaṃ rājakumāra pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ “na bhikkhave Tathāgato bāhulliko, na padhānavibbhanto, na āvatto bāhullāya, Arahaṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Sammāsambuddho, odahatha bhikkhave sotaṃ, amatamadhigataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja

---

1. Samudācarittha (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Cariyāya (Syā, Kaṃ)

viharissathā”ti. Tatiyampi kho rājakumāra pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocum “tāyapi kho tvaṃ āvuso Gotama iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ”ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ rājakumāra pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ “abhiñāṇātha me no tumhe bhikkhave ito pubbe evarūpaṃ pabhāvitametān”ti<sup>1</sup>. No hetāṃ bhante. Arahāṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato Sammāsambuddho, odahatha bhikkhave soṭaṃ, amatamadhigataṃ ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamaṇā nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.

Asakkhim kho ahaṃ rājakumāra pañcavaggiye bhikkhū saññāpetum. Dvepi sudaṃ rājakumāra bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti, tena chabbaggiyā<sup>2</sup> yāpema. Tayopi sudaṃ rājakumāra bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti, yaṃ dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti, tena chabbaggiyā yāpema.

343. Atha kho rājakumāra pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamāṇā evaṃ anusāsiyamāṇā nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsūti. Evaṃ vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “kīva cirena nu kho bhante bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ<sup>3</sup> labhamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. Tena hi rājakumāra taṃyevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājakumāra, kusalo tvaṃ hatthārūḷhe<sup>4</sup> aṅkusagayhe<sup>5</sup>sippeti. Evaṃ bhante kusalo ahaṃ hatthārūḷhe aṅkusagayhe

1. Bhāsitaṃmetanti (Sī, Syā, Vinayepi)

2. Chabbaggā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ), chabbaggo (I)

3. Nāyakaṃ (?)

4. Hatthārūyhe (Sī, I)

5. Aṅkusagaṇhe (Syā, Kaṃ)

sippeti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājakumāra, idha puriso āgaccheyya “Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūḷhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti, tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūḷhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmī”ti. So cassa assaddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So cassa bahvābādho, yāvatakaṃ appābādhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So cassa saṭho māyāvī, yāvatakaṃ asaṭhena amāyāvinā pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So cassa kusīto, yāvatakaṃ āraddhavīriyena pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. So cassa duppañño, yāvatakaṃ paññavatā pattabbaṃ, taṃ na sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājakumāra, api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūḷhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti. Ekamekenāpi bhante aṅgena samannāgato so puriso na mama santike hatthārūḷhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya, ko pana vādo pañcahaṅgehīti.

344. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājakumāra, idha puriso āgaccheyya “Bodhi rājakumāro hatthārūḷhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ jānāti, tassāhaṃ santike hatthārūḷhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkhissāmī”ti. So cassa saddho, yāvatakaṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So cassa appābādho, yāvatakaṃ appābādhena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So cassa saṭho amāyāvī, yāvatakaṃ asaṭhena amāyāvinā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So cassa āraddhavīriyo, yāvatakaṃ āraddhavīriyena pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. So cassa paññavā, yāvatakaṃ paññavatā pattabbaṃ, taṃ sampāpuṇeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājakumāra, api nu so puriso tava santike hatthārūḷhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyāti. Ekamekenāpi bhante aṅgena samannāgato so puriso mama santike hatthārūḷhaṃ aṅkusagayhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyya, ko pana vādo pañcahaṅgehīti. Evameva kho rājakumāra pañcimāni padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca. Idha rājakumāra bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammasambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā

Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho rājakumāra pañca padhāniyaṅgāni.

345. Imehi rājakumāra pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhantu rājakumāra satta vassāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya chabbassāni. Pañca vassāni. Cattāri vassāni. Tīṇi vassāni. Dve vassāni. Ekaṃ vassaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu rājakumāra ekaṃ vassaṃ. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharayya satta māsāni. Tiṭṭhantu rājakumāra satta māsāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya cha māsāni. Pañca māsāni. Cattāri māsāni. Tīṇi māsāni. Dve māsāni. Ekaṃ māsaṃ. Aḍḍhamāsaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu rājakumāra aḍḍhamāso. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno, yassatthāya kulaputto sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya satta rattindivāni. Tiṭṭhantu rājakumāra satta rattindivāni. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya cha rattindivāni. Pañca rattindivāni. Cattāri rattindivāni. Tīṇi rattindivāni. Dve ratthindivāni. Ekam rattindivam. Tiṭṭhatu rājakumāra eko rattindivo. Imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu Tathāgataṃ vināyakaṃ labhamāno sāyamanusiṭṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātamanusiṭṭho sāyaṃ visesaṃ adhigamissatīti. Evaṃ vutte Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātātā, yatra hi nāma sāyamanusiṭṭho pāto visesaṃ adhigamissati, pātamanusiṭṭho sāyaṃ visesaṃ adhigamissatī”ti.

346. Evaṃ vutte Sañjikāputto māṇavo Bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etadavoca “evameva pañāyaṃ bhavaṃ Bodhi ‘aho Buddho aho dhammo aho dhammassa svākkhātātā’ti ca vadeti<sup>1</sup>, atha ca pana na taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca”ti. Mā hevaṃ samma Sañjikāputta avaca, mā hevaṃ samma Sañjikāputta avaca, sammukhā metaṃ samma Sañjikāputta ayyāya sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ekamidaṃ samma Sañjikāputta samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho me ayyā kucchimatī yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho me ayyā Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “yo me ayaṃ bhante kucchigato kumārako vā kumārikā vā, so Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca, upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Ekamidaṃ samma Sañjikāputta samayaṃ Bhagavā idheva Bhaggesu viharati Susumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho maṃ dhāti añkena haritvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho maṃ dhāti Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ bhante Bodhi rājakumāro Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca, upāsakaṃ taṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Esāhaṃ samma Sañjikāputta tatiyakampi Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca, upāsakaṃ maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

Bodhirājakumārasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamam.

---

1. Vadesi (Sī), pavedeti (Syā, Kaṃ)

### 6. Aṅgulimālasutta

347. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijite coro Aṅgulimālo nāma hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu, tena gāmāpi agāmā katā, nigamāpi anigamā katā, najapadāpi ajanapadā katā, so manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena coro Aṅgulimālo tenaddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajji. Addasāsum kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino Bhagavantam yena coro Aṅgulimālo tenaddhānamaggapaṭipannaṃ, disvāna Bhagavantam etadavocum “mā samaṇa etaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji, etasmim samaṇa magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu, tena gāmāpi agāmā katā, nigamāpi anigamā katā, janapadāpi ajanapadā katā, so manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti, etañhi samaṇa maggaṃ dasapi purisā vīsampi purisā tiṃsampi purisā cattārīsampi purisā paññāsampi purisā saṅkaritvā saṅkaritvā<sup>1</sup> paṭipajjanti, tepi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthatthaṃ gacchantī”ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi. Dutiyampi kho gopālakā -pa-. Tatiyampi kho gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino Bhagavantam etadavocum “mā samaṇa etaṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji, etasmim samaṇa magge coro Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu, tena gāmāpi agāmā katā, nigamāpi anigamā katā, janapadāpi ajanapadā katā, somanusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti, etañhi samaṇa maggaṃ dasapi purisā vīsampi purisā tiṃsampi purisā cattārīsampi purisā paññāsampi purisā saṅkaritvā saṅkaritvā paṭipajjanti, tepi corassa Aṅgulimālassa hatthatthaṃ gacchantī”ti.

---

1. Saṃharitvā saṃharitvā (Sī, I), saṅgaritvā (Syā, Kam)

348. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūto agamāsi. Addasā kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam, disvānassa etadahosi “acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, imam hi maggam dasapi purisā vīsampi purisā timsampi purisā cattārīsampi purisā paññāsampi purisā saṅkaritvā saṅkaritvā paṭipajjanti, tepi mama hatthattham gacchanti. Atha ca panāyam samaṇo eko adutiyo pasayha maññe āgacchati, yaṁnūnāham imam samaṇam jīvita voropeyyan”ti. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpam iddhābhisāṅkhāram abhisāṅkhāsi<sup>1</sup>, yathā coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam pakatiyā gacchantam sabbathāmena gacchanto na sakkoti sampāpuṇitum. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etadahosi “acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, ahañhi pubbe hatthimpi dhāvantaṁ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, assampi dhāvantaṁ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, rathampi dhāvantaṁ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, migampi dhāvantaṁ anupatitvā gaṇhāmi, atha ca panāham imam samaṇam pakatiyā gacchantam sabbathāmena gacchanto na sakkomi sampāpuṇitun”ti. Thitova Bhagavantam etadavoca “tiṭṭha tiṭṭha samaṇā”ti. Thito aham Aṅgulimāla, tvaṁ ca tiṭṭhāti. Atha kho corassa Aṅgulimālassa etadahosi “ime kho samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā saccavādino saccapaṭiññā, atha panāyam samaṇo gacchamāyevāha ‘thito aham Aṅgulimāla, tvaṁ ca tiṭṭhā’ti, yaṁ nūnāham imam samaṇam puccheyyan”ti.

349. Atha kho coro Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi—

“Gaccham vadesi samaṇa thitomhi,  
Mamañca brūsi thitamaṭṭhitoti.  
Pucchāmi taṁ samaṇa etamattham,  
Katham thito tvaṁ ahamatṭhitomhi”ti.

---

1. Abhisāṅkhāresi (Syā, Kam, Ka)

Ṭhito ahaṃ Aṅgulimāla sabbadā,  
 Sabbesu bhūtesu nidhāya daṇḍaṃ.  
 Tuvaṃ ca pāṇesu asaṇṇatosi,  
 Tasmā ṭhitohaṃ tuvamaṭṭhitosīti.

Cirassaṃ vata me mahito mahesī,  
 Mahāvanaṃ pāpuṇi saccavādī<sup>1</sup>.  
 Sohaṃ carissāmi pahāya pāpaṃ<sup>2</sup>,  
 Sutvāna gāthaṃ tava dhammaputtaṃ.

Itveva coro asimāvudhañca,  
 Sobbhe papāte narake akiri.  
 Avandi coro Sugatassa pāde,  
 Tattheva naṃ pabbajjaṃ ayāci.

Buddho ca kho kāruṇiko mahesi,  
 Yo Satthā lokassa sadevakassa.  
 Tamehi bhikkhūti tadā avoca,  
 Eseva tassa ahu bhikkhubhāvoti.

350. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Aṅgulimālena pacchāsamaṇena yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena sāvatti tadavasari, tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa antepuradvāre mahājanakāyo sannipatitvā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo hoti “coro te deva vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitaṇṇaṃ hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu, tena gāmāpi agāmā katā, nigamāpi anigamā katā, janapadāpi ajanapadā katā, so manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti, taṃ devo paṭisedhetū”ti.

1. Mahāvanaṃ samaṇoyaṃ paccupādi (Sī), Mahāvanaṃ samaṇa paccupādi (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. So haṃ cirassāpi pahāssaṃ pāpaṃ (Sī), sohaṃ carissāmi pajāhissaṃ pāpaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pañcamattehi assasatehi Sāvattiya nikkhami divā divassa yena ārāmo tena pāvisi, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “kiṃ nu te mahārāja rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, Vesālikā vā Licchavī aññe vā paṭirājāno”ti. Na kho me bhante rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro kupito, nāpi Vesālikā Licchavī, nāpi aññe paṭirājāno, coro me bhante vijite Aṅgulimālo nāma luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu, tena gāmāpi agāmā katā, nigamāpi anigamā katā, janapadāpi ajanapadā katā, so manusse vadhitvā vadhitvā aṅgulīnaṃ mālaṃ dhāreti, tāhaṃ bhante paṭisedhissāmīti. Sace pana tvaṃ mahārāja Aṅgulimālaṃ passeyyāsi kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ virataṃ paṇātipātā virataṃ adinnādānā virataṃ musāvādā ekabhattikaṃ brahmacāriṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ, kinti naṃ kareyyāsīti. Abhivādeyyāma vā bhante paccuṭṭheyyāma vā āsanena vā nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāma vā naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikaṃ vā assa rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāma, kuto panassa bhante dussīlassa pāpadhammassa evarūpo sīlasaṃyamo bhavissatīti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇaṃ bāhuṃ paggahe tvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etadavoca “eso mahārāja Aṅgulimālo”ti. Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ahudeva bhayaṃ, ahu chambhitattaṃ, ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ bhītaṃ saṃviggāṃ lomahaṭṭhajātaṃ veditvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etadavoca “mā bhāyi mahārāja, natthi te ito bhayaṃ”ti. Atha kho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ vā chambhitattaṃ vā lomahaṃso vā, so paṭippassambhi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yenāyasmā

Aṅgulimālo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etadavoca “ayyo no bhante Aṅgulimālo”ti. “Evaṃ mahārāja”ti. Kathaṃgotto ayyassa pitā, kathaṃgottā mātāti. Gaggo kho mahārāja pitā, Mantāṇī mātāti. Abhiramatu bhante ayyo Gaggo Mantāṇiputto, ahamayyassa Gaggassa Mantāṇiputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānanti.

351. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Aṅgulimālo ārañṇiko hoti piṇḍapātiko paṃsukūliko tecīvariko. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etadavoca “alaṃ mahārāja, paripuṇṇaṃ me cīvaraṃ”ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāvañcidaṃ bhante Bhagavā adantānaṃ dametā, asantānaṃ sametā, aparinibbutānaṃ parinibbāpetā, yaṃ hi mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimhā daṇḍenapi satthenapi dametum, so Bhagavatā adaṇḍena asattheneva<sup>1</sup> danto. Handa ca dāni<sup>2</sup> mayaṃ bhante gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā”ti. Yassadāni mahārāja kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho rājā pasenādi Kosalo uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvatthiyaṃ sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññataraṃ itthiṃ mūḷhagabbhaṃ vighātagabbhaṃ<sup>3</sup>, disvānassa etadahosi “kilissanti vata bho sattā, kilissanti vata bho sattā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṇikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya

---

1. Asatthena (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Handa dāni (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Visāhagabbhaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisim, addasam kho aham bhante Sāvattiyam  
 sapadānam piṇḍāya caramāno aññataram itthim mūlhagabbham  
 vighātagabbham, disvāna mayham etadahosi “kilissanti vata bho sattā,  
 kilissanti vata bho sattā”ti.

Tena hi tvaṃ Aṅgulimāla yena sā itthi tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā  
 taṃ itthim evaṃ vadehi “yatoham bhagini jāto<sup>1</sup> nābhijānāmi sañcicca  
 pāṇam jīvita voropetā, tena saccena sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassā”ti.

So hi nūna me bhante sampajānamusāvādo bhavissati, mayā hi bhante  
 bahū sañcicca pāṇā jīvita voropitāti. Tena hi tvaṃ Aṅgulimāla yena sā itthi  
 tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ itthim evaṃ vadehi “yatoham bhagini  
 ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇam jīvita voropetā, tena saccena  
 sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassā”ti.

“Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena sā  
 itthi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ itthim etadavoca “yatoham bhagini  
 ariyāya jātiyā jāto nābhijānāmi sañcicca pāṇam jīvita voropetā, tena saccena  
 sotthi te hotu sotthi gabbhassā”ti. Atha khvāssā itthiyā sotthi ahosi sotthi  
 gabbhassa.

Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto  
 viharanto nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā  
 anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva  
 dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti,  
 vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā”ti  
 abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho panāyasmā Aṅgulimālo arahataṃ ahosi.

352. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā  
 pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana समयena  
 aññenapi leḍḍu khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati,

---

1. Bhagini jātiyā jāto (Sī)

aññenapi daṇḍo khitto āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati, aññenapi sakkharā khittā āyasmato Aṅgulimālassa kāye nipatati. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo bhinnena sīsena lohiteṇa gaḷanteṇa bhinnena pattena vipphālītāya saṅghāṭiyā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Aṅgulimālaṃ etadavoca “adhivāsehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, adhvāsehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa, yassa kho tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kammaṃ vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni niraye pacceyyāsi, tassa tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kammaṃ vipākaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭisaṃvedesī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Aṅgulimālo rahogato paṭisallīno vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedi. Tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi—

“Yo pubbeva<sup>1</sup> pamajjitvā, pacchā so nappamajjati.  
Somaṃ<sup>2</sup> lokaṃ pabhāseti, abbhā muttova candimā.

Yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ, kusaleṇa pidhīyati<sup>3</sup>.  
Somaṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti, abbhā muttova candimā.

Yo have daharo bhikkhu, yuñjati Buddhasāsane.  
Somaṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti, abbho muttova candimā.

Disā hi me dhammakathaṃ suṇantu,  
Disā hi me yuñjantu Buddhasāsane.  
Disā hi me te manujā bhajantu,  
Ye dhammamevādapayanti santo.

Disā hi me khantivādānaṃ, avirodhappasaṃsīnaṃ.  
Suṇantu dhammaṃ kāleṇa, tañca anuvidhīyantu.

Na hi jātu so mamaṃ himse, aññaṃ vā pana kiñci naṃ<sup>4</sup>.  
Pappuyya paramaṃ santim, rakkheyya tasathāvare.

1. Yo ca pubbe (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. So imaṃ (Sī)

3. Pithīyati (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Kañci naṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I), kañcanaṃ (?)

Udakañhi nayanti nettikā, usukārā namayanti<sup>1</sup> tejanam.  
 Dāruṃ namayanti<sup>1</sup> tacchakā, attānam damayanti paṇḍitā.  
 Daṇḍeneke damayanti, añkusehi kasāhi ca.  
 Adaṇḍena asatthena, ahaṃ dantomhi tādina.  
 Ahimsakoti me nāmam, himsakassa pure sato.  
 Ajjāhaṃ saccanāmomhi, na naṃ himsāmi kiñci nam<sup>2</sup>.  
 Coro ahaṃ pure āsim, Aṅgulimālohi vissuto.  
 Vuyhamāno mahoghena, Buddhaṃ saraṇamāgamaṃ.  
 Lohitapāṇi pure āsim, Aṅgulimālotti vissuto.  
 Saraṇagamanam passa, bhavanetti samūhatā.  
 Tādisam kammaṃ katvāna, bahuṃ duggatigāminam.  
 Phuṭṭho kammavipākena, aṇaṇo bhuñjāmi bhojanam.  
 Pamādamanuyuñjanti, bālā dummedhino janā.  
 Appamādañca medhāvī, dhanam seṭṭhamva rakkhati.  
 Mā pamādamanuyuñjetha, mā kāmarati santhavam.  
 Appamatto hi jhāyanto, pappoti vipulam<sup>3</sup> sukham.  
 Svāgataṃ<sup>4</sup> nāpagataṃ<sup>5</sup>, nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama.  
 Samvibhassetu<sup>6</sup> dhammesu, yaṃ seṭṭham tadupāgamaṃ.  
 Svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ, nayidaṃ dummantitaṃ mama.  
 Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ Buddhassa sāsanan<sup>7</sup>ti.

Aṅgulimālasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭham.

1. Damayanti (Ka)

2. Kañci nam (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I), kañcanam (?)

3. Paramam (Ka)

4. Sāgataṃ (Sī, I)

5. Nāma sagataṃ (Ka)

6. Suvibhassetu (Syā, Kaṃ), savibhassetu (Sī, Ka), paṭibhassetu (I)

### 7. Piyajātikasutta

353. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa gahapatissa ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālaṅkato hoti. Tassa kālaṅkiriyyāya neva kammanā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. So ālāhanaṃ gantvā kandati “kaḥ ekaputtaka kaḥ ekaputtakā”ti. Atha kho so gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etadavoca “na kho te gahapati sake citte ʈhitassa indriyāni, atthi te indriyānaṃ aññathattaṃ”ti. Kiṃ hi me bhante indriyānaṃ nāññathattaṃ bhavissati, mayhañhi bhante ekaputto piyo manāpo kālaṅkato, tassa kālaṅkiriyyāya neva kammanā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ paṭibhāti. Sohaṃ ālāhanaṃ gantvā kandāmi “kaḥ ekaputtaka kaḥ ekaputtakā”ti. Evametaṃ gahapati, evametaṃ gahapati<sup>1</sup>, piyajātikā hi gahapati sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikāti. Kassa kho<sup>2</sup> nāmetaṃ bhante evaṃ bhavissati piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā, piyajātikā hi kho bhante ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikāti. Atha kho so gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkosivā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

354. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā akkhadhuttā Bhagavato avidūre akkhehi dibbanti. Atha kho so gahapati yena te akkhadhuttā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā akkhadhutte etadavoca “idhāhaṃ bhonto yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho maṃ bhonto samaṇo Gotamo etadavoca ‘na kho te gahapati sake citte ʈhitassa indriyāni, atthi te indriyānaṃ aññathattaṃ’ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhonto samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etadavocaṃ ‘kiṃ hi me bhante indriyānaṃ nāññathattaṃ bhavissati, mayhañhi bhante ekaputtako piyo manāpo kālaṅkato, tassa kālaṅkiriyyāya neva kammanā paṭibhanti, na bhattaṃ

---

1. Evametaṃ gahapati (I, sakideva), evameva (Sī, sakideva)      2. Kissa nu kho (Sī)

paṭibhāti, sohaṃ ālāhanaṃ gantvā kandāmi kahaṃ ekaputtaka kahaṃ ekaputtakā'ti. Evametaṃ gahapati, evametaṃ gahapati, piyajātikā hi gahapati sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikāti. Kassa kho nāmetaṃ bhante evaṃ bhavissati piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā, piyajātikā hi kho bhante ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikāti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhonto samaṇassa Gotamassa bhāsitaṃ anabhinanditvā paṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamin'ti. Evametaṃ gahapati, evametaṃ gahapati, piyajātikā hi gahapati ānandasomanassā piyappabhavikāti. Atha kho so gahapati "sameti me akkhadhutthē"ti pakkāmi. Atha kho idaṃ kathāvatthu anupubbena rājantepuraṃ pāvisi.

355. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Mallikaṃ devīṃ āmantesi "idaṃ te Mallike samaṇena Gotamena bhāsitaṃ piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā"ti. Sacetaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evametanti. Evameva paṇāyaṃ Mallikā yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tadevassa abbhanumodati. Sacetaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evametanti. Seyyathāpi nāma yaññadeva ācariyo antevāsissa bhāsati, taṃ tadevassa antevāsī abbhanumodati "evametaṃ ācariya evametaṃ ācariyā"ti. Evameva kho tvaṃ Mallike yaññadeva samaṇo Gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tadevassa abbhanumodasi "sacetaṃ mahārāja Bhagavatā bhāsitaṃ evametan"ti, cara pire Mallike vinassāti. Atha kho Mallikā devī Nāḷijaṅghaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantesi "ehi tvaṃ brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha 'Mallikā bhante devī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatī'ti, evaṇca vadehi 'bhāsitaṃ nu kho bhante Bhagavatā esā vācā, piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā'ti, yathā te Bhagavā byākaroti, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇanti"ti. "Evaṃ bhotī"ti kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Mallikāya deviyā paṭissutvā yena

Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “Mallikā bho Gotama devī bhoto Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuviḅāraṃ pucchati, evaṅca vadeti ‘bhāsitaṃ nu kho bhante Bhagavatā esā vācā, piyaḅātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā’ti”.

356. Evametaṃ brāhmaṇa evametaṃ brāhmaṇa, piyaḅātikā hi brāhmaṇa sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikāti. Tadināpetam brāhmaṇa pariāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā piyaḅātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāyeva Sāvattḅiyā aññatarissā itḅhiyā mātā kālamakāsi, sā tassā kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathikāya rathikaṃ<sup>1</sup> siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evamāha “api me mātaraṃ addassatha<sup>2</sup>, api me mātaraṃ addassathā”ti. Imināpi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa pariāyena veditabbaṃ “yathā piyaḅātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā”ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāyeva Sāvattḅiyā aññatarissā itḅhiyā pitā kālamakāsi. Bhātā kālamakāsi. Bhaginī kālamakāsi. Putto kālamakāsi. Dhītā kālamakāsi. Sāmiko kālamakāsi, sā tassa kālakiriyāya ummattikā khittacittā rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evamāha “api me sāmikaṃ addassatha, api me sāmikaṃ addassathā”ti. Imināpi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa pariāyena veditabbaṃ “yathā piyaḅātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā”ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāyeva Sāvattḅiyā aññatarassa purisassa mātā kālamakāsi, so tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evamāha “api me mātaraṃ addassatha, api me mātaraṃ

---

1. Rathiyāya rathiyam (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Addasatha (Sī, I)

addassathā”ti. Imināpi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa pariyāyena veditabbaṃ “yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā”ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāyeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarassa purisassa pitā kālamakāsi. Bhātā kālamakāsi. Bhaginī kālamakāsi. Putto kālamakāsi. Dhītā kālamakāsi. Pajāpati kālamakāsi, so tassā kālakiriyāya ummattako khittacitto rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evamāha “api me pajāpatiṃ addassatha, api me pajāpatiṃ addassathā”ti. Imināpi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa pariyāyena veditabbaṃ “yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā”ti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa imissāyeva Sāvattthiyā aññatarā itthī ñātikulaṃ agamāsi, tassā te ñātakā sāmikaṃ<sup>1</sup> acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā, sā ca taṃ na icchati. Atha kho sā itthī sāmikaṃ etadavoca “ime maṃ<sup>2</sup> ayyaputta ñātakā tvaṃ<sup>3</sup> acchinditvā aññassa dātukāmā, ahañca taṃ na icchāmī”ti. Atha kho so puriso taṃ itthiṃ dvidhā chetvā attānaṃ upphālesi<sup>4</sup> ubho pecca bhavissāmāti. Imināpi kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa pariyāyena veditabbaṃ “yathā piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā”ti.

357. Atha kho Nāḷijaṅgho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena Mallikā devī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Mallikāya deviyā ārocesi. Atha kho Mallikā devī yena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etadavoca “taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, piyā te Vajirī kumārī”ti. Evaṃ Mallike piyā me Vajirī kumārīti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, Vajiriyā te kumāriyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti. Vajiriyā me Mallike kumāriyā vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassapi

1. Sāmikā (Sī)

3. Tayā (Sī), taṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Mama (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Uppāṭesi (Sī, I), ophāresi (Ka)

siyā aññathattaṃ, kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti  
soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsāti. Idam kho taṃ mahārāja tena  
Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ  
“piyaṇṭikā soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā”ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, piyā te Vāsabhā khattiyāti. Evaṃ Mallike  
piyā me Vāsabhā khattiyāti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, Vāsabhāya te  
khattiyāya vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ  
soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsāti. Vāsabhāya me Mallike khattiyāya  
vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassapi siyā aññathattaṃ, kiṃ pana me na  
uppajjissanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsāti. Idam kho taṃ  
mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena  
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ “piyaṇṭikā soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā  
piyappabhavikā”ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, piyo te Viṭaṭṭubho<sup>1</sup> senāpatīti. Evaṃ  
Mallike piyo me Viṭaṭṭubho senāpatīti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja,  
Viṭaṭṭubhassa te senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ  
soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsāti. Viṭaṭṭubhassa me Mallike  
senāpatissa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassapi siyā aññathattaṃ, kiṃ pana  
me na uppajjissanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsāti. Idam kho taṃ  
mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena  
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ “piyaṇṭikā soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā  
viyappabhavikā”ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, piyā te ahanti. Evaṃ Mallike piyā mesi  
tvanti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, mayham te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā  
uppajjeyyūṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsāti. Tuyhañhi me Mallike  
vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassapi siyā aññathattaṃ, kiṃ pana me na  
uppajjissanti soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsāti. Idam kho taṃ  
mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena  
sandhāya bhāsitaṃ “piyaṇṭikā soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā  
piyappabhavikā”ti.

---

1. Viḍḍabho (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, piyā te Kāsikosālāti. Evaṃ Mallike piyā me Kāsikosālā, Kāsikosālānaṃ Mallike ānubhāvena Kāsikacandanāṃ paccanubhoma, mālāgandhavilepanāṃ dhāremāti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, Kāsikosālānaṃ te vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti. Kāsikosālānañhi Mallike vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā jīvitassapi siyā aññathattaṃ, kiṃ pana me na uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti. Idaṃ kho taṃ mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā Arahataṃ Sammāsambuddhena sandhāya bhāsitaṃ “piyajātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā piyappabhavikā”ti.

Acchariyaṃ Mallike, abbhutaṃ Mallike, yāvañca so Bhagavā paññāya ativijja maññe<sup>1</sup> passati, ehi Mallike ācamehīti<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utthāyāsanaṃ ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi “namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa”ti.

Piyajātikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

## 8. Bāhitikasutta

358. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Pubbārāmo Migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Ekaṇḍarīkaṃ nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā sāvattthiyā niyyāti divā divassa. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchantam, disvāna Sirivaḍḍhaṃ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi “āyasmā no eso samma Sirivaḍḍha

1. Paṭivijja paññāya (Ka)

2. Ācamehīti (Si, I)

Ānando”ti. Evañ mahārāja āyasmā eso Ānandoti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi  
 Kosalo aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yenāyasmā  
 Ānando tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato  
 Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandāhi ‘rājā bhante Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato  
 Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandatī’ti, evañca vadehi ‘sace kira bhante āyasmato  
 Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, āgametu kira bhante āyasmā  
 Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ upādāyā’ti”. “Evañ devā”ti kho so puriso  
 rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi,  
 ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “rājā  
 bhante Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati, evañca  
 vadeti ‘sace kira bhante āyasmato Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ  
 karaṇīyaṃ, āgametu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando muhuttaṃ anukampaṃ  
 upādāyā’ti”. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho rājā  
 Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi, nāgena gantvā nāgā paccorohitvā  
 pattikova yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ  
 Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā  
 Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “sace bhante āyasmato  
 Ānandassa na kiñci accāyikaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, sādhu bhante, āyasmā Ānando  
 yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīraṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā’ti.  
 Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

359. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Aciravatiyā nadiyā tīraṃ  
 tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe paññatte āsane  
 nisīdi. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi, nāgena  
 gantvā nāgā pacco rohitvā pattikova yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi,  
 ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca  
 “idha bhante

āyasmā Ānando hatthatthare nisīdatū”ti. Alaṃ mahārāja, nisīda tvaṃ, nisinno ahaṃ sake āsaneti. Nisīdi kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo paññatte āsane, nisajja kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ nu kho bhante Ānanda so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya, yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi”ti<sup>1</sup>. Na kho mahārāja so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ samācareyya, yvāssa kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kiṃ pana bhante Ānanda so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ -pa-manosamācāraṃ samācareyya, yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi<sup>1</sup>. Na kho mahārāja so Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ manosamācāraṃ samācareyya, yvāssa manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yañhi mayaṃ bhante nāsakkhimhā pañhena paripūretuṃ. Taṃ bhante āyasmataṃ Ānandena pañhassa veyyākaraṇena paripūritaṃ. Ye te bhante bālā abyattā ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, na mayaṃ taṃ sārato paccāgacchāma. Ye pana<sup>2</sup> te bhante paṇḍitā viyattā<sup>3</sup> medhāvino anuvicca pariyogāhetvā paresaṃ vaṇṇaṃ vā avaṇṇaṃ vā bhāsanti, mayaṃ taṃ sārato paccāgacchāma.

360. Katamo pana bhante Ānanda kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana bhante kāyasamācāro akusalo. Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana bhante kāyasamācāro sāvajjo. Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro sabyābajjho<sup>4</sup>.

1. Brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti (sabbattha) Aṭṭhakathā Ṭīkā oloketabbā.

2. Ye ca kho (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Byattā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Sabyāpajjho (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I), sabyāpajjo (Ka)

Katamo pana bhante kāyasamācāro sabyābajjho. Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana bhante kāyasamācāro dukkhavipāko. Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro attabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati. Tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Evarūpo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana bhante Ānanda vacīsamācāro -pa- manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Yo kho mahārāja manosamācāro akusalo.

Katamo pana bhante manosamācāro akusalo. Yo kho mahārāja manosamācāro sāvajjo.

Katamo pana bhante manosamācāro sāvajjo. Yo kho mahārāja manosamācāro sabyābajjho.

Katamo pana bhante manosamācāro sabyābajjho. Yo kho mahārāja manosamācāro dukkhavipāko.

Katamo pana bhante manosamācāro dukkhavipāko. Yo kho mahārāja manosamācāro attabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati. Tassa akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Evarūpo kho mahārāja manosamācāro opārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kim nu kho bhante Ānanda so Bhagavā sabbesaṁyeva akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānaṁ vaṇṇetīti. Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho mahārāja Tathāgato kusaladhammasamannāgatoti.

361. Katamo pana bhante Ānanda kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana bhante kāyasamācāro kusalo. Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana bhante kāyasamācāro anavajjo. Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro abyābajjho.

Katamo pana bhante kāyasamācāro abyābajjho. Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana bhante kāyasamācāro sukhavipāko. Yo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro nevattabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati. Tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Evarūpo kho mahārāja kāyasamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Katamo pana bhante Ānanda vacīsamācāro -pa- manosamāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti. Yo kho mahārāja manosamācāro kusalo.

Katamo pana bhante manosamācāro kusalo. Yo kho mahārāja manosamācāro anavajjo.

Katamo pana bhante manosamācāro anavajjo. Yo kho mahārāja manosamācāro abyābajjho.

Katamo pana bhante manosamācāro abyābajjho. Yo kho mahārāja manosamācāro sukhavipāko.

Katamo pana bhante manosamācāro sukhavipāko. Yo kho mahārāja manosamācāro nevattabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, na parabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṁvattati. Tassa akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Evarūpo kho mahārāja manosamācāro anopārambho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhīti.

Kim pana bhante Ānanda so Bhagavā sabbesaṁyeva kusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ upasampadaṁ vaṇṇetīti. Sabbākusaladhammapahīno kho mahārāja Tathāgato kusalahammasamannāgatoti.

362. Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante āyasmataṃ Ānandena, iminā ca mayaṃ bhante āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena attamanābhiraddhā, evaṃ attamanābhiraddhā ca mayaṃ bhante āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitena. Sace bhante āyasmato Ānandassa hatthiratanam kappeyya, hatthiratanampi mayaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace bhante āyasmato Ānandassa assaratanam kappeyya, assaratanampi mayaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Sace bhante āyasmato Ānandassa gāmavaram kappeyya, gāmavarampi mayaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa dadeyyāma. Api ca bhante mayampetaṃ<sup>2</sup> jānāma “netam āyasmato Ānandassa kappatī”ti. Ayaṃ me bhante bāhitikā raññā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtena vatthanāḷiyā<sup>3</sup> pakkhipitvā pahitā soḷasasamā āyāmena aṭṭhasamā vittārena. Tam bhante āyasmā Ānando paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Alam mahārāja, paripuṇṇam me ticīvaranti.

Ayaṃ bhante Aciravatī nadī diṭṭhā āyasmataṃ ceva Ānandena amhehi ca, yadā uparipabbate mahāmegho abhippavuṭṭho hoti. Athāyaṃ Aciravatī nadī ubhato kūlāni samvissandantī gacchati. Evameva kho bhante āyasmā Ānando imāya bāhitikāya attano ticīvaram karissati. Yaṃ panāyasmato Ānandassa purāṇam ticīvaram, tam sabrahmacārīhi samvibhajissati. Evāyaṃ amhakaṃ dakkhiṇā samvissandantī maññe gamissati. Paṭiggaṇhātu bhante āyasmā Ānando bāhitikanti. Paṭiggahehi kho āyasmā Ānando bāhitikaṃ.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etavoca “handā ca dāni mayaṃ bhante Ānanda gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā”ti. Yassadāni tvaṃ mahārāja kālam maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

---

1. Subhāsitamidaṃ (Sī)

2. Mayameva tam (Sī), mayampanetaṃ (Syā, Kam)

3. Chattanāḷiyā (Syā, Kam, I)

363. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi raññā Pasenadinā Kosalena siddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi, taṃcā bāhitikaṃ Bhagavato pādāsi. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “lābhā bhikkhave rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdhalābhā bhikkhave rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo labhati Ānandaṃ dassanāya, labhati payirupāsanāya”ti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Bāhitikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Dhammacetiyasutta

364. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Medaḷupaṃ<sup>1</sup> nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Nagarakam anupatto hoti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīghaṃ Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi “yojehi samma Kārāyana bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni, uyyānabhūmiṃ gacchāma subhūmiṃ dassanāya”ti<sup>2</sup>. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Dīgho Kārāyano rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭissutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi “yuttāni kho te deva bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni, yassadāni kalam māññasi”ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Nagarakamhā niyyāsi mahaccā rājānubhāvena. Yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Addasā kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ārāme jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno

1. Medaḷupaṃ (Sī), Medaḷumpaṃ (I)

2. Subhūmidassanāyāti (Dī 2. 18 piṭṭhe)

anuvicaramāno rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pasādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni<sup>1</sup> paṭisallānasārūppāni. Disvāna Bhagavantamyeva ārabba sati udapādi “imāni kho tāni rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pasādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūppāni. Yattha sudam mayam tam Bhagavantam payirupāsāma Arahantam Sammāsambuddhan”ti.

365. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Dīgham Kārāyanaṃ āmantesi “imāni kho samma Kārāyana tāni rukkhāmūlāni pāsādikāni pasādanīyāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūppāni. Yattha sudam mayam tam Bhagavantam payirupāsāma Arahantam Sammāsambuddham. Kham nu kho samma Kārāyana etarahi so Bhagavā viharati Arahantam Sammāsambuddho”ti. Atthi mahārāja Medāḷupaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo, tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati Arahantam Sammāsambuddhoti. Kīvadūre<sup>2</sup> pana samma Kārāyana Nagarakamhā Medāḷupaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo hotīti. Na dūre mahārāja tīṇi yojanāni sakkā divasāvesesena gantunti. Tena hi samma Kārāyana yojehi bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni, gamissāma mayam tam Bhagavantam dassanāya Arahantam Sammāsambuddhanti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho Dīgho Kārāyano rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭissutvā bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭivedesi “yuttāni kho te deva bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni, yassadāni kalam maññasī”ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo bhadraṇi yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi Nagarakamhā yena Medāḷupaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamo tena pāyāsi. Tenava divasāvesesena Medāḷupaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ nigamaṃ sampāpuṇi. Yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova āramaṃ pāvisi.

366. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca “kham nu kho bhante

---

1. Manussarāhaseyyakāni (Sī, I)

2. Kīvadūro (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

etarahi so Bhagavā viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayāṃ taṃ Bhagavantāṃ Arahantāṃ Sammāsambuddhan”ti. Eso mahārāja vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno āḷindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭehi, vivarissati Bhagavā te dvāranti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo tattheva khaggañca uṇhisañca Dīghassa Kārāyanassa pādāsi. Atha kho Dīghassa Kārāyanassa etadahosi “rahāyati kho dāni rājā<sup>1</sup> idheva<sup>2</sup> dāni mayā ṭhātabban”ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno āḷindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari Bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo vihāraṃ pavisitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati, pāṇihi ca parisambāhati, nāmañca sāveti “rājāhaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo, rājāhaṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo”ti.

367. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ mahārāja atthavasāṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karosi, mittūpahāraṃ<sup>3</sup> upadaṃsesīti. Atthi kho me bhante Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti. Idhāhaṃ bhante passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe pariyaṇtakataṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante dasapi vassāni vīsampi vassāni tiṃsampi vassāni cattārīsampi vassāni. Te aparena samayena sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassū pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricārenti. Idha paṇāhaṃ bhante bhikkhū passāmi yāvajīvaṃ āpāṇakoṭikaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carante. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayampi kho me bhante Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

368. Puna caparaṃ bhante rājānopi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyāpi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇāpi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatayopi

---

1. Mahārāja (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Tenidheva (Sī)

3. Cittūpahāraṃ (Sī)

gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātāpi puttena vivadati, puttapi mātārā vivadati, pitāpi puttena vivadati, puttapi pitarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati. Idha panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhū passāmi samagge sammodamāne avivadamāne khīrodakībhūte aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassante viharante. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante ito bahiddhā aññaṃ evaṃ samaggaṃ parisāṃ samanupassāmi. Ayampi kho me bhante Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

369. Puna caparāhaṃ bhante ārāmena ārāmaṃ uyyānena uyyānaṃ anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi, sohaṃ tattha passāmi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇe kise lūkhe dubbaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte dhamanisanthatagatte na viya mañña cakkhuṃ bandhante janassa dassanāya. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “addhā ime āyasmanto anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi vā tesaṃ kiñci pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ paṭicchannaṃ, tathā hi ime āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthatagattā na viya mañña cakkhuṃ bandhanti janassa dassanāyā”ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi “kiṃ nu kho tumhe āyasmanto kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamañisanthatagattā na viya mañña cakkhuṃ bandhatha janassa dassanāyā”ti. Te evamāhaṃsu “bandhukarogo no<sup>1</sup> mahārājā”ti. Idha panāhaṃ bhante bhikkhū passāmi haṭṭhapahaṭṭhe udaggudagge abhiratarūpe pīṇindriye<sup>2</sup> appossukke pannalome paradattavutte migabhūtena cetasā viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “addho ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane uḷāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ jānanti, tathā hi ime āyasmanto haṭṭhapahaṭṭhā udaggudaggā abhiratarūpā pīṇindriyā appossukkā pannalomā paradattavuttā migabhūtena cetasā viharanti”ti. Ayampi kho me bhante Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

370. Puna caparāhaṃ bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto pahomi ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ pabbājetāyaṃ vā

---

1. Paṇḍukarogino (Ka)

2. Pīṇitindriye (Sī, I)

pabbājetum, tassa mayham bhante aḍḍakaraṇe nisinnassa antarantarā katham opātentī. Soham na labhāmi, mā me bhonto aḍḍakaraṇe nisinnassa antarantarā katham opātetha<sup>1</sup>. Kathāpariyosānam me bhonto āgamentūti. Tassa mayham bhante antarantarā katham opātentī. Idha panāham bhante bhikkhū passāmi, yasmim samaye Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammam deseti, neva tasmim samaye Bhagavato sāvakānam khipitasaddo vā hoti ukkāsitassaddo vā. Bhūtapubbam bhante Bhagavā anekasatāya parisāya dhammam deseti, tatraññataro Bhagavato sāvako ukkāsi, tamenam aññataro sabrahmacārī jaṇṇukena ghaṭṭesi “appasaddo āyasmā hotu, māyasmā saddamakāsi, Satthā no Bhagavā dhammam deseti”ti. Tassa mayham bhante etadahosi “acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, adaḍḍena vata kira bho asattena evam suvinītā parisā bhavissati”ti, na kho panāham bhante ito bahiddhā aññam evam suvinītam parisam samanupassāmi, ayampi kho me bhante Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho”ti.

371. Puna caparāham bhante passāmi imekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, te bhindantā<sup>2</sup> maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukam nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissati”ti. Te pañham abhisankharonti “imam mayam pañham samaṇam Gotamam upasankamitvā pucchissāma, evam ce no puṭṭho evam byākarissati, evamassa mayam vadam āropessāma. Evam cepi no puṭṭho evam byākarissati, evampissa mayam vadam āropessāmā”ti. Te suṇanti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukam nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo”ti, te yena Bhagavā tenupasankamanti. Te Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā na ceva Bhagavantam pañham pucchanti, kuto vadam āropessanti, aññadatthu Bhagavato sāvakā sampajjanti. Ayampi kho me bhante Bhagavato dhammanvayo hoti “sammā-

1. Opātentu (Sī) Upariselasutte pana “opātethā”tiyeva dissati.

2. Vobhindantā (Sī)

sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

372. Puna caparāhaṃ bhante passāmi idhekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite -pa-gahapatiṇḍite. Samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe. Te bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissatī”ti. Te pañhaṃ abhisaṅkharonti “imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchissāma, evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma. Evaṃ cepi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati, evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmā”ti. Te suṇanti “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vānigamaṃ vā osaṭo”ti, te yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamanti. Te Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva Bhagavantāṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kuto vādaṃ āropessanti, aññadatthu Bhagavantāmyeva okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. Te Bhagavā pabbājeti, te tathāpabbajitā samānā ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti. Tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evamāhaṃsu “manāṃ vata bho anassāma, manāṃ vata bho panassāma. Mayaṃ hi pubbe assamaṇāva samānā samaṇāmhāti paṭijānimhā, abrahmaṇāva samānā brāhmaṇāmhāti paṭijānimhā, anarahantova samānā arahantāmhāti paṭijānimhā, idāni khomha samaṇā, idāni khomha brāhmaṇā, idāni khomha arahanto”ti. Ayampi kho me bhante Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

373. Puna caparāhaṃ bhante ime Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo mamabhattā mamayānā, ahaṃ nesaṃ jīvikāya<sup>1</sup> dātā, yasassa āhattā.

---

1. Jīvitassa(Sī), jīvikaṃ (Sī-Tṭha), jīvitaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccakāraṃ karonti, yathā Bhagavati. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante senaṃ abbhuyyāto samāno ime ca Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo vīmaṃsamāno aññatarasmim sambādhe āvasathe vāsaṃ upagacchim. Atha kho bhante ime Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo bahudeva rattim dhammiyā kathāya vītināmetvā yato ahosi Bhagavā <sup>1</sup>, tato sīsaṃ katvā maṃ pādato karitvā nipajjimsu. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etadahosi “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, ime Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo mamabhattā mamayānā, ahaṃ nesaṃ jīvikāya dātā, yasassa āhattā. Atha ca pana no tathā mayi nipaccakāraṃ karonti, yathā Bhagavati. Addhā ime āyasmanto tassa Bhagavato sāsane ulāraṃ pubbenāparaṃ visesaṃ jānantī”ti. Ayampi kho me bhante Bhagavati dhammanvayo hoti “Sammāsambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṃgho”ti.

374. Puna caparaṃ bhante Bhagavāpi khattiyo, ahampi khattiyo, Bhagavāpi Kosalo, ahampi Kosalo, Bhagavāpi āsītiko, ahampi āsītiko. Yampi bhante Bhagavāpi khattiyo, ahampi khattiyo, Bhagavāpi Kosalo, ahampi Kosalo, Bhagavāpi āsītiko, ahampi āsītiko, imināvārahāmevāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavati paramanipaccakāraṃ kātuṃ mittūpahāraṃ upadaṃsetuṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyāti. Yassadāni tvaṃ mahārāja kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa bhikkhū āmantesi “eso bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi Kosalo dhammacetiyaṇi bhāsivā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkanto, uggaṇhatha bhikkhave dhammacetiyaṇi, pariyāpuṇātha bhikkhave dhammacetiyaṇi, dhāretha bhikkhave dhammacetiyaṇi, atthasaṃhitāni bhikkhave dhammacetiyaṇi ādibrahmacariyakāni”ti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Dhammacetiyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

1. Assosum kho Bhagavantam (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Imināpāham (Ka)

### 10. Kaṇṇakatthalasutta

375. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruṇṇāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> viharati Kaṇṇakatthale migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Uruṇṇaṃ anuppatto hoti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha ‘rājā bhante Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati’ti. Evañca vadehi ‘ajja kira bhante rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamissati’ti”. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etadavoca “rājā bhante Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evañca vadeti ‘ajja kira bhante rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamissati’ti”. Assosum kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī “ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭātarāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamissati”ti. Atha kho Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī rājānaṃ Pasenadim Kosalam bhattābhihāre upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “tena hi mahārāja amhākampi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha, Somā ca bhante bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati”ti.

376. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭātarāso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi

---

1. Ujuṇṇāyaṃ (Sī, I), Udañṇāyaṃ (Syā, Kam)

Kosalo Bhagavantam etadavoca “Somā ca bhante bhaginī Sakulā ca bhante bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati<sup>1</sup>, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati”<sup>2</sup>. Kim pana mahārāja Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī aññam dūtam nālatthunti. Assosum kho bhante Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī “ajja kira rājā Pasenadi Kosalo pacchābhattam bhuttapātārāso Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkamissati”<sup>ti</sup>. Atha kho bhante Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī maṃ bhattābhīhāre upasaṅkamitvā etadavocum “tena hi mahārāja amhākampi vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchā, Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginī Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balam phāsuvihāram pucchati”<sup>ti</sup>. Sukhiniyo hontu tā mahārāja Somā ca bhaginī Sakulā ca bhaginīti.

377. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etadavoca “sutam metam bhante, samaṇo Gotamo evamāha ‘natthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam ñāṇadassanam paṭijānissati, netam ṭhānam vijjati’<sup>ti</sup>, ye te bhante evamāhaṃsu ‘samaṇo Gotamo evamāha, natthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam ñāṇadassanam paṭijānissati, netam ṭhānam vijjati’<sup>ti</sup>, kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammam byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham ṭhānam āgacchati”<sup>ti</sup>. Ye te mahārāja evamāhaṃsu “samaṇo Gotamo evamāha ‘natthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, yo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesam ñāṇadassanam paṭijānissati, netam ṭhānam vijjati’<sup>ti</sup>, na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā abhūtenā”<sup>ti</sup>.

378. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Viṭaṭūbham senāpatim āmantesi “ko nu kho senāpati imam kathāvatthum rājantepure abbhudāhāsī”<sup>ti</sup>. Sañjayo mahārāja brāhmaṇo Ākāsagottoti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisam āmantesi “chi

---

1. Vandanti (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Pucchantīti (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

tvam ambho purisa mama vacanena Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāśagottaṃ āmantehi ‘rājā taṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo āmanteti’<sup>1</sup>ti. “Evaṃ devā”<sup>2</sup>ti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa paṭissutvā yena Sañjayo brāhmaṇo Ākāśagotto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāśagottaṃ etadavoca “rājā taṃ bhante Pasenadi Kosalo āmanteti”<sup>2</sup>ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantam etadavoca “siyā nu kho bhante Bhagavatā aññadeva kiñci sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, tañca jano aññathāpi paccāgaccheyya<sup>1</sup>, yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā abhiñānāti vācam bhāsita”<sup>2</sup>ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ mahārāja abhiñānāmi vācam bhāsita, natthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, yo sakideva sabbaṃ ñassati sabbaṃ dakkhiti, netam thānaṃ vijjatīti. Heturūpaṃ bhante Bhagavā āha, saheturūpaṃ bhante Bhagavā āha, natthi so samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, yo sakideva sabbaṃ ñassati sabbaṃ dakkhiti, netam thānaṃ vijjatīti. Cattārome bhante vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, imesaṃ nu kho bhante catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇanti. Cattārome mahārāja vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, imesaṃ kho mahārāja catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dve vaṇṇā aggamakkhāyanti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca, yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccuṭṭhāna-añjalikammasāmīcikkammānī<sup>2</sup>. Nāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam diṭṭhadhammikaṃ pucchāmi, samparāyikāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam pucchāmi, cattārome bhante vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, imesaṃ nu kho bhante catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇanti.

379. Pañcimāni mahārāja padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca, idha mahārāja bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”<sup>2</sup>ti. Appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Asaṭho hoti amāyāvī yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ

1. Paccāgaccheyyāti, abhiñānāmi mahārāja vācam bhāsitaṃ (Sī)

2. Sāmīcikkammānanti (Sī)

dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ  
 dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññavā hoti  
 udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya  
 sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Imāni kho mahārāja pañca padhāniyaṅgāni.  
 Cattārome mahārāja vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te cassu imehi  
 pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā. Ettha pana nesaṃ assa dīgharattarā  
 hitāya sukhāyāti. Cattārome bhante vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te  
 cassu imehi pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā. Ettha pana nesaṃ bhante  
 siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇanti. Ettha kho nesāhaṃ mahārāja  
 padhānavemattataṃ vadāmi, seyyathāpiṣṣu mahārāja dve hatthidammā vā  
 assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, dve hatthidammā vā  
 assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, ye  
 te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu  
 te dantāva dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuṃ, dantāva dantabhūmiṃ  
 sampāpuṇeyyunti. Evaṃ bhante. Ye pana te dve hatthidammā vā  
 assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantāva dantakāraṇaṃ  
 gaccheyyuṃ, adantāva dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūṃ. Seyyathāpi te dve  
 hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā. No hetarā  
 bhante. Evameva kho mahārāja yaṃ taṃ saddhena pattabbaṃ appābādheṇa  
 asaṭṭheṇa amāyāvīṇā āradhaviṇṇa paññavatā. Taṃ vata<sup>1</sup> assaddho  
 bahvābaddho saṭṭho māyāvī kusīto duppaṇṇo pāpuṇissatīti, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ  
 vijjatīti.

380. Heturūpaṃ bhante Bhagavā āha, saheturūpaṃ bhante Bhagavā āha.  
 Cattārome bhante vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te cassu imehi  
 pañcahi padhāniyaṅgehi samannāgatā, te cassu sammappadhānā. Ettha pana  
 nesaṃ bhante siyā viseso, siyā nānākaraṇanti. Ettha kho<sup>2</sup> nesāhaṃ mahārāja  
 na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttiṃ. Seyyathāpi  
 mahārāja puriso sukkhaṃ sākakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo  
 pātukareyya. Athāparo puriso sukkhaṃ sālakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggim  
 abhinibbatteyya, tejo

---

1. Taṃ tathā so (Ka)

2. Ettha kho pana (Sī)

pātukareyya. Athāparo puriso sukkhaṃ ambakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Athāparo puriso sukkhaṃ udumbarakaṭṭhaṃ ādāya aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi mahārāja, siyā nu kho tesaṃ aggināṃ nānādāruto abhinibbattānaṃ kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ, acciyā vā accim vaṇṇena vā vaṇṇaṃ ābhāya vā ābhanti. No hetam bhante. Evameva kho mahārāja yaṃ taṃ tejaṃ vīriyā nimmathitaṃ padhānābhinibbattaṃ<sup>1</sup>. Nāhaṃ tattha kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ vadāmi. Yadidaṃ vimuttiyā vimuttinti. Heturūpaṃ bhante Bhagavā āha, saheturūpaṃ bhante Bhagavā āha. Kiṃ pana bhante atthi devāti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ mahārāja evaṃ vadesi, kiṃ pana bhante atthi devāti. Yadi vā te bhante devā āgantāro itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantāro itthattaṃ. Ye te mahārāja devā sabyābajjhā, te devā āgantāro itthattaṃ. Ye te devā abyābajjhā, te devā anāgantāro itthattanti.

381. Evaṃ vutte Viṭaṭūbho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “ye te bhante devā sabyābajjhā āgantāro itthattaṃ, te devā. Ye te devā abyābajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ, te deve tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti vā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etadahosi “ayaṃ kho Viṭaṭūbho senāpati rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa putto, ahaṃ Bhagavato putto. Ayaṃ kho kālo yaṃ putto puttena manteyyā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Viṭaṭūbhaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi “tena hi senāpati taṃyevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi senāpati, yāvata rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti. Pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetuṃ vā pabbājetuṃ vā”ti. Yāvata bho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, pahoti tattha rājā Pasenadi

---

1. Viriyaṃ nippharati, taṃ pacchābhinibbattaṃ (Si)

Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetuṃ vā pabbājetuṃ vāti.

Taṃ kiṃ mañṇasi senāpati, yāvatā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, tattha pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetuṃ vā pabbājetuṃ vāti. Yāvatā bho rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa avijitaṃ, yattha ca rājā Pasenadi Kosalo na issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti, na tattha pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā puñṇavantaṃ vā apuñṇavantaṃ vā brahmacariyavantaṃ vā abrahmacariyavantaṃ vā tamhā ṭhānā cāvetuṃ vā pabbājetuṃ vāti.

Taṃ kiṃ mañṇasi senāpati, sutā te devā Tāvatisāti. Evaṃ bho sutā me devā Tāvatisā. Idhāpi bhotā rañña Pasenadinā Kosalena sutā devā Tāvatisāti. Taṃ kiṃ mañṇasi senāpati, pahoti rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatisse tamhā ṭhānā cāvetuṃ vā pabbājetuṃ vāti. Dassanampi bho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo deve Tāvatisse nappahoti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessati vā pabbājessati vāti. Evameva kho senāpati ye te devā sabyābajjhā āgantāro itthattaṃ, te devā, ye te devā abyābajjhā anāgantāro itthattaṃ, te deve dassanāyapi nappahonti, kuto pana tamhā ṭhānā cāvessanti vā pabbājessanti vāti.

382. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “konāmo ayaṃ bhante bhikkhū”ti. Ānando nāma mahārājāti. Ānando vata bho, Ānandarūpo vata bho, heturūpaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando āha, saheturūpaṃ bhante āyasmā Ānando āha. Kiṃ pana bhante atthi brahmāti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ mahārāja evaṃ vadesi “kiṃ pana bhante atthi brahmā”ti. Yadi vā so bhante brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ, yadi vā anāgantā itthattanti. Yo so mahārāja brahmā sabyābajjho, so brahmā āgantā itthattaṃ. Yo so brahma abyābajjho, so brahmā anāgantā itthattanti. Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ

Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etadavoca “Sañjayo mahārāja brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto āgato”ti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Sañjayaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Ākāsagottaṃ etadavoca “ko nu kho brāhmaṇa imaṃ kathāvatthum rājan tepure abbhudāhāsī”ti. Viṭaṭūbho mahārāja senāpatīti. Viṭaṭūbho senāpati evamāha “Sañjayo mahārāja brāhmaṇo Ākāsagotto”ti. Atha kho aññataro puriso rājānaṃ Pasenadiṃ Kosalaṃ etadavoca “yānakālo mahārājā”ti.

Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sabbaññutaṃ mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā, sabbaññutaṃ Bhagavā byākāsi, tañca panamhākaṃ ruccati ceva khamati ca, tena camhā attamanā. Cātuvaṇṇisuddhiṃ mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā, cātuvaṇṇisuddhiṃ Bhagavā byākāsi, tañca panamhākaṃ ruccati ceva khamati ca, tena camhā attamanā. Adhideve mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā, adhideve Bhagavā byākāsi, tañca panamhākaṃ ruccati ceva khamati ca, tena camhā attamanā. Adhibrahmānaṃ mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā, adhibrahmānaṃ Bhagavā byākāsi, tañca panamhākaṃ ruccati ceva khamati ca, tena camhā attamanā. Yaṃ yadeva ca mayaṃ Bhagavantaṃ apucchimhā, taṃ tadeva Bhagavā byākāsi, tañca panamhākaṃ ruccati ceva khamati ca, tena camhā attamanā. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bhante gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā”ti. Yassadāni tvaṃ mahārāja kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiti.

Kaṇṇakatthalasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

## Rājavaggo niṭṭhito catuttho.

### Tassuddānaṃ

Ghaṭikāro Raṭṭhapālo, Maghadevo Madhuriyaṃ.

Bodhi Aṅgulimālo ca, Piyajātaṃ Bāhitikaṃ.

Dhammacetiya suttañca, dasamaṃ Kaṇṇakatthalaṃ.

## 5. Brāhmaṇavagga

### 1. Brahmāyusutta

383. Evaṃ me sutāṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasati jīṇṇo vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto vīsavassasatiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’ti, so imaṃ lokāṃ sadevakāṃ samārakāṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

384. Tena kho pana samayena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa Uttaro nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi “ayaṃ tāta Uttara samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho -pa- sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahataṃ

dassanaṃ hotī”ti. Ehi tvaṃ tāta Uttara yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ jānāhi, yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃyeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā. Yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso. Tathā mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vedissāmā”ti. Yathā kathaṃ paṇāhaṃ bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ jānissāmi “yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃyeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā. Yadi vā so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso”ti. Āgatāni kho tāta Uttara amhākaṃ mantesu dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni. Yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveyeva gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ appatto sattaratanaṃ samannāgato. Tassimāni satta ratanāni bhavanti. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanaṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho paṇassa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā, so imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena<sup>1</sup> abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, Arahaṃ hoti Sammāsambuddho loka vivaṭṭacchado. Ahaṃ kho pana tāta Uttara mantānaṃ dātā, tvaṃ mantānaṃ paṭiggahetāti.

385. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Uttaro māṇavo Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Brahmāyusaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Videhesu yena Bhagavā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni samannesi. Addasā kho Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve, dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “passati kho me ayaṃ Uttaro māṇavo

dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena thapetvā dve, dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cā”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisāṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkhāsi, yathā addasa Uttaro māṇavo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubhopi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi<sup>1</sup>, ubhopi nāsikasotāni<sup>2</sup> anumasi paṭimasi, kevalampi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi. Atha kho Uttarassa māṇavassa etadahosi “samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi, yaṃnūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ anubbandheyyaṃ, iriyāpathamassa passeyyan”ti. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattamāsāni Bhagavantam anubandhi chāyāva anapāyini<sup>3</sup>.

386. Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Videhesu yena Mithilā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā, yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Brahmāyuraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ abhivādetvā nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo etadavoca “kacci tāta Uttara taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ tathā santaṃyeva saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā. Kacci pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo tādiso, no aññādiso”ti. Tathā santaṃyeva bho taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saddo abbhuggato, no aññathā. Tādisova<sup>4</sup> so bhavaṃ Gotamo, no aññādiso. Samannāgato ca<sup>5</sup> so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi.

Suppatiṭṭhitapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. Idampi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. (1)

Heṭṭhā kho pana tassa bhoto Gotamassa pādatalesu cakkāni jātāni saḥassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni. (2)

1. Parimasi (Sī, Ka)

2. Nāsikāsotāni (Sī)

3. Anupāyini (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

4. Tādisova bho (Sī, I), tādiso ca kho (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

5. Samannāgato ca bho (sabbattha)

Āyatapaṇhi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (3)

Dīghaṅguli kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (4)

Mudutalunahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (5)

Jālahatthapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (6)

Ussaṅkhapādo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (7)

Enijaṅgho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (8)

Ṭhitako kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo anonamanto ubhohi pāṇitalehi  
jaṇṇukāni parimasati parimajjati. (9)

Kosohitavatthaguyho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (10)

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo kaṇṇasannibhattaco. (11)

Sukhumacchavi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, sukhumattā chaviyā  
rajojallaṃ kāye na upalimpati. (12)

Ekekalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, ekekāni lomāni lomakūpesu  
jātāni. (13)

Uddhaggalomo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni  
nīlāni añjanavaṇṇāni kuṇḍalāvaṭṭāni dakkhiṇāvaṭṭakajātāni. (14)

Brahmujugatto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (15)

Satthussado kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (16)

Sīhapubbaddhakāyo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (17)

Cītantaraṃso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (18)

Nigrodhaparimaṇḍalo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, yāvatakvassa kāyo,  
tāvatakvassa byāmo, yāvatakvassa byāmo, tāvatakvassa kāyo. (19)

Samavaṭṭakkhandho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (20)

Rasaggasaggi kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (21)

Sīhahanu kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (22)

Cattālīsadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (23)

Samadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (24)

Aviraḷadanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (25)

Susukkadāṭho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (26)

Pahūtajivho kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (27)

Brahmassaro kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo karavikabhāṇī. (28)

Abhinīlanetto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (29)

Gopakhumo kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo. (30)

Uṇṇā kho panassa bhoto Gotamassa bhamukantare jātā odātā mudutūlasannibhā. (31)

Uṇhīsasīso kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo, idampi tassa bhoto Gotamassa mahāpurisassa mahāpurisalakkhaṇaṃ bhavati. (32)

Imehi kho bho so bhavaṃ Gotamo dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato.

387. Gacchanto kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo dakkhiṇeneva pādena paṭhamañ pakkamati, so nātīdūre pādaṃ uddharati, nāccāsanne pādaṃ nikkhipati. So nātīsīghaṃ gacchati, nātisaṇikaṃ gacchati, na ca adduvena adduvaṃ saṅghaṭṭento gacchati, na ca gopphakena gopphakaṃ saṅghaṭṭento gacchati. So gacchanto na satthiṃ unnāmeti, na satthiṃ onāmeti, na satthiṃ sannāmeti, na satthiṃ vināmeti. Gacchato kho pana tassa bhoto Gotamassa adharakāyova<sup>1</sup> iñjati, na ca kāyabalena gacchati. Apalokento kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo sabbakāyeneva apaloketi, so na uddhaṃ ulloketi, na adho oloketi, na ca vipekkhamāno gacchati, yugamattañca pekkhati, tato cassa Uttari anāvaṭaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ bhavati. So antaragharaṃ pavisanto na kāyaṃ

---

1. Aḍḍhakāyova (Ka) āradhakāyova (Syā, Kam)

unnāmeti, na kāyaṃ onāmeti, na kāyaṃ sannāmeti, na kāyaṃ vināmeti. So nātidūre nāccāsanne āsanassa parivattati, na ca pāṇinā ālambitvā āsane nisīdati, na ca āsanasmim kāyaṃ pakkhipati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na hatthakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na pādakukkuccaṃ āpajjati, na adduvena adduvaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca gopphakena gopphakaṃ āropetvā nisīdati, na ca pāṇinā hanukaṃ upadahitvā<sup>1</sup> nisīdati. So antaraghare nisinno samāno na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na paritassati, so achambhī akampī avedhī aparitassī vigatalomahaṃso vivekavatto ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo antaraghare nisinno hoti. So pattodakaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattham sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti. So pattodakaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulukārakaṃ<sup>2</sup> pattam dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattam dhovati. Na pattam bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā hatthe dhovati, hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti, patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca vicchaḍḍayamāno. So odanaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto na pattam unnāmeti, na pattam onāmeti, na pattam sannāmeti, na pattam vināmeti, so odanaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. Byañjanaṃ kho pana bhavaṃ Gotamo byañjanamattāya āhāreti, na ca byañjanena ālopaṃ atināmeti. Dvattikkhattuṃ kho bhavaṃ Gotamo mukhe ālopaṃ samparivattetvā ajjhoharati. Na cassa kāci odanamiñjā asambhinnā kāyaṃ pavisati, na cassa kāci odanamiñjā mukhe avasiṭṭhā hoti, athāparaṃ ālopaṃ upanāmeti. Rasapaṭisaṃvedī kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, no ca rasarāgapāṭisaṃvedī.

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ<sup>3</sup> kho pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo āhāraṃ āhāreti, neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro

1. Upādiyitvā (Sī, I)

2. Bulubulukārakaṃ (Sī)

3. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato (Ka)

cāti. So bhuttāvī pattodakaṃ paṭiggaṇhanto na pattaṃ unnāmeti, na pattaṃ onāmeti, na pattaṃ sannāmeti, na pattaṃ vināmeti. So pattodakaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti nātithokaṃ nātibahuṃ. So na khulukhulukārakaṃ pattaṃ dhovati, na samparivattakaṃ pattaṃ dhovati. Na pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā hatthe dhovati, hatthesu dhotesu patto dhoti hoti, patte dhote hatthā dhotā honti. So pattodakaṃ chaḍḍeti nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca vicchaḍḍayamāno. So bhuttāvī na pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati nātidūre nāccāsanne, na ca anatthiko pattaṃ hoti, na ca ativelānurakkhī pattasmiṃ. So bhuttāvī muhuttaṃ tuṇhī nisīdati, na ca anumodanassa kālamatināmeti, so bhuttāvī anumodati. Na taṃ bhattaṃ garahati, na aññaṃ bhattaṃ paṭikaṅkhati, aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisāṃ sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti, so taṃ parisāṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamati, so nātisīghaṃ gacchati, nātisaṇikaṃ gacchati, na ca muccitukāmo gacchati. Na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye cīvaraṃ accukkaṭṭhaṃ hoti, na ca accokkaṭṭhaṃ, na ca kāyasmim allīnaṃ, na ca kāyasmā apakaṭṭhaṃ, na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāyamhā vāto cīvaraṃ apavahati. Na ca tassa bhoto Gotamassa kāye rajojallaṃ upalimpati. So āramagato nisīdati paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhāleti. Na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo pādamaṇḍanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. So pāde pakkhāletvā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So neva attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti, attahitaparahita-ubhayahitasabbalokahitameva so bhavaṃ Gotamo cintento nisinno hoti. So āramagato parisati dhammaṃ deseti, na taṃ parisāṃ ussādeti, na taṃ parisāṃ apasādeti, aññadatthu dhammiyā kathāya taṃ parisāṃ sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti.

Atṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho panassa bhoto Gotamassa mukhato ghoso niccharati vissatṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindu ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathāparisaṃ kho pana so

bhavaṃ Gotamo sarena viññāpeti, na cassa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati, te tena bhotā Gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamanti, avalokayamānāyeva<sup>1</sup> avijahitattā<sup>2</sup>. Addasāma kho mayaṃ bho taṃ bhavaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchantāṃ, addasāma ṭhitāṃ, addasāma antaragharaṃ pavisantāṃ, addasāma antaraghare nisinnāṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ, addasāma antaraghare bhuñjantāṃ, addasāma bhuttāviṃ nisinnāṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ, addasāma bhuttāviṃ anumodantāṃ, addasāma ārāmaṃ gacchantāṃ, addasāma ārāmagataṃ nisinnāṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ, addasāma ārāmagataṃ parisati dhammaṃ desentaṃ, ediso ca ediso ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo, tato ca bhiyyoti.

388. Evaṃ vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udāneti—

Namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa,  
 Namō tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa,  
 Namō tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassāti.

Appeva nāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā Gotamena samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocideva kāthāsallāpoti.

389. Atha kho Bhagavā Videhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Mithilā tadavasari, tatra sudam Bhagavā Mithilāyaṃ viharati Maghadevambavane. Assosum kho Mithileyyakā<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Videhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi Mithilāṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Maghadevambavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’ti, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇa-

1. Apalokayamānāyeva (Sī, Ka)

2. Avijahantābhāvena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Methileyyakā (Sī, I)

brāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyāñjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

Atha kho Mithileyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṇibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

390. Assosi kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Mithilaṃ anuppatto Mithilāyaṃ viharati Maghadevambavane”ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sambahulehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ yena Maghadevambavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, atha kho Brahmāyuno brāhmaṇassa avidūre ambavanassa etadahosi “na kho metaṃ patirūpaṃ, yohaṃ pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ māṇavaka yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phasuvihāraṃ puccha ‘Brahmāyu bho Gotama brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati’ti, evañca vadehi ‘Brahmāyu bho Gotama brāhmaṇo jiṇṇo vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto vīsavassasatiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo, yāvatā bho brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti, Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunā ceva yasasā ca. So bho Gotamassa dassanakāmo’ti”.

“Evaṃ bho”ti kho so māṇavako Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ʈhito kho so māṇavako Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Brahmāyu bho Gotama brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evaṃca vadeti ‘Brahmāyu bho Gotama brāhmaṇo jiṇṇo vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayo-anupatto vīsavassasatiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo, yāvatā bho brāhmaṇagahapatikā Mithilāyaṃ paṭivasanti Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ bhogehi, Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ mantehi, Brahmāyu tesaṃ brāhmaṇo aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ āyunā ceva yasasā ca. So bho Gotamassa dassanakāmo’ti”. Yassadāni māṇava Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo kālaṃ maññatīti. Atha kho so māṇavako yena Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “katāvakāso khomhi bhavatā samaṇena Gotamena, yassadāni bhavaṃ kālaṃ maññatī”ti.

391. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā parisā Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna oramiya<sup>1</sup> okāsamakāsi, yathā taṃ ñātassa yasassino. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo taṃ parisā etadavoca “alaṃ bho nisīdatha tumhe sake āsane, idhāhaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa santike nisīdissāmi”ti.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo

---

1. Oramattha (Syā, Kaṃ, I), oramatha, oramati(Ka), atha naṃ (Si), oramiyāti pana tvāpaccayantatthasamvaṇṇanānurūpaṃ visodhitapadaṃ.

Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni samannesi. Addasā kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve, dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi—

“Ye me dvattiṃsāti sutā, mahāpurisalakkhaṇā.  
 Duve tesam na passāmi, bhoto kāyasmiṃ Gotama.  
 Kacci kosohitam bhoto, vatthaguyham naruttama.  
 Nārīsamānasavhayā, kacci jivhā na dassakā<sup>1</sup>.  
 Kacci pahūtajivhosi, yathā tam jāniyāmase.  
 Ninnāmayetaṃ pahūtam, kaṅkham vinaya no ise.  
 Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca.  
 Katāvakāsā pucchāma, yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan”ti.

392. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “passati kho me ayaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve, dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cā”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhārāṃ abhisaṅkhāsi, yathā addasa Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitam vatthaguyham. Atha kho Bhagavā jivham ninnāmetvā ubhopi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubhopi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalampi nalāṭamaṇḍalam jivhāya chādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuraṃ brāhmaṇam gāthāhi paccabhāsi—

“Ye te dvattiṃsāti sutā, mahāpurisalakkhaṇā.  
 Sabbe te mama kāyasmiṃ, mā te<sup>2</sup> kaṅkhāhu brāhmaṇa.  
 Abhiññeyyaṃ abhiññātam, bhāvetabbañca bhāvitam.  
 Pahātabbam pahīnaṃ me, tasmā Buddhosmi brāhmaṇa.

1. Nārīsahanāma savhayā, kacci jivhā narassikā. (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Mā vo (Ka)

Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca.  
Katāvakāso pucchassu, yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan”ti.

393. Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi “katāvakāso khomhi samaṇena Gotamena. Kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā”ti. Atha kho Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi “kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ atthānaṃ, aññepi maṃ diṭṭhadhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ samparāyikaṃyeva atthaṃ puccheyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi—

“Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti, kathaṃ bhavati vedagū.  
Tevijjo bho kathaṃ hoti, sottiyo kinti vuccati.  
Arahaṃ bho kathaṃ hoti, kathaṃ bhavati kevalī.  
Muni ca bho kathaṃ hoti, Buddho kinti pavuccatī”ti.

394. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi paccabhāsi—

“Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi, saggāpāyañca passati.  
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto, abhiññā vosito Muni.  
Cittaṃ visuddhaṃ jānāti, muttaṃ rāgehi sabbaso.  
Pahīnajātimaṇaṇo, brahmacariyassa kevalī.  
Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, Buddho tādi pavuccatī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati, pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati, nāmañca sāveti “Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇo, Brahmāyu ahaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇo”ti. Atha kho sā parisā acchariyabbhutacittajātā ahosi “acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, yatra hi nāmāyaṃ Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo ñāto yasassī evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karissatī”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyuraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “alaṃ brāhmaṇa uṭṭhaha, nisīda tvaṃ sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ”ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo uṭṭahitvā sake āsane nisīdi.

395. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbimkathaṃ kathesi. Seyyathidaṃ, dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṅkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyuraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ. Atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva brāhmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmaṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamaḷaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyoḡāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakaṭhaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthusāsane Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti, evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṃghaṃca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ, adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhaṇena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tassa rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi “kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāhaṃ Buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālamakāsi. Atha kho

sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̐ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam̐ etadavocum̐ “Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālaṅkato, tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo”ti. Paṇḍito bhikkhave Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo paccapādi dhammassānudhammam̐, na ca mam̐ dhammādhikaraṇam̐ vihesesi, Brahmāyu bhikkhave brāhmaṇo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī, anāvattidhammo tasmā lokāti.

Idamavoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Brahmāyusuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam̐.

## 2. Selasutta

396. Evaṃ me sutam̐—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Aṅguttarāpesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim̐ aḍḍhateḷasehi bhikkhusatehi. Yena Āpaṇam̐ nāma Aṅguttarāpānaṃ nigamo tadavasari. Assosi kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Aṅguttarāpesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim̐ aḍḍhateḷasehi bhikkhusatehi Āpaṇam̐ anuppatto. Tam̐ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Araham̐ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’ti, so imaṃ lokam̐ sadevakam̐ samārakam̐ sabrahmakam̐ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim̐ pajam̐ sadevamanussaṃ sayam̐ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam̐ majjhakalyāṇam̐ pariyosānakalyāṇam̐ sāttham̐ sabyañjanam̐ kevalaparipuṇṇam̐ parisuddham̐ brahmacariyam̐ pakāseti, sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī”ti.

Atha kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim̐ sammodi, sammodanīyam̐ katham̐ saraṇīyam̐

vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keṇiyaṃ jaṭilaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavantam etadavoca “adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Keṇiyaṃ jaṭikaṃ etadavoca “mahā kho Keṇiya bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhusatāni, tvaṅca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno”ti. Dutiyampi kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo Bhagavantam etadavoca “kiñcāpi kho bho Gotama mahā bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhusatāni, ahaṅca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno, adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. Dutiyampi kho Bhagavā Keṇiyaṃ jaṭilaṃ etadavoca “mahā kho Keṇiya bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhusatāni, tvaṅca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno”ti. Tatiyampi kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo Bhagavantam etadavoca “kiñcāpi kho bho Gotama mahā bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhateḷasāni bhikkhusatāni, ahaṅca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno, adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena”ti. Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ yena sako assamo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mittāmacce ñāṭisālohite āmantesi “suṇantu me bhonto mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā, samaṇo me Gotamo nimantito svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena, yena me kāyaveyyāvaṭikaṃ<sup>1</sup> kareyyāthā”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Keṇiyassa jaṭilassa mittāmaccā ñāṭisālohitā Keṇiyassa jaṭilassa paṭissutvā appekacce uddhanāni khaṇanti, appekacce kaṭṭhāni phāḷenti, appekacce bhājanāni dhovanti, appekacce udakamaṇikaṃ patiṭṭhāpenti, appekacce āsanāni pañṇāpenti. Keṇiyo pana jaṭilo sāmaṇyeva maṇḍalamālaṃ paṭiyādeti.

397. Tena kho pana samayena Selo brāhmaṇo Āpaṇe paṭivasati, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ

---

1. Kāyaveyyāvaṭṭikaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam), kāyaveyyāvatikaṃ (Ka)

itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo, tīṇi ca māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Tena kho pana samayena Keṇiyo jaṭilo Sele brāhmaṇe abhippasanno hoti. Atha kho Selo brāhmaṇo tīhi māṇavakasatehi parivuto jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Keṇiyassa jaṭilassa assamo tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho Selo brāhmaṇo Keṇiyassa jaṭilassa assame appekacce uddhanāni khaṇante appekacce kaṭṭhāni phālente appekacce bhājanāni dhovante appekacce udakamaṇikaṃ patiṭṭhāpente appekacce āsanāni paññapente. Keṇiyaṃ pana jaṭilaṃ sāmāmyeva maṇḍalamālaṃ paṭiyādentam. Disvāna Keṇiyaṃ jaṭilaṃ etadavoca “kiṃ nu bho Keṇiyassa āvāho vā bhavissati, vivāho vā bhavissati, mahāyaṇṇo vā paccupaṭṭhito, rājā vā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyenā”ti. Na me bho Sela āvāho bhavissati, napi vivāho bhavissati, napi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena. Api ca kho me mahāyaṇṇo paccupaṭṭhito, atthi bho samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito, Aṅguttarāpesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ adḍhatelaṣehi bhikkhusatehi Āpaṇaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. So me nimantito svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenaṭi. “Buddho”ti bho Keṇiye vadesi. “Buddho”ti bho Sela vadāmi. “Buddho”ti bho Keṇiye vadesi. “Buddho”ti bho Sela vadāmīti.

398. Atha kho Selassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi “ghosopi kho eso dullabho lokasmiṃ yadidaṃ Buddho”ti<sup>1</sup>. Āgatāni kho panamhākaṃ mantesu dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa

---

1. Yadidaṃ Buddho Buddhōti (Ka)

mahāpurisassa dveyeva gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī japanadatthāvariyaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni sattaratanāni bhavanti. Seyyathidaṃ, cakkaratanaṃ hatthiratanāṃ assaratanāṃ maṇiratanāṃ itthiratanāṃ gahapatiratanāṃ pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti surā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā, so imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, Arahaṃ hoti Sammāsambuddho loka vivaṭṭacchado.

Kahaṃ pana bho Keṇiya etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddhoti. Evaṃ vutte Keṇiyo jaṭilo dakkhiṇaṃ bāhuṃ paggaḥetvā Selaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca “yenesā bho Sela nīlavanarājī”ti. Atha kho Selo brāhmaṇo tīhi māṇavakasatehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho Selo brāhmaṇo te māṇavake āmantesi “appasaddā bhonto āgacchantu pade padaṃ<sup>1</sup> nikkhipantā, durāsaddā<sup>2</sup> hi te Bhagavanto, sīhāva ekacarā, yadā cāhaṃ bho samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ manteyyaṃ ‘mā me bhonto antarantarā kathaṃ opāsetha, kathāpariyosānaṃ me bhavanto āgamentū’ti”. Atha kho Selo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Selo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni samannesi.

Addasā kho Selo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve, dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca. Atha kho Bhagavato etadahosi “passati kho me ayaṃ Selo brāhmaṇo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve, dvīsu mahāpurisalakkhaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati

---

1. Pāde pādaṃ (Sī)

2. Dūrasaddā (Ka)

kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cā”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi, yathā addasa Selo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubhopi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubhopi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalampi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi. Atha kho Selassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi “samannāgato kho samaṇo Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi paripuṇṇehi no aparipuṇṇehi, no ca kho naṃ jānāmi ‘Buddho vā no vā’, sutam kho pana metam brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ ‘ye te bhavanti Arahanto Sammāsambuddhā, te sake vaṇṇe bhaññāmāne attānaṃ pātukarontī”ti, yaṃnūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ sammukhā sārubbhāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan”ti.

399. Atha kho Selā brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ sammukhā sārubbhāhi gāthāhi abhitthavi—

Paripuṇṇakāyo suruci, sujāto cārudassano.

Suvaṇṇavaṇṇosi Bhagavā, susukkadāṭhosi vīriyavā<sup>1</sup>.

Narassa hi sujātassa, ye bhavanti viyañjanā.

Sabbe te tava kāyasmiṃ, mahāpurisalakkhaṇā.

Pasannanetto sumukho, brahā<sup>2</sup> uju patāpavā.

Majjhe samaṇasaṃghassa, ādiccova virocasi.

Kalyāṇadassano bhikkhu, kañcanasannibhattaco.

Kim te samaṇabhāvena, evaṃ uttamavaṇṇino.

Rājā arahasi bhavituṃ, cakkavattī rathesabho.

Cāturato vijitāvī, jambusaṇḍassa<sup>3</sup> issaro.

Khattiyā bhogirājāno, anuyantā<sup>4</sup> bhavantu te.

Rājābhīrājā manujindo, rajjaṃ kārehi Gotama.

1. Viriyavā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Brahmā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

3. Jambusaṇḍassa (Ka)

4. Anuyuttā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Rājāhamasmi Selāti, dhammarājā anuttaro.  
 Dhammena cakkam vattemi, cakkam appaṭivattiyam.  
 Sambuddho paṭijānāsi, dhammarājā anuttaro.  
 Dhammena cakkam vattemi, iti bhāsasi Gotama.  
 Ko nu senāpati bhoto, sāvako Satthuranvayo.  
 Ko tetamanuvatteti, dhammacakkam pavattitam.  
 Mayā pavattitam cakkam, (Selāti Bhagavā) dhammacakkam anuttaram.  
 Sāriputto anuvatteti, anujāto Tathāgataṃ.  
 Abhiññeyyam abhiññātam, bhāvetabbañca bhāvitam.  
 Pahātabbam pahīnam me, tasmā Buddhosmi brāhmaṇa.  
 Vinayassu mayi kaṅkham, adhimuccassu brāhmaṇa.  
 Dullabham dassanam hoti, Sambuddhānam abhiñhaso.  
 Yesam ve dullabho loka, pātubhāvo abhiñhaso.  
 Soham brāhmaṇa Sambuddho, sallakatto anuttaro.  
 Brahmabhūto atitulo, mārasenappamaddano.  
 Sabbāmitte vasī katvā, modāmi akutobhaya.  
 Imam bhonto nisāmetha, yathā bhāsati cakkhumā.  
 Sallakatto mahāvīro, sīhova nadatī vane.  
 Brahmabhūtam atitulam, mārasenappamaddanam.  
 Ko disvā nappasīdeyya, api kaṇhābhijātiko.  
 Yo maṃ icchatī anvetu, yo vā nicchatī gacchatu.  
 Idhāham pabbajissāmi, varapaññassa santike.  
 Etañce<sup>1</sup> ruccati bhoto, Sammāsambuddhasāsanam<sup>2</sup>.  
 Mayampi pabbajissāma, varapaññassa santike.  
 Brāhmaṇa tisatā ime, yācanti pañjalikatā.  
 Brahmacariyam carissāma, Bhagavā tava santike.

---

 1. Evañce (Syā, Kam)

2. Sammāsambuddhasāsane (katthaci Suttanipāte)

Svākkhātāṃ brahmacariyaṃ, (Selāti Bhagavā) santiṭṭhikamakālikāṃ.  
Yattha amoghā pabbajjā, appamattassa sikkhatoti.

Alattha kho Selo brāhmaṇo sapariso Bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ,  
alattha upasampadam.

400. Atha kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo tassā rattiya accayena sake assame paṇītaṃ  
khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi “kālo  
bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhaddanta”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ  
nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Keṇiyassa jaṭilassa assamo  
tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim  
bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo Buddhappamukhaṃ  
bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi  
sampavāresi. Atha kho Keṇiyo jaṭilo Bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ  
onītapattapaṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,  
ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keṇiyaṃ jaṭilaṃ Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi  
anumodi—

“Aggihuttamukhā yaññā, sāvittī chandaso mukhaṃ.  
Rājā mukhaṃ manussānaṃ, nadīnaṃ sāgaro mukhaṃ.  
Nakkhattānaṃ mukhaṃ cando, ādicco tapataṃ mukhaṃ.  
Puññaṃ ākaṅkhamānānaṃ, saṅgho ve yajataṃ mukhaṃ”ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Keṇiyaṃ jaṭilaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā  
uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Selo sapariso eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī  
pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva, yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā  
anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva  
dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, “khīṇā jāti,  
vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāya”ti  
abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho panāyasmā Selo sapariso arahataṃ ahosi. Atha  
kho āyasmā Selo sapariso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā tenaṇjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ  
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi—

“Yaṃ taṃ saraṇamāgamma, ito aṭṭhami Cakkhumā.

Sattarattena<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā, dantamha tava sāsane.

Tuvaṃ Buddho tuvaṃ Satthā, tuvaṃ mārābhibhū Muni.

Tuvaṃ anusaye chetvā, tiṇṇo tāresimaṃ pajam.

Upadhī te samatikkantā, āsavā te padālītā.

Sīhova anupādāno, pahīnabhayaabheravo.

Bhikkhavo tisatā ime, tiṭṭhanti pañjalikatā.

Pāde Vīra pasārehi, nāgā vandantu Satthuno”ti.

Selasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Assalāyanasutta

401. Evaṃ me sutam—ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇim suddhim paññapeti, ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun”ti. Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇam vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesam brāhmaṇānaṃ etadahosi “ayaṃ kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattthiyaṃ paṭivasati daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇam vedānaṃ pāragū -pa- anavayo, so kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun”ti.

Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavocum “ayaṃ bho

---

1. Anuttarena (Ka)

Assalāyana samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇim suddhim paññapeti, etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetu<sup>1</sup>.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etadavoca “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppaṭimantiyā bhavanti, nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetu<sup>2</sup>”ti. Dutiyampi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etadavocum “ayaṃ bho Assalāyana samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇim suddhim paññapeti, etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetu<sup>2</sup>. Caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakan<sup>2</sup>”ti. Dutiyampi kho Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etadavoca “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppaṭimantiyā bhavanti, nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetu<sup>2</sup>”ti. Tatiyampi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etadavocum “ayaṃ bho Assalāyana samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇim suddhim paññapeti, etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetu<sup>2</sup>. Caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakam, mā bhavam Assalāyano ayuddhaparājitaṃ parājayi<sup>2</sup>”ti.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etadavoca “addhā kho ahaṃ bhavanto na labhāmi ‘samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppaṭimantiyā bhavanti, nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhim asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetu<sup>2</sup>’ti, api cāhaṃ bhavantānaṃ vacanena gamissāmi<sup>2</sup>”ti.

402. Atha kho Assalāyano māṇavo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhim yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyam kathaṃ sāraṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “brāhmaṇā bho Gotama evamāhaṃsu ‘brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā, brāhmaṇāva brahmuno

---

1. Paṭimantetunti (I, Ka)

2. Paṭimantetum (Sī, I, Ka)

puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā'ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kimāhā'ti. Dissanti<sup>1</sup> kho pana Assalāyana brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyopi gabbhiniyopi vijāyamānāpi pāyamānāpi, te ca brāhmaṇiyonijāva samānā evamāhaṃsu “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā, brāhmaṇāva brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā'ti. Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evamāha, atha khvettha brāhmaṇā evametaṃ maññanti “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā'ti.

403. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Assalāyana, sutam te “Yonakambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā ayyo ceva dāso ca. Ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hoti'ti. Evaṃ bho sutam taṃ me “Yonakambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā ayyo ceva dāso ca. Ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hoti'ti. Ettha Assalāyana brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ, ko assāso, yadettha brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā'ti. Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evamāha, atha khvettha brāhmaṇā evametaṃ maññanti “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā'ti.

404. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Assalāyana, khattiyova nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhiṇṇālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhi kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, no brāhmaṇo. Vessova nu kho -pa-. Suddova nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhiṇṇālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhi kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya, no brāhmaṇoti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama, khattiyopi hi

---

1. Dissante (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

bho Gotama pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhiijjhālū byāpannacitto micchādīṭṭhi kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Brāhmaṇopi hi bho Gotama -pa-. Vessopi hi bho Gotama -pa-. Suddopi hi bho Gotama -pa-. Sabbepi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnādāyino kāmesumicchācārino musāvādino piṣuṇavācā pharusavācā samphappalāpino abhiijjhālū byāpannacittā micchādīṭṭhi kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyunti. Ettha Assalāyana brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ, ko assāso, yadettha brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti. Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evamāha, atha khvettha brāhmaṇā evametaṃ maññanti “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti.

405. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi assālāyana, brāhmaṇova nu kho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhiijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādīṭṭhi kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya, no<sup>1</sup> khattiyo, no<sup>1</sup> vesso, no<sup>1</sup> suddoti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama, khattiyopi hi bho Gotama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhiijjhālū abyāpannacitto sammādīṭṭhi kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya. Brāhmaṇopi hi bho Gotama -pa-. Vessopi hi bho Gotama -pa-. Suddopi hi bho Gotama -pa-. Sabbepi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhiijjhālū abyāpannacittā sammādīṭṭhi kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyyunti. Ettha

---

1. No ca (Ka)

Assalāyana brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ, ko assāso, yadettha brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti. Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evamāha, atha khvettha brāhmaṇā evametaṃ maññanti “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti.

406. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Assalāyana, brāhmaṇova nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyābajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddoti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama, khattiyopi hi bho Gotama pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyābajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇopi hi bho Gotama. Vessopi hi bho Gotama. Suddopi hi bho Gotama. Sabbepi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyābajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetunti. Ettha Assalāyana brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ, ko assāso, yadettha brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti. Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evamāha, atha khvettha brāhmaṇā evametaṃ maññanti “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti.

407. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Assalāyana, brāhmaṇova nu kho pahoti sottisināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddoti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama, khattiyopi hi bho Gotama pahoti sottisināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇopi hi bho Gotama. Vessopi hi bho Gotama. Suddopi hi bho Gotama. Sabbepi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sottisināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetunti. Ettha Assalāyana brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ, ko assāso, yadettha brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti. Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evamāha, atha khvettha brāhmaṇā evametaṃ maññanti “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti.

408. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Assalāyana, idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisasataṃ sannipāteyya “āyantu bhonto,

ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā sākassa vā sālassa vā<sup>1</sup> salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā venakulā<sup>2</sup> rathakārakulā pukkusalulā uppannā sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā eraṇḍakaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontū”ti.

Tam kiṃ maññasi Assalāyana, yo evaṃ nu kho so<sup>3</sup> khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, so eva nu khvāssa aggi accimā ceva<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇavā<sup>5</sup> ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ. Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā venakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā eraṇḍakaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na ceva accimā na ca vaṇṇavā na ca pabhassaro, na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātunti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama, yopi hi so<sup>6</sup> bho Gotama khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā ceva vaṇṇavā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ. Yopi so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā venakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā eraṇḍakaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa<sup>7</sup> aggi accimā ceva vaṇṇavā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ. Sabbopi hi bho Gotama aggi accimā ceva vaṇṇavā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbenapi

---

1. Uppannā sālassa vā (Sī, I)

3. Yo ca nu kho (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

5. Vaṇṇimā (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)

7. So cassa (Sī, I), sopissa (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Veṇakulā (Sī, I), veṇukulā (Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Ca (Sī, I)

6. Yo so (Sī, I)

sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātunti. Ettha Assalāyana brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ, ko assāso, yadettha brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā, brāhmaṇāva brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā”ti. Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evamāha, atha khvettha brāhmaṇā evametaṃ maññanti “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti.

409. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Assalāyana, idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya, tesaṃ saṃvāsamanvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātupi sadiso, pitupi sadiso. Khattiyotipi vattabbo, brāhmaṇotipi vattabboti. Yo so bho Gotama khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātupi sadiso, pitupi sadiso. Khattiyotipi vattabbo, brāhmaṇotipi vattabboti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Assalāyana, idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya, tesaṃ saṃvāsamanvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātupi sadiso, pitupi sadiso. Khattiyotipi vattabbo, brāhmaṇotipi vattabboti. Yo so bho Gotama brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātupi sadiso, pitupi sadiso. Khattiyotipi vattabbo, brāhmaṇotipi vattabboti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Assalāyana, idha vaḷavaṃ gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ<sup>1</sup>, tesaṃ sampayogamanvāya kisoro jāyetha. Yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātupi sadiso, pitupi sadiso. Assotipi vattabbo, gadrabhotipi vattabboti. Kuṇḍaṃ hi so<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama assataro hoti, idaṃ hissa bho Gotama

---

1. Saṃyojeyya (Ka)

2. Vekurañjāya hi so (Sī, I), so kumāraṇḍupi so (Syā, Kaṃ), vekulajo hi so (?)

nānākaraṇaṃ passāmi, amutra ca panesānaṃ na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ passāmīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Assalāyana, idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā. Eko ajjhāyako upanīto, eko anajjhāyako anupanīto. Kamettha brāhmaṇa paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vāti. Yo so bho Gotama māṇavako ajjhāyako upanīto, tamettha brāhmaṇa paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā. Kiṃ hi bho Gotama anajjhāyake anupanīte dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Assalāyana, idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sodariyā. Eko ajjhāyako upanīto dussīlo pāpadhammo, eko anajjhāyako anupanīto sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo. Kamettha brāhmaṇa paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vāti. Yo so bho Gotama māṇavako anajjhāyako anupanīto sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, tamettha brāhmaṇa paṭhamāṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā. Kiṃ hi bho Gotama dussīle pāpadhamme dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti.

Pubbe kho tvaṃ Assalāyana jātiṃ agamāsi, jātiṃ gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tape agamāsi, tape gantvā<sup>1</sup> cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paccāgato, yamaṃ paññapemīti. Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

410. Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ veditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca—bhūtapubbaṃ Assalāyana sattanaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ<sup>2</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti “brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā”ti. Assosi

1. Mante gantvā tametaṃ tvaṃ (Si, I), mante gantvā tameva ṭhapetvā (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Vasantānaṃ (Si)

kho Assalāyana Asito Devalo isi “sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo -pa- brahmadāyādā’ti”. Atha kho Assalāyana Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjiṭṭhavaṇṇāni dussāni nivāsetvā paṭaliyo<sup>1</sup> upāhanā āruhitvā jātarūpamayaṃ daṇḍaṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile pāturahosi. Atha kho Assalāyana Asito Devalo isi sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evamāha “handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā<sup>2</sup>, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā’ti. Atha kho Assalāyana sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etadahosi “ko nāyaṃ gāmaṇḍalarūpo viya sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evamāha ‘handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā’ti. Handa naṃ abhisapāmā’ti. Atha kho Assalāyana satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu “bhasmā vasala<sup>3</sup> hoti, bhasmā vasala hoti’ti<sup>4</sup>. Yathā yathā kho Assalāyana satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro ceva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho Assalāyana sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etadahosi “moghaṃ vata no tapo, aphalaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, mayaṃ hi pubbe yaṃ abhisapāma ‘bhasmā vasala hoti, bhasmā vasala hohi’ti, bhasmāva bhavati ekacco. Imaṃ pana mayaṃ yathā yathā abhisapāma, tathā tathā abhirūpataro ceva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cā’ti. Na bhavantānaṃ moghaṃ tapo, nāphalaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. Ingha bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, taṃ pajahathāti. Yo bhavati manopadoso, taṃ pajahāma. Ko nu bhavaṃ hotīti. Suto nu bhavataṃ “Asito Devalo isi’ti. Evaṃ bho. So khvāhaṃ bho homīti. Atha kho Assalāyana satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhivādetuṃ upakkamiṃsu.

---

1. Aṭaliyo (Sī, I), agaliyo (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Gantā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

3. Vasalī (I), vasali (Ka), capalī (Syā, Kaṃ)

4. Bhasmā vasala hohīti abhisapavacanaṃ Sī-I-potthakesu sakideva āgataṃ.

411. Atha kho Assalāyana Asito Devalo isi satta brāhmaṇisayo etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ bho ‘sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ ‘brāhmaṇova seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇova sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo. Brāhmaṇāva sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā, brāhmaṇāva brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā’ti”. Evaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto “yā janikā mātā<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇaṃyeva agamāsi, no abrahmaṇaṃ”ti. No hidam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto “yā janikāmātu<sup>2</sup> mātā yāva sattamā mātumātāmahayugā brāhmaṇaṃyeva agamāsi, no abrahmaṇaṃ”ti. No hidam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto “yo janako pitā<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇiṃyeva agamāsi, no abrahmaṇiṃ”ti. No hidam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto “yo janakapitu<sup>4</sup> pitā yāva sattamā pitupitāmahayugā brāhmaṇiṃyeva agamāsi, no abrahmaṇiṃ”ti. No hidam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yathā gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti.<sup>5</sup> Jānāma mayaṃ bho yathā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti<sup>5</sup>. Idha mātāpitāro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti. Evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipatā gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti.

Jānanti pana bhonto “taggha<sup>6</sup> so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā”ti. Na mayaṃ bho jānāma “taggha so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā”ti. Evaṃ sante bho jānātha “ke tumhe hothā”ti. Evaṃ sante bho na mayaṃ

1. Janimātā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Janimātu (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Janipitā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Janipitu (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

5-5. Na mayaṃ jānāma bho yathā gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti. Yathā kathaṃ pana bho gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti. (Ka)

6. Yagghe (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

jānāma “ke mayaṃ homā”ti. Te hi nāma Assalāyana satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitena Devalena isinā sake jātivāde samanuyuñjīyamānā samanuggāhīyamānā samanubhāsīyamānā na sampāyissanti. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi mayā sakasmiṃ jātivāde samanuyuñjīyamāno samanuggāhīyamāno samanubhāsīyamāno sampāyissasi. Yesaṃ tvaṃ sācariyako na Puṇṇo dabbigāhoti.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

Assalāyanasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

#### 4. Ghoṭamukhasutta

412. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udeno Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Khemiyambavane. Tena kho pana samayena Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo Bārāṇasiṃ anuppatto hoti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena Khemiyambavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Udeno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmataṃ Udenena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamamāno evamāha “ambho samaṇa natthi dhammiko paribbajo<sup>1</sup>, evaṃ me ettha hoti, taṅca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā panettha dhammoti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Ghoṭamukhopi kho brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekamanta aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Ghoṭamukhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Udeno etadavoca “saṃvijjanti<sup>2</sup> kho brāhmaṇa āsanāni, sace ākaṅkhasi nisīdā”ti. Etadeva kho pana

1. Paribbājo (Sī, I)

2. Saṃvijjante (bahūsu)

mayam̐ bhoto Udenassa āgamayamānā nisīdāma, katham̐ hi nāma mādiso pubbe animantito āsane nisīditabbaṃ maññeyyāti. Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataram̐ nīcam̐ āsanam̐ gahetvā ekamantanam̐ nisīdi, ekamantanam̐ nisinno kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantanam̐ Udenam̐ etadavoca “abbho samaṇa natthi dhammiko paribbajo, evam̐ me ettha hoti, tañca kho bhavantarūpānam̐ vā adassanā, yo vā panettha dhammo”ti. Sace kho pana me tvam̐ brāhmaṇa anuññeyyam̐ anujāneyyāsī, paṭikkositabbañca paṭikkoseyyāsī, yassa ca pana me bhāsitassa attham̐ na jāneyyāsī, mamañyeva tattha uttari paṭipuccheyyāsī “idaṃ bho Udena katham̐, imassa kvattho”ti, evam̐ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpoti. Anuññeyyam̐ khvāham̐ bhoto Udenassa anujānissāmi, paṭikkositabbañca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa ca panāham̐ bhoto Udenassa bhāsitassa attham̐ na jānissāmi, bhavantañyeva tattha Udenam̐ uttari paṭipucchissāmi “idaṃ bho Udena katham̐, imassa kvattho”ti, evam̐ katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpoti.

413. Cattārome brāhmaṇa puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim̐. Katame cattāro. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ brāhmaṇa catunnam̐ puggalānam̐ katamo te puggalo cittam̐ ārādhetīti.

Yvāyam̐ bho Udena puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, ayam̐ me puggalo cittam̐ nārādheti. Yopāyam̐ bho Udena puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, ayampi me puggalo cittam̐ nārādheti. Yopāyam̐ bho Udena puggalo attantapo ca

attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, parantapo ca  
 paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, ayampi me puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. Yo  
 ca kho ayaṃ bho Udena puggalo nevattantapo  
 nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na  
 paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva  
 dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena  
 attanā viharati, ayameva me puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te brāhmaṇa ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ nārādhentīti. Yvāyaṃ  
 bho Udena puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so attānaṃ  
 sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo  
 cittaṃ nārādheti. Yopāyaṃ bho Udena puggalo parantapo  
 paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ  
 ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ nārādheti. Yopāyaṃ bho  
 Udena puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca  
 paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so attānañca parañca sukhakāmaṃ  
 dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ  
 nārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ bho Udena puggalo nevattantapo  
 nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na  
 paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva  
 dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena  
 attanā viharati, so attānañca parañca sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ neva  
 ātāpeti na paritāpeti, iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

414. Dvema brāhmaṇa parisā. Katamā dve, idha brāhmaṇa ekaccā  
 parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ  
 pariyesati, khettavatthum pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccā parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu  
 puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khettavatthum pahāya  
 jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, svāyaṃ brāhmaṇa  
 puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na  
 paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva  
 dhamme

nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Idha katamaṃ tvaṃ brāhmaṇa puggalaṃ katamāya parisāya bahulaṃ samanupassasi, yā cāyaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsaṃ pariyesati, khattavattthum pariyesati, jātārūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā cāyaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattthum pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitāti.

Yvāyaṃ bho Udena puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsaṃ pahāya khattavattthum pahāya jātārūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, imissaṃ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ samanupassāmīti.

Idāneva kho pana te brāhmaṇa bhāsitaṃ mayaṃ evaṃ ājānāma “ambho samaṇa natthi dhammiko paribbajo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, tañca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā panettha dhammo”ti. Addhā mesā bho Udena sānuggahā vācā bhāsītā, atthi dhammiko paribbajo, evaṃ me ettha hoti, evañca pana maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu, ye ca me bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavaṃ Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhoti kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Udeno etadavoca—

415. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano, na-chibhaddantiko, natīṭṭhabhaddantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ, na uddissakataṃ, na nimantanaṃ sādīyati, so na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na

416. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa puṅgalō parantapo

paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo orabbhiko  
hoti sūkariko sākuṇiko māgaviko luddo macchaghātaḥ coraghātaḥ  
goghātaḥ bandhanāgāriko, ye vā panaññepi keci kurūrakammantā. Ayaṃ  
vuccati brāhmaṇa puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

417. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa puggalo attantapo ca  
 attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca  
 paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco puggalo rājā vā  
 hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto, brāhmaṇo vā mahāsālo, so puratthimena  
 nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinam  
 nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhañjitvā magavisāṇena piṭṭhim  
 kaṇḍuvamāno navaṃ santhāgāraṃ pavisati saddhim mahesiyā brāhmaṇena  
 ca purohitena, so tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritupalittāya seyyaṃ  
 kappeti, ekissāya gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti,  
 tena rājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena mahesī yāpeti,  
 yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ  
 catutthasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti, tena aggim juhati, avasesena vacchako  
 yāpeti. So evamāha “ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā  
 haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā  
 haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā assā  
 haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā  
 lūyantu barihisatthāya”ti. Yepissa te honti dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti  
 vā, tepi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti.  
 Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa puggalo attantapo ca  
 attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca  
 paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

418. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa puggalo nevattantapo  
 nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na  
 paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva  
 dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena  
 attanā viharati. Idha brāhmaṇa Tathāgato loka uppajjati Arahaṃ  
 Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro  
 purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, so imaṃ  
 lokaṃ sadevakam samāraṇam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam  
 sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammam deseti  
 ādikalyāṇam

majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ  
 kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, taṃ dhammaṃ  
 suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ  
 dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati, so tena saddhāpaṭilābhena  
 samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati “sambādho gharāvāso rajopatho, abbhokāso  
 pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ  
 ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum, yaṃnūnāhaṃ  
 kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ  
 pabbajeyyaṃ”ti, so aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya  
 mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya  
 mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni  
 acchādetvā agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, so evaṃ pabbajito samāno  
 bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā  
 paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno,  
 sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī  
 dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati.

Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā  
 gāmadhammā.

Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho  
 theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa.

Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na  
 amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā  
 amūsaṃ bhedaṃ, iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā,  
 samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā  
 hoti.

Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā  
 nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā  
 bahujaṇamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī  
bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatim vācam bhāsita  
kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasamhitam.

So bījagāmaabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti  
rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato  
hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.  
Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato  
hoti. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā  
paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti.  
Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti.  
Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavassavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā  
paṭivirato hoti. Khetavattthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti.  
Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti.  
Tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti.  
Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti.  
Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa-ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena  
piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi  
nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. Evameva  
bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena  
piṇḍapātena, so yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā  
ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ  
paṭisaṃvedeti.

419. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī,  
yatvādhikaraṇamenam cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā  
domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya  
paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena  
saddam sutvā -pa-. Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā.  
Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā. Manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī  
hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī,

yatvādhikaraṇamenam manindriyam asaṁvutaṁ viharantaṁ abhiijhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye saṁvaram āpajjati, so iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhantaṁ abyāsekasukhaṁ paṭisaṁvedeti.

So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samīñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṁghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato, (imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato,)<sup>1</sup> iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato vivittaṁ senāsaṇaṁ bhajati araṇṇaṁ rukkhamaṇaṁ pabbataṁ kandaraṁ giriguhaṁ susānaṁ vanapatthaṁ abbhokāsaṁ palālapuññaṁ. So pacchābhantaṁ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṁ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṁ paṇidhāya parimukhaṁ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiijhaṁ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasa viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṁ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosaṁ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṁ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṁ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṁ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṁ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhantaṁ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṁ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṁ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṁkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṁ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṁ savicāraṁ vivekaṁ pītisukhaṁ paṭhamam jhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṁ vūpasamā ajjhantaṁ sampasādanaṁ cetaso ekodibhāvaṁ avitakkaṁ avicāraṁ samādhijaṁ pītisukhaṁ dutiyaṁ jhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena

---

1. Passa Ma 1. 239 piṭṭhe.

paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

420. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti, so anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe “amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ, tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno”ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti, so dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti “ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā -pa- ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā -pa- ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā”ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ðhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti, so idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, “khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti pajānāti.

Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa puggalo nevattantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatīti.

421. Evaṃ vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Udena, abhikkantaṃ bho Udena, seyyathāpi bho Udena nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Udenaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghaṇca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Mā kho maṃ tvaṃ brāhmaṇa saraṇaṃ agamāsi, tameva Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāhi, yamahaṃ saraṇaṃ gatoti. Kahaṃ pana bho Udena etarahi so bhavaṃ Gotamo viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddhoti. Parinibbuto kho brāhmaṇa etarahi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddhoti.

Sacepi<sup>1</sup> mayaṃ bho Udena suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dasasu yojanesu, dasapi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ

---

1. Sace hi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

dassanāya Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ. Sacepi<sup>1</sup> mayaṃ bho Udena suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ vīsatiyā yojanesu. Timsāya yojanesu. Cattārīsāya yojanesu. Paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsampi mayaṃ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ. Yojanasate cepi<sup>2</sup> mayaṃ bho Udena suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ yojanasatampi mayaṃ gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya Arahantaṃ Sammāsambuddhaṃ.

Yato ca kho bho Udena parinibbuto so bhavaṃ Gotamo, parinibbutampi mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṃghaṃca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Atthi ca me bho Udena Aṅgarājā devasikaṃ niccabhikkhaṃ dadāti, tato ahaṃ bho Udenassa ekaṃ niccabhikkhaṃ dadāmīti. Kiṃ pana te brāhmaṇa Aṅgarājā devasikaṃ niccabhikkhaṃ dadātīti. Pañca bho Udena kahāpaṇasatānīti. Na kho no brāhmaṇa kappati jātārūparajataṃ paṭiggahetunti. Sace taṃ bho Udenassa na kappati, vihāraṃ bho Udenassa kārapessāmīti. Sace kho me tvaṃ brāhmaṇa vihāraṃ kārapetu kāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālaṃ kārāpehīti. Imināpāhaṃ bho Udenassa bhiyyoso mattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Udeno saṃghe dāne samādapeti, esāhaṃ bho Udena etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālaṃ kārapessāmīti. Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upaṭṭhānasālaṃ kārāpesi. Sā etarahi Ghoṭamukhīti vuccatīti.

Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

## 5. Caṅkīśutta

422. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena Opāsādaṃ nāma

1. Sace (Sī, I), sace hi (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Yojanasatepi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari, tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Opāsāde viharati uttarena Opāsādaṃ devavane Sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opāsādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satṭhakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggam rañña Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyam. Assosum kho Opāsādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā “samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Opāsādaṃ anuppatto Opāsāde viharati uttarena Opāsādaṃ devavane Sālavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’ti, so imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samāraṇaṃ sabrahmaṇaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam pariyośanakalyāṇam sāttham sabyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ Arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

423. Atha kho Opāsādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opāsādā nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇibhūtā uttarenamukhā gacchanti yena devavanaṃ Sālavanaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo uparipāsāde divāseyyam upagato. Addasā kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opāsādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opāsādā nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇibhūte uttarenamukham yena devavanaṃ Sālavanaṃ tenupasaṅkamante, disvā khattam āmantesi “kiṃ nu kho bho khatte Opāsādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opāsādā nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇibhūtā uttarenamukhā gacchanti yena devavanaṃ Sālavanam”ti. Atthi bho Caṅkī samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Opāsādaṃ anuppatto Opāsāde viharati uttarena Opāsādaṃ devavane Sālavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjāvaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti. Tamete

bhavaṇṭaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya gacchantīti. Tena hi bho khatte yena Opāsādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā Opāsādake brāhmaṇagahapatike evaṃ vadehi “Caṅkī bho brāhmaṇo evamāha āgamentu kira bhonto, Caṅkīpi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho so khatto Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Opāsādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Opāsādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etadavoca “Caṅkī bho brāhmaṇo evamāha āgamentu kira bhonto, Caṅkīpi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti.

424. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṣatāni Opāsāde paṭivasanti kenacideva karaṇīyena, assosum kho te brāhmaṇā “Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocum “saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti. Evaṃ kho me bho hoti “ahaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmi”ti. Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkami, na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, samaṇotveva Gotamo arahati bhavaṇṭaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yampi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavaṇṭaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo -pa-. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo -pa-. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya

samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavacchasī<sup>1</sup> akhuddāvākāso dassanāya -pa-. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī sīlavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato -pa-. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā -pa-. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī bahūnaṃ ācariyapācariyo tīṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti -pa-. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito -pa-. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito -pa-. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī Opāsādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakattāhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnāṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yampi bhavaṃ Caṅkī Opāsādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakattāhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnāṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, samaṇotveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितunti.

425. Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etadavoca “tena hi bho mamaṃ pi suṇātha, yathā mayameva arahāma taṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, natveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yampi bho samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, imināpaṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, atha kho mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ<sup>2</sup>. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo pahūtaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ vāhāsaṭṭhaṇa -pa-. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharova samāno yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito -pa-. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo

1. Brahmvaccasī (Sī, I)

2. Ettha Dī 1. 108 piṭṭhe aññaṃ pi guṇapadaṃ dissati.

akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ  
 ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito -pa-.  
 Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya  
 vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavacchasi  
 akhuddāvākāso dassanāya -pa-. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sīlavā ariyasīlī  
 kusalasīlī kusalena sīlena samannāgato -pa-. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo  
 kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya  
 anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā -pa-. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahūnaṃ  
 ācariyapācariyo -pa-. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo  
 vigatacāpallo -pa-. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī  
 apāpapurekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya -pa-. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccā  
 kulā pabbajito asambhinnā khattiyakulā -pa-. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo  
 aḍḍhā kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā -pa-. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho  
 Gotamaṃ tiroraṭṭhā tirojanapadā saṃpucchituṃ āgacchanti -pa-. Samaṇaṃ  
 khalu bho Gotamaṃ anekāni devatāsahassāni pañehi saraṇaṃ gatāni -pa-.  
 Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato “itipi so  
 Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū  
 Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā”ti  
 -pa-. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi  
 samannāgato -pa-.<sup>1</sup> Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo  
 Bimbisāro saputtadāro pañehi saraṇaṃ gato -pa-. Samaṇaṃ khalu bho  
 Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pañehi saraṇaṃ gato -pa-.  
 Samaṇaṃ khalu bho Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti saputtadāro pañehi  
 saraṇaṃ gato -pa-. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Opāsādaṃ anuppatto  
 Opāsāde viharati uttarena Opāsādaṃ devavane Sālavane, ye kho te samaṇā  
 vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakkhetaṃ āgacchanti, atithī no te honti,  
 atithī kho panamhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yampi  
 samaṇo Gotamo Opāsādaṃ

---

1. Etthāpi Dī 1. 109 piṭṭhe aññānīpi guṇapadāni dissanti.

anuppatto Opāsāde viharati uttarena Opāsādaṃ devavane Sālavane,  
 atithimhākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo, atithi kho panamhehi sakkātabbo  
 garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo, imināpaṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ  
 Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ, atha kho mayameva arahāma  
 taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamituṃ. Ettake kho ahaṃ bho  
 tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpuṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ Gotamo  
 ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇavaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo, ekamekenapi tena<sup>1</sup>  
 aṅgena samannāgato na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya  
 upasaṅkamituṃ, atha kho mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ  
 dassanāya upasaṅkamitunti, tena hi bho sabbeva mayaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ  
 dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmāti.

426. Atha kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena  
 Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,  
 sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho  
 pana samayena Bhagavā vuddhehi vuddhehi brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ kiñci  
 kiñci kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā nisinno hoti. Tena kho pana samayena  
 Kāpaṭiko<sup>2</sup> nāma māṇavo daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ  
 vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ  
 itihāsaṇcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu  
 anavayo, tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, so vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ  
 brāhmaṇānaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānānaṃ antarantarā kathaṃ  
 opādeti. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭikaṃ māṇavaṃ apasādeti “māyasmā  
 Bhāradvājo vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mantayamānānaṃ  
 antarantarā kathaṃ opādetu, kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Bhāradvājo  
 āgametū”ti. Evaṃ vutte Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “mā  
 bhavaṃ Gotamo Kāpaṭikaṃ māṇavaṃ apasādesi, kulaputto ca Kāpaṭiko  
 māṇavo, bahussuto ca Kāpaṭiko māṇavo, paṇḍito ca Kāpaṭiko māṇavo,  
 kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Kāpaṭiko māṇavo, pahoti ca Kāpaṭiko māṇavo bhotā  
 Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun”ti. Atha kho

1. Ekamekenapi bho (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Kāpaṭhiko (Sī, I), kāpadiko (Syā, Kaṃ)

Bhagavato etadahosi “addhā kho Kāpaṭikassa<sup>1</sup> māṇavassa tevijjake pāvacane kathā<sup>2</sup> bhavissati, tathā hi naṃ brāhmaṇā saṃpurekkharontī”ti. Atha kho Kāpaṭikassa māṇavassa etadahosi “yadā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhum upasaṃharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāmi”ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭikassa māṇavassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya yena Kāpaṭiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasaṃhāsi.

427. Atha kho Kāpaṭikassa māṇavassa etadahosi “samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo, yaṃnūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyan”ti. Atha kho Kāpaṭiko māṇavo Bhagavantam etadavoca “yadidaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itihitihaparamparāya piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekasena niṭṭhaṃ gacchanti ‘idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’ti, idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kimāhā”ti. Kiṃ pana Bhāradvāja atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇopi, yo evamāha “ahametaṃ jānāmi, ahametaṃ passāmi, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Kiṃ pana Bhāradvāja atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyopi ekācariyapācariyopi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugāpi, yo evamāha “ahametaṃ jānāmi, ahametaṃ passāmi, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Kiṃ pana Bhāradvāja yepi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitanubhāsanti vācitanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tepi evamāhaṃsu “mayametaṃ jānāma, mayametaṃ passāma, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Iti kira Bhāradvāja natthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇopi, yo evamāha “ahametaṃ jānāmi, ahametaṃ passāmi, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Natthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyopi ekācariyapācariyopi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugāpi, yo evamāha

---

1. Etadahosi “kāpaṭikassa (Ka)

2. Kathaṃ (Sī, Ka), kataṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, I)

“ahametaṃ jānāmi, ahametaṃ passāmi, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti. Yepi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ manubhāsanti vācītaṃ manuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvāja Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tepi na evamaññaṃsu “mayametaṃ jānāma, mayametaṃ passāma, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti.

428. Seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja andhaveṇi paramparāsaṃsattā purimopi na passati, majjhimopi na passati, pacchimopi na passati, evameva kho Bhāradvāja andhaveṇūpamaṃ maññaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati. Purimopi na passati, majjhimopi na passati, pacchimopi na passati. Taṃ kiṃ maññaṃsi Bhāradvāja, nanu evaṃ sante brāhmaṇānaṃ amūlikā saddhā sampajjatīti. Na khvettha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā saddhāyeva payirupāsanti. Anussavāpettha brāhmaṇā payirupāsantīti. Pubbeva kho tvaṃ Bhāradvāja saddhaṃ agamāsi. Anussavaṃ idāni vadesi. Pañca kho ime Bhāradvāja dhammā diṭṭheva dhamme dvedhā vipākā. Katame pañca. Saddhā, ruci, anussavo, ākāraparivitakko, diṭṭhinijjhānakkhanti. Ime kho Bhāradvāja pañca dhammā diṭṭheva dhamme dvedhā vipākā. Api ca Bhāradvāja susaddahitaṃyeva hoti, tañca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā, no cepi susaddahitaṃ hoti. Tañca hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anaññaṃ, api ca Bhāradvāja surucitaṃyeva hoti -pa- svānussutaṃyeva hoti -pa- suparivitaṃyeva hoti -pa- sunijjhāyitaṃyeva hoti, tañca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā, no cepi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, tañca hoti, bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anaññaṃ. Saccamanurakkhatā Bhāradvāja viññunā purisena nālamettha ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantuṃ “idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ”ti.

429. Kittāvatā pana bho Gotama saccānurakkhaṇā hoti, kittāvatā saccamanurakkhati, saccānurakkhaṇaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmaṃti. Saddhā cepi Bhāradvāja purisassa hoti, evaṃ me saddhāti iti vadaṃ saccamanurakkhati<sup>1</sup>, natveva tāva ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati “idameva saccaṃ

---

1. Evameva sijjhatīti iti vā, taṃ saccamanurakkhati (Ka)

430. Ettāvatā bho Gotama saccānurakkhaṇā hoti, ettāvatā saccamanurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayāṃ saccānurakkhaṇaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana bho Gotama saccānubodho hoti, kittāvatā saccamanubujjhati, saccānubodhaṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti. Idha<sup>2</sup> Bhāradvāja bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tamenāṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṅkamitvā tīsu dhammesu samannesati lobhanīyesu dhammesu dosanīyesu dhammesu mohanīyesu dhammesu, “atthi nu kho imassāyasmato tathārūpā lobhanīyā dhammā, yathārūpehi lobhanīyehi dhammehi pariyādinnaṃ ajānaṃ vā vadeyya ‘jānāmi’ ti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya ‘passāmi’ ti paraṃ vā tadatthāya samādapēyya, yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya” ti. Tamenāṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “natthi kho imassāyasmato tathārūpā lobhanīyā dhammā, yathārūpehi lobhanīyehi dhammehi pariyādinnaṃ ajānaṃ vā vadeyya ‘janāmi’ ti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya ‘passāmi’ ti, paraṃ vā tadatthāya samādapēyya, yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya<sup>3</sup>. Tathārūpo<sup>4</sup> kho paṇimassāyasmato kāyasamācāro tathārūpo<sup>4</sup> vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso

2. Idha kira (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)      3. Dukkhaṃyāti (sabbattha)      4. Tathā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanīyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo luddhenā”ti.

431. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ lobhaniyehi dhammehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttari samannesati dosanīyesu dhammesu “atthi nu kho imassāyasmato tathārūpā dosanīyā dhammā, yathārūpehi dosanīyehi dhammehi pariyādinnaṃ ajānaṃ vā vadeyya ‘jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya ‘passāmī’ti, paraṃ vā tadatthāya samādaḍḍhaṃ, yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya”ti. Tamevaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “natthi kho imassāyasmato tathārūpā dosanīyā dhammā, yathārūpehi dosanīyehi dhammehi pariyādinnaṃ ajānaṃ vā vadeyya ‘jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya ‘passāmī’ti, paraṃ vā tadatthāya samādaḍḍhaṃ, yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tathārūpo kho paṇimassāyasmato kāyasamācāro tathārūpo vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ aduṭṭhaṃ. Yaṃ kho pana ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanīyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo duṭṭhenā”ti.

432. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ dosanīyehi dhammehi samanupassati, tato naṃ uttari samannesati mohanīyesu dhammesu “atthi nu kho imassāyasmato tathārūpā mohanīyā dhammā, yathārūpehi mohanīyehi dhammehi pariyādinnaṃ ajānaṃ vā vadeyya ‘jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya ‘passāmī’ti, paraṃ vā tadatthāya samādaḍḍhaṃ, yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya”ti, tamevaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti “natthi kho imassāyasmato tathārūpā mohanīyā dhammā, yathārūpehi mohanīyehi dhammehi pariyādinnaṃ ajānaṃ vā vadeyya ‘jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya ‘passāmī’ti, paraṃ vā tadatthāya samādaḍḍhaṃ, yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Tathārūpo kho paṇimassāyasmato kāyasamācāro tathārūpo vacīsamācāro, yathā taṃ amūḷhaṃ. Yaṃ kho pana ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ deseti gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo

paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedanīyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūlhenā”ti.

Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ mohanīyehi dhammehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddhaṃ niveseti, saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto payirupāsati, payirupāsanto sotaṃ odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhatānaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tuletī, tulayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena ceva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca naṃ ativijjha passati. Ettāvatā kho Bhāradvāja saccānubodho hoti. Ettāvatā saccamanubujjhati. Ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānubodhaṃ paññapema, na tveva tāva saccānuppatti hotīti.

433. Ettāvatā bho Gotama saccānubodho hoti, ettāvatā saccamanubujjhati. Ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānubodhaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana bho Gotama saccānuppatti hoti, kittāvatā saccamanupāpuṇāti, saccānuppattiṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti. Tesāmyeva Bhāradvāja dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ saccānuppatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho Bhāradvāja saccānuppatti hoti, ettāvatā saccamanupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānuppattiṃ paññapemāti.

434. Ettāvatā bho Gotama saccānuppatti hoti, ettāvatā saccamanupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānuppattiṃ pekkhāma. Saccānuppattiyā pana bho Gotama katamo dhammo bahukāro, saccānuppattiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti. Saccānuppattiyā kho Bhāradvāja padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ, no cetāṃ padaheyya, nayidaṃ saccamanupāpuṇeyya, yasmā ca kho padahati, tasmā saccamanupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānuppattiyā padhānaṃ bahukāranti.

Padhānassa pana bho Gotama katamo dhammo bahukāro, padhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti. Padhānassa kho Bhāradvāja

---

1. Dhāritānaṃ (Ka)

tulanā bahukārā, no cetam̐ tuleyya, nayidaṃ padaheyya, yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānassa tulanā bahukārāti.

Tulanāya pana bho Gotama katamo dhammo bahukāro, tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti. Tulanāya kho Bhāradvāja ussāho bahukāro, no cetam̐ ussaheyya, nayidaṃ tuleyya, yasmā ca kho ussahati, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāroti.

Ussāhassa pana bho Gotama katamo dhammo bahukāro, ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti. Ussāhassa kho Bhāradvāja chando bahukāro, no cetam̐ chando jāyetha, nayidaṃ ussaheyya, yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussahati, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāroti.

Chandassa pana bho Gotama katamo dhammo bahukāro, chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti. Chandassa kho Bhāradvāja dhammanijjhānakkhanti bahukārā, no cete dhammā nijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ, nayidaṃ chando jāyetha, yasmā ca kho dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakkhanti bahukārāti.

Dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā pana bho Gotama katamo dhammo bahukāro, dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti. Dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā kho Bhāradvāja atthūpaparikkhā bahukārā no cetam̐ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, nayidaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ kameyyuṃ, yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā atthūpaparikkhā bahukārāti.

Atthūpaparikkhāya pana bho Gotama katamo dhammo bahukāro, atthūpaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti. Atthūpaparikkhāya kho Bhāradvāja dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā, no cetam̐ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, nayidaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthūpaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārāti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana bho Gotama katamo dhammo bahukāro, dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

dhammadhāraṇāya kho Bhāradvāja dhammassavanam bahukāram, no cetam dhammam suṇeyya nayidam dhammam dhāreyya, yasmā ca kho dhammam suṇāti, tasmā dhammam dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammassavanam bahukāranti.

Dhammassavanassa pana bho Gotama katamo dhammo bahukāro, dhammassavanassa bahukāram dhammam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti. dhammassavanassa kho Bhāradvāja sotāvadhānam bahukāram, no cetam sitam odaheyya, nayidam dhammam suṇeyya, yasmā ca kho sotam odahati, tasmā dhammā suṇāti, tasmā dhammassavanassa sotāvadhānam bahukāranti.

Sotāvadhānassa pana bho Gotama katamo dhammo bahukāro, sotāvadhānassa bahukāram dhammam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti. Sotāvadhānassa kho Bhāradvāja payirupāsana bahukārā, no cetam payirupāseyya, nayidam sotam odaheyya, yasmā ca kho payirupāsati, tasmā sotam odahati, tasmā sotāvadhānassa payirupāsana bahukārāti.

Payirupāsana pana bho Gotama katamo dhammo bahukāro, payirupāsana bahukāram dhammam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti. Payirupāsana kho Bhāradvāja upasaṅkamanam bahukāram, no cetam upasaṅkameyya, nayidam payirupāseyya, yasmā ca kho upasaṅkamati, tasmā payirupāsati, tasmā payirupāsana upasaṅkamanam bahukāranti.

Upasaṅkamanassa pana bho Gotama katamo dhammo bahukāro, upasaṅkamanassa bahukāram dhammam mayam bhavantam Gotamam pucchāmāti. Upasaṅkamanassa kho Bhāradvāja saddhā bahukārā, no cetam saddhā jāyetha, nayidam upasaṅkameyya, yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasaṅkamati, tasmā upasaṅkamanassa saddhā bahukārāti.

435. Saccānurakkhaṇam mayam bhavantam Gotamam apucchimha, saccānurakkhaṇam bhavam Gotamo byākāsi, taṇca panamhākam ruccati ceva khamati ca, tena camha attamanā. Saccānubodham mayam bhavantam Gotamam apucchimha, saccānubodham bhavam Gotamo byākāsi, taṇca panamhākam ruccati ceva khamati ca, tena camha attamanā. Saccānuppattim mayam bhavantam Gotamam apucchimha, saccānuppattim bhavam Gotamo byākāsi, taṇca panamhākam ruccati ceva khamati ca, tena camha

attamanā. Saccānuppattiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ  
 Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānuppattiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ  
 Gotamo byākāsi, tañca panamhākaṃ ruccati ceva khamati ca, tena camha  
 attamanā. Yaṃyadeva ca mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha,  
 taṃtadeva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, tañca panamhākaṃ ruccati ceva  
 khamati ca, tena camha attamanā. Mayañhi bho Gotama pubbe evaṃ  
 jānāma, ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca  
 dhammassa aññātāroti. Ajanesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu  
 samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāravaṃ.  
 Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu  
 ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanā.

Caṅkīsuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Esukārīsutta

436. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo yena  
 Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,  
 sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ  
 nisinno kho Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etadavoca “brāhmaṇa bho  
 Gotama catasso pāricariyā paññapenti. Brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ  
 paññapenti, khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññapenti, vessassa pāricariyaṃ  
 paññapenti, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññapenti. Tatridaṃ bho Gotama  
 brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññapenti, brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ  
 paricareyya, khattiyo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ  
 paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho bho Gotama  
 brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññapenti. Tatridaṃ bho Gotama  
 brāhmaṇa khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññapenti, khattiyo vā khattiyaṃ  
 paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā khattiyaṃ  
 paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇa khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ  
 paññapenti. Tatridaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇa vessassa pāricariyaṃ  
 paññapenti, vesso vā vessaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā vessaṃ paricareyyāti.  
 Idaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇa vessassa pāricariyaṃ

paññapenti. Tatridaṃ bho Gotama brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññapenti, suddova suddaṃ paricareyya, ko panañño suddaṃ paricarissatīti. Idaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññapenti. Brāhmaṇā bho Gotama imā catasso pāricariyā paññapenti, idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kimāhā”ti.

437. Kiṃ pana brāhmaṇa sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etadabbhanujānāti “imā catasso pāricariyā paññapentū”ti<sup>1</sup>. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa puriso daliddo<sup>2</sup> assako anālhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ “idaṃ te ambho purisa maṃsaṃ khāditabbaṃ, mūlaṇca anuppadātabban”ti. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā appaṭiññāya tesāṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca paṇimā catasso pāricariyā paññapenti. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ paricaritabbanti vadāmi, nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ na paricaritabbanti vadāmi. Yaṃ hissa brāhmaṇa paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhaṃ taṃ paricaritabbanti vadāmi. Yaṇca khvāssa brāhmaṇa paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tamahaṃ paricaritabbanti vadāmi. Khattiyaṃ cepi brāhmaṇa evaṃ puccheyyuṃ “yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, kamettha paricareyyāsī”ti. Khattiyopi hi brāhmaṇa sammā byākaramāno evaṃ byākareyya “yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhaṃ taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṇca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tamahaṃ paricareyyaṃ”ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ cepi brāhmaṇa -pa-. Vessaṃ cepi brāhmaṇa -pa-. Suddaṃ cepi brāhmaṇa evaṃ puccheyyuṃ “yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, kamettha paricareyyāsī”ti. Suddopi hi brāhmaṇa sammā byākaramāno evaṃ byākareyya “yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhaṃ taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yaṇca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tamahaṃ paricareyyaṃ”ti. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa uccākulīnatā seyyaṃsoti vadāmi, na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa uccākulīnatā

---

1. Paññapentīti (Sī, Ka)

2. Daḷiddo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

pāpiyaṃsoti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa uḷāraṇṇatā seyyaṃsoti vadāmi, na pānāhaṃ brāhmaṇa uḷāraṇṇatā pāpiyaṃsoti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa uḷārabhogatā seyyaṃsoti vadāmi, na pānāhaṃ brāhmaṇa uḷārabhogatā pāpiyaṃsoti vadāmi.

438. Uccākulīnopi hi brāhmaṇa idhekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhi hoti. Tasmā na uccākulīnatā seyyaṃsoti vadāmi. Uccākulīnopi hi brāhmaṇa idhekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītṭhi hoti. Tasmā na uccākulīnatā pāpiyaṃsoti vadāmi.

439. Uḷāraṇṇopi hi brāhmaṇa -pa-. Uḷārabhogopi hi brāhmaṇa idhekacco pāṇātipātī hoti -pa- micchādītṭhi hoti. Tasmā na uḷārabhogatā seyyaṃsoti vadāmi. Uḷārabhogopi hi brāhmaṇa idhekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādītṭhi hoti. Tasmā na uḷārabhogatā pāpiyaṃsoti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ paricaritabbanti vadāmi, na pānāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ na paricaritabbanti vadāmi. Yaṃ hissa brāhmaṇa paricarato pāricariyāhetu saddhā vaḍḍhati sīlaṃ vaḍḍhati suttaṃ vaḍḍhati cāgo vaḍḍhati paññā vaḍḍhati, tamahaṃ paricaritabbanti (vadāmi. Yaṃ hissa brāhmaṇa paricarato pāricariyāhetu na saddhā vaḍḍhati na sīlaṃ vaḍḍhati na suttaṃ vaḍḍhati na cāgo vaḍḍhati na paññā vaḍḍhati, nāhaṃ taṃ paricaritabbanti) vadāmīti.

440. Evaṃ vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “brāhmaṇā bho Gotama cattārī dhanāni paññapenti. Brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññapenti, khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññapenti, vessassa sandhanaṃ paññapenti,

suddassa sandhanam paññapenti. Tatridam bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññapenti bhikkhācariyam. Bhikkhācariyaṇca pana brāhmaṇo sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccakārī hoti, gopova adinnam ādiyamānoti. Idam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanam paññapenti. Tatridam bho Gotama brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanam paññapenti dhanukalāpaṇam. Dhanukalāpaṇca pana khattiyō sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccakārī hoti, gopova adinnam ādiyamānoti. Idam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanam paññapenti. Tatridam bho Gotama brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanam paññapenti kasigorakkham. Kasigorakkhaṇca pana vesso sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccakārī hoti, gopova adinnam ādiyamānoti. Idam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanam paññapenti. Tatridam bho Gotama brāhmaṇā Suddassa sandhanam paññapenti asitabyābhaṅgiṇam. Asitabyābhaṅgiṇca pana suddo sandhanam atimaññamāno akiccakārī hoti, gopova adinnam ādiyamānoti. Idam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanam paññapenti. Brāhmaṇā bho Gotama imāni cattāri dhanāni paññapenti. Idha bhavam Gotamo kimāhā”ti.

441. Kim pana brāhmaṇa sabbo loko brāhmaṇānam etadabbhanujānāti “imāni cattāri dhanāni paññapentū”ti. No hidam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa puriso daliddo assako anālhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilam olaggeyyum “idam te ambho purisa maṁsam khāditabbam, mūlaṇca anuppadātabban”ti. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā appaṭiññāya tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam atha ca paṇimāni cattāri dhanāni paññapenti. Ariyam kho aham brāhmaṇa lokuttaram dhammam purisassa sandhanam paññapemi. Porāṇam kho panassa mātāpettikam kulavaṁsam anussarato yattha yattheva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena tenava saṅkhyam gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyotveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇotveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vessotveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti,

suddotveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa yaṃyadeva paccayam paṭicca aggi jalati, tena teneva saṅkhyam gacchati. Kaṭṭhañce paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggitveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Sakalikañce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggitveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Tiṇaṇce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggitveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Gomayañce paṭicca aggi jalati, gomayaggitveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Evameva kho aham brāhmaṇa ariyam lokuttaram dhammam purisassa sandhanam paññapemi. Porāṇam kho panassa mātāpettikam kulavaṃsam anussarato yattha yattheva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena teneva saṅkhyam gacchati.

Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyotveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇotveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, Vessotveva saṅkhyam gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, Suddotveva saṅkhyam gacchati.

Khattiyakulā cepi brāhmaṇa agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kusalam.

Brāhmaṇakulā cepi brāhmaṇa agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kusalam.

Vessakulā cepi brāhmaṇa agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kusalam.

Suddakulā cepi brāhmaṇa agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Ārādhako hoti ñāyam dhammam kusalam.

442. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇova nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyābajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyō, no vesso, no suddoti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Khattiyopi hi bho Gotama pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyābajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇopi hi bho Gotama. Vessopi hi bho Gotama. Suddopi hi bho Gotama. Sabbepi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyābajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetunti. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa khattiyakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Brāhmaṇakulā cepi brāhmaṇa. Vessakulā cepi brāhmaṇa. Suddakulā cepi brāhmaṇa agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

443. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇova nu kho pahoti sottisināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyō, no vesso, no suddoti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Khattiyopi hi bho Gotama pahoti sottisināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇopi hi bho Gotama. Vessopi hi bho Gotama. Suddopi hi bho Gotama. Sabbepi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sottisināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetunti. Evameva kho brāhmaṇa khattiyakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Brāhmaṇakulā cepi brāhmaṇa. Vessakulā cepi brāhmaṇa. Suddakulā cepi brāhmaṇa agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

444. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisasataṃ sannipāteyya. Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannā sākassa vā sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya agginṃ abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā venakulā rathakārakulā pukkusalulā uppannā sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā eraṇḍakaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya agginṃ abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontūti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, yo evaṃ nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, so eva nu khvāssa aggi accimā ceva vaṇṇavā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum. Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā venakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā eraṇḍakaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na ceva accimā na ca vaṇṇavā na ca pabhassaro, na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātunti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama, yopi hi so bho Gotama khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājāññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā ceva vaṇṇavā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum. Yopi so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā venakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoṇiyā vā sūkaradoṇiyā vā rajakadoṇiyā vā eraṇḍakaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā ceva vaṇṇavā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātum. Sabbopi hi bho Gotama aggi accimā ceva vaṇṇavā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbenapi sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyaṃ kātunti.

Evameva kho brāhmaṇa khattiyakulā cepi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti -pa- sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Ārādhako hoti, ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā cepi brāhmaṇa. Vessakulā cepi brāhmaṇa. Suddakulā cepi brāhmaṇa agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Ārādhako hoti, ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalanā.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama -pa- upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.

Esukārīsuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Dhanañjānisutta

445. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisimā cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhim. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu Rājagahe vassaṃvuṭṭho<sup>1</sup> yena Dakkhiṇāgiri, yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhuṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca “kaccāvuso Bhagavā arogo ca balavā cā”ti. Arogo cāvuso Bhagavā balavā cāti. Kacci panāvuso bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balavā cāti. Bhikkhusaṃgho kho āvuso arogo ca balavā cāti. Ettha āvuso Taṇḍulapālīdvārāya Dhanañjāni<sup>2</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo atthi,

1. Vassaṃvuṭṭho (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

2. Dhānañjāni (Sī, I)

kaccāvuso Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti. Dhanañjānipi kho āvuso brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti. Kacci panāvuso Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo appamattoti. Kuto panāvuso Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇassa appamādo, Dhanañjāni āvuso brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇagahapatike vilumpati, brāhmaṇagahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ vilumpati. Yāpissa bhariyā saddhā saddhakulā ānītā, sāpi kālaṅkatā. Aññassa bhariyā assaddhā assaddhakulā ānītā. Dussutaṃ vatāvuso assumha, dussutaṃ vatāvuso assumha, ye mayaṃ Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ assumha, appeva ca nāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpoti.

446. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tadavasari, tatra sudarṇā āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo bahinagare gāvo goṭṭhe duhāpeti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkami, addasā kho Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo āyamaṇaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato āgacchantaṃ, disvāna yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyamaṇaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “ito bho Sāriputta payo pīyamaṃ, tāva bhaddassa kālo bhavissati”ti. Alaṃ brāhmaṇa, kataṃ me ajja bhaddakiccaṃ, amukasmiṃ me rukkhamaṇe divāvihāro bhavissati, tattha āgaccheyyāsīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtaṃ paccassosi. Atha kho Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchābhattaṃ bhuttaṭṭarāso yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato Sāriputtaṃ saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamaṇaṃ nisīdi, ekamaṇaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca “kaccāsi Dhanañjāni appamatto”ti. Kuto bho Sāriputta amhākaṃ appamādo, yesaṃ no

mātāpitaro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakarā posetabbā, mittāmaccānaṃ mittāmaccakaraṇīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, ñātisālohitānaṃ ñātisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, atithīnaṃ atithikaraṇīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, pubbapetānaṃ pubbapetakaraṇīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, devatānaṃ devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, rañño rājakaraṇīyaṃ kātabbaṃ, ayampi kāyo pīṇetabbo brūhetabboti.

447. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, idhekacco mātāpitūnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, tamenāṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so “ahaṃ kho mātāpitūnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. Mātāpitaro vā panassa labheyyuṃ “eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Sāriputta, atha kho naṃ vikkandantaṃyeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, idhekacco puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, tamenāṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so “ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. Puttadāro vā panassa labheyya “eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti, no hidaṃ bho Sāriputta, atha kho naṃ vikkandantaṃyeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, idhekacco dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, tamenāṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so “ahaṃ kho dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. Dāsakammakaraporisā vā panassa labheyyuṃ “eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahosi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Sāriputta, atha kho naṃ vikkandantaṃyeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, idhekacco mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, tamenāṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu

nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so “ahaṃ kho mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. Mittāmaccā vā panassa labheyyuṃ “eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikkandantaṃyeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, idhekacco ñātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, tamenāṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so “ahaṃ kho ñātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. Ñātisālohitā vā panassa labheyyuṃ “eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Sāriputta, atha kho naṃ vikkandantaṃyeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, idhekacco atithīnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, tamenāṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so “ahaṃ kho atithīnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. Atithī vā panassa labheyyuṃ “eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Sāriputta, atha kho naṃ vikkandantaṃyeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi dhañjāni, idhekacco pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, tamenāṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so “ahaṃ kho pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. Pubbapetā vā panassa labheyyuṃ “eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Sāriputta, atha kho naṃ vikkandantaṃyeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni idhekacco devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, tamenāṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so “ahaṃ kho devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. Devatā vā panassa labheyyuṃ “eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Sāriputta, atha kho naṃ vikkandantaṃyeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, idhekacco rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, tamenāṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so “ahaṃ kho rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. Rājā vā panassa labheyya “eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Sāriputta, atha kho naṃ vikkandantaṃyeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, idhekacco kāyassa pīṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, tamenāṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so “ahaṃ kho kāyassa pīṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. Pare vā panassa labheyyuṃ “eso kho kāyassa pīṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Sāriputta, atha kho naṃ vikkandantaṃyeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

448. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, yo vā mātāpitūnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitūnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyoti. Yo hi bho Sāriputta mātāpitūnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho bho Sāriputta mātāpitūnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tadevettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi bho Sāriputta dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyoti. Atthi kho Dhanañjāni aññesaṃ hetukā

dhammikā kammantā, yehi sakkā mātāpitaro ceva posetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum, puññaṇca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyoti. Yo hi bho Sāriputta puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho bho Sāriputta puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tadevettha seyyo.

Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi bho Sāriputta dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyoti. Atthi kho Dhanañjāni aññesaṃ hetukā dhammikā kammantā, yehi sakkā puttadāraṇceva posetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum, puññaṇca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyoti. Yo hi bho Sāriputta dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho bho Sāriputta dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tadevettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi bho Sāriputta dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyoti. Atthi kho Dhanañjāni aññesaṃ hetukā dhammikā kammantā, yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporise ceva posetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum, puññaṇca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyoti. Yo hi bho Sāriputta mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho bho Sāriputta mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tadevettha seyyo.

Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi bho Sāriputta dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyoti. Atthi kho Dhanañjāni aññesaṃ hetukā dhammikā kammantā, yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṇceva mittāmaccakaraṇīyaṃ kātum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum, puññaṇca paṭipadam paṭipajjitum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, yo vā ñāṭisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā ñāṭisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyoti. Yo hi bho Sāriputta ñāṭisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho bho Sāriputta ñāṭisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tadevettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi bho Sāriputta dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyoti. Atthi kho Dhanañjāni aññesaṃ hetukā dhammikā kammantā, yehi sakkā ñāṭisālohitānañceva ñāṭisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ, puññaṇca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyoti. Yo hi bho Sāriputta atithīnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho bho Sāriputta atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tadevettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi bho Sāriputta dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyoti. Atthi kho Dhanañjāni aññesaṃ hetukā dhammikā kammantā, yehi sakkā atithīnañceva atithikaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ, puññaṇca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyoti. Yo hi bho Sāriputta pubbapetānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho bho Sāriputta pubbapetānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tadevettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi bho Sāriputta dhammacariyāsamacariyāseyyoti. Atthi kho Dhanañjāni aññesaṃ hetukā dhammikā kammantā, yehi sakkā pubbapetānañceva pubbapetakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ, puññaṇca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa,

katamaṃ seyyoti. Yo hi bho Sāriputta devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho bho Sāriputta devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tadevettha seyyo.

Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi bho Sāriputta dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyoti. Atthi kho Dhanañjāni aññesaṃ hetukā dhammikā kammantā, yehi sakkā devatānañceva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum, puññaṇca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyoti. Yo hi bho Sāriputta rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho bho Sāriputta rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tadevettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi bho Sāriputta dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyoti. Atthi kho Dhanañjāni aññesaṃ hetukā dhammikā kammantā, yehi sakkā rañño ceva rājakaraṇīyaṃ kātum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum, puññaṇca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, yo vā kāyassa pīṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa pīṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyoti. Yo hi bho Sāriputta kāyassa pīṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho bho Sāriputta kāyassa pīṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tadevettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi bho Sāriputta dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyoti. Atthi kho Dhanañjāni aññesaṃ hetukā dhammikā kammantā, yehi sakkā kāyañceva pīṇetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātum, puññaṇca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitunti.

449. Atha kho Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo aparena samayena ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo aññataram purisaṃ

āmantesi “ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi ‘Dhanañjāni bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī’ti, yena cāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi ‘Dhanañjāni bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno, so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatī’ti, evaṃca vadehi ‘sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā’ti”. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho so puriso Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etadavoca “Dhanañjāni bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī”ti. Yena cāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etadavoca “Dhanañjāni bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bālḥagilāno, so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati, evaṃca vadeti ‘sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā’ti”. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇḥibhāvena.

450. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇam etadavoca “kacci te Dhanañjāni khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti, no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no abhikkamo”ti. Na me bho Sāriputta khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bālḥ me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi bho Sāriputta balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhani<sup>1</sup> abhimattheyya. Evameva

---

1. Muddhānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

kho bho Sāriputta adhimattā vātā muddhani ca ūhananti, na me bho Sāriputta khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi bho Sāriputta balavā puriso daḥena varattakkhaṇḍena<sup>1</sup> sīse sīsaveṭhaṃ dadeyya. Evameva kho bho Sāriputta adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā, na me bho Sāriputta khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi bho Sāriputta dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya. Evameva kho bho Sāriputta adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Na me bho Sāriputta khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi bho Sāriputta dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ. Evameva kho bho Sāriputta adhimatto kāyasmīṃ dāho, na me bho Sāriputta khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ maññāyati, no paṭikkamoti.

451. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, katamaṃ seyyo nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vāti. Nirayā bho Sāriputta tiracchānayoni seyyoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, katamaṃ seyyo tiracchānayoni vā petthivisayo vāti. Tiracchānayoniya bho Sāriputta petthivisayo seyyoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, katamaṃ seyyo petthivisayo vā manussā vāti. Pettivisayā bho Sāriputta manussā seyyoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, katamaṃ seyyo manussā vā cātumahārājikā<sup>2</sup> vā devāti. Manussehi bho Sāriputta cātumahārājikā devā seyyoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, katamaṃ seyyo cātumahārājikā vā devā Tāvatisā vā devāti. Cātumahārājikehi bho Sāriputta devehi Tāvatisā devā seyyoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, katamaṃ seyyo Tāvatisā vā devā yāmā vā devāti.

---

1. Varattabandhanena (Sī, I)

2. Cātummahārājikā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

Tāvatiṃsehi bho Sāriputta devehi yāmā devā seyyoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, katamaṃ seyyo yāmā vā devā tusitā vā devāti. Yāmehi bho Sāriputta devehi tusitā devā seyyoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, katamaṃ seyyo tusitā vā devā nimmānaratī vā devāti. Tusitehi bho Sāriputta devehi nimmānaratī devā seyyoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, katamaṃ seyyo nimmānaratī vā devā paranimmitavasavattī vā devāti. Nimmānaratīhi bho Sāriputta devehi paranimmitavasavattī devā seyyoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Dhanañjāni, katamaṃ seyyo paranimmitavasavattī vā devā brahmaloko vāti. Brahmalokoti <sup>1</sup> bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha, brahmalokoti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti<sup>1</sup>.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etadahosi “ime kho brāhmaṇa brahmalokādhimuttā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ Dhanañjāniṣsa brāhmaṇassa brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan”ti. Brahmānaṃ te Dhanañjāni saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Sāriputto etadavoca “katamo ca Dhanañjāni brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggo. Idha Dhanañjāni bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayaṃ kho Dhanañjāni brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggo.

452. Puna caparaṃ Dhanañjāni bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa-muditāsahagatena cetasā. Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Ayaṃ kho Dhanañjāni brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggo”ti. Tena hi bho Sāriputta mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi

---

1-1. Bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti, katamaṃ Sāriputto āha brahmalokoti. (Ka)

“Dhanañjāni bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhanañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye hīne brahmaloke patiṭṭhāpetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālamakāsi, brahmalokaṇca upapajji.

453. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi “eso bhikkhave Sāriputto Dhanañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye hīne brahmaloke patiṭṭhāpetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkanto”ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Dhanañjāni bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī”ti. Kim pana tvaṃ Sāriputta Dhanañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇīye hīne brahmaloke patiṭṭhāpetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkantoti. Mayhaṃ kho bhante evaṃ ahosi “ime kho brāhmaṇā brahmalokādhimuttā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ Dhanañjāniṃ brāhmaṇassa brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan”ti. Kālaṅkatoca<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta Dhanañjāni brāhmaṇo, brahmalokaṇca upapannoti.

Dhanañjānisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

## 8. Vāseṭṭhasutta

454. Evaṃ me suttaṃ—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale<sup>2</sup> viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā Icchānaṅgale paṭivasanti. Seyyathidaṃ, Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇo Todeyyo brāhmaṇo aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā. Atha kho Vāseṭṭhabhāradvajānaṃ māṇavaṇaṃ jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ<sup>4</sup>

1. Kālaṅkatova (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Icchānaṅkale (Sī, I)

3. Jāṇussoṇi (I), Jāṇussoṇi (Ka)

4. Anucaṅkamamānānaṃ anuvicaramānānaṃ (Sī, I)

ayamantarākathā udapādi “kathaṃ bho brāhmaṇo hotī”ti. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evamāha “yato kho bho ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, ettāvatā kho bho brāhmaṇo hotī”ti. Vāseṭṭho māṇavo evamāha “yato kho bho sīlavā ca hoti vattasampanno<sup>1</sup> ca, ettāvatā kho bho brāhmaṇo hotī”ti. Neva kho asakkhi Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāseṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ, na pana asakkhi Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ. Atha kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi “ayaṃ kho bho Bhāradvāja samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe, taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato ‘itipi so Bhagavā Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho Vijjācaraṇasampanno Sugato Lokavidū Anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā’ti, āyāma bho Bhāradvāja, yena samaṇo Gotamo tenupasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ etamatthaṃ pucchissāma, yathā no samaṇo Gotamo byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Bhāradvājo māṇavo Vāseṭṭhassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

455. Atha kho Vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā māṇavā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vāseṭṭho māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi—

“Anuññātapaṭiññātā, tevijjā mayamasmuto.

Ahaṃ Pokkharasātissa, Tārukkhasāyaṃ māṇavo.

Tevijjānaṃ yadakkhātāṃ, tatra kevalinosmase.

Padakasmā veyyākaraṇā<sup>2</sup>, jappe ācariyasādisā.

Tesaṃ no jātivādasmiṃ, vivādo atthi Gotama.

1. Vatasampanno(I)

2. No byākaraṇā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

Jātiyā brāhmaṇo hoti, Bhāradvājo iti bhāsati.  
 Ahañca kammunā<sup>1</sup> brūmi, evaṃ jānāhi Cakkhuma.  
 Te na sakkoma ñāpetum<sup>2</sup>, aññamaññaṃ mayam ubho.  
 Bhavantam puṭṭhumāgamā, Sambuddham iti vissutam.  
 Candam yathā khayātitaṃ, pecca pañjalikā janā.  
 Vandamānā namassanti, evam lokasmiṃ Gotamam.  
 Cakkhum loke samuppannam, mayam pucchāma Gotamam.  
 Jātiyā brāhmaṇo hoti, udāhu bhavati kammunā<sup>1</sup>.  
 Ajānataṃ no pabrūhi, yathā jānemu brāhmaṇanti.

456. Tesam vo aham byakkhissam, (Vāseṭṭhāti Bhagavā)  
 Anupubbam yathātatham.

Jātivibhaṅgam paṇānam, aññamaññaṃ hi jātiyo.  
 Tiṇarukkhepi jānātha, na cāpi paṭijānare.  
 Liṅgam jātimayaṃ tesam, aññamaññaṃ hi jātiyo.  
 Tato kīṭe paṭaṅge ca, yāva kunthakipillike.  
 Liṅgam jātimayaṃ tesam, aññamaññaṃ hi jātiyo.  
 Catuppadepi jānātha, khuddake ca mahallake.  
 Liṅgam jātimayaṃ tesam, aññamaññaṃ hi jātiyo.  
 Pādudarepi jānātha, urage dīghapiṭṭhike.  
 Liṅgam jātimayaṃ tesam, aññamaññaṃ hi jātiyo.  
 Tato macchepepi jānātha, uduke vārigocare.  
 Liṅgam jātimayaṃ tesam, aññamaññaṃ hi jātiyo.  
 Tato pakkhīpi jānātha, pattayāne vihaṅgame.  
 Liṅgam jātimayaṃ tesam, aññamaññaṃ hi jātiyo.  
 Yathā etāsu jātisu, liṅgam jātimayaṃ puthu.  
 Evaṃ natthi manussesu, liṅgam jātimayaṃ puthu.

1. Kammanā (Sī, I)

2. Saññattum (I), saññāpetum (Ka)

Na kesehi na sīsehi, na kaṇṇehi na akkhīhi.  
 Na mukhena na nāsāya, na oṭṭhehi bhamūhi vā.  
 Na gīvāya na aṁsehi, na udarena na piṭṭhiyā.  
 Na soṇiyā na urasā, na sambādhe na methune<sup>1</sup>.  
 Na hatthehi na pādehi, naṅgulīhi nakhehi vā.  
 Na jaṅghāhi na ūrūhi, na vaṇṇena sarena vā.  
 Liṅgaṁ jātimayaṁ neva, yathā aññāsu jātisu.

457. Paccattaṇca sarīresu<sup>2</sup>, manussesvetāṁ na vijjati.

Vokāraṇca manussesu, samaññāya pavuccati.

Yo hi koci manussesu, gorakkhaṁ upajīvati.

Evaṁ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, kassako so na brāhmaṇo.

Yo hi koci manussesu, puthusippena jīvati.

Evaṁ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, sippiko so na brāhmaṇo.

Yo hi koci manussesu, vohāraṁ upajīvati.

Evaṁ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, vāṇijo so na brāhmaṇo.

Yo hi koci manussesu, parapessena jīvati.

Evaṁ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, pessako<sup>3</sup> so na brāhmaṇo.

Yo hi koci manussesu, adinnaṁ upajīvati.

Evaṁ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, coro eso na brāhmaṇo.

Yo hi koci manussesu, issatthaṁ upajīvati.

Evaṁ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, yodhājīvo na brāhmaṇo.

Yo hi koci manussesu, porohiccena jīvati.

Evaṁ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, yājako so na brāhmaṇo.

Yo hi koci manussesu, gāmaṁ raṭṭhaṇca bhuñjati.

Evaṁ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, rājā eso na brāhmaṇo.

1. Na sambādhā na methunā (Ka)

2. Paccattaṁ sasarīresu (Sī, I)

3. Pessiko (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)

Na cāhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ brūmi, yoniyaṃ mattisambhavaṃ.  
 Bhovādi<sup>1</sup> nāma so hoti, sace hoti sakiñcano.  
 Akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

458. Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ chetvā, yo ve na paritassati.  
 Saṅgātiyaṃ visaṃyuttaṃ<sup>2</sup>, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Chetvā naddhiṃ<sup>3</sup> varattañca, sandānaṃ sahanukkamaṃ.  
 Ukkhittapalighaṃ Buddhaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Akkosāṃ vadhābandhañca, aduṭṭho yo titikkhati.  
 Khantibalaṃ balānikaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Akkodhanaṃ vatavantaṃ, sīlavantaṃ anussadaṃ.  
 Dantaṃ antimaśārīraṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Vāriṇokkharapatteva, āraggeriva sāsapo.  
 Yo na limpati kāmesu, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Yo dukkhassa pajānāti, idheva khayamattano.  
 Pannabhāraṃ visaṃyuttaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Gambhīrapaññaṃ medhāviṃ, maggāmaggassa kovidaṃ.  
 Uttamatthamanuppattaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ gahaṭṭhehi, anāgārehi cūbhayaṃ.  
 Anokasārimappicchaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Nidhāya daṇḍaṃ bhūtesu, tasesu thāvaresu ca.  
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Aviruddhaṃ viruddhesu, atthadaṇḍesu nibbutaṃ.  
 Sādānesu anādānaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca, māno makkho ca ohito.  
 Sāsaporiva āraggā, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

---

1. Bhovādi (Syā, Kaṃ)

2. Visaññuttaṃ (Ka)

3. Nandhiṃ (Sī, I)

459. Akakkasaṃ viññāpaṇiṃ, giraṃ saccaṃ udīraye.  
 Yāya nābhisajje kiñci, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Yo ca dīghaṃ va rassaṃ vā, aṇuṃ thūlaṃ subhāsubhaṃ.  
 Loke adinnaṃ nādeti<sup>1</sup>, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Āsā yassa na vijjanti, asmiṃ loke paramhi ca.  
 Nirāsāsaṃ<sup>2</sup> visaṃyuttaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Yassālayā na vijjanti, aññāya akathaṃkathim.  
 Amatogadhaṃ anuppattaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Yodhapuññaṇca pāpaṇca, ubho saṅgaṃ upaccagā.  
 Asokaṃ virajaṃ Suddhaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Candanaṃ vimalaṃ Suddhaṃ, vipasannaṃ anāvilaṃ.  
 Nandībhavaparikkhīṇaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Yo imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ, saṃsāraṃ mohamaccagā.  
 Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato jhāyī, anejo akathaṃkathī.  
 Anupādāya nibbuto, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Yodhakāme pahantvāna<sup>3</sup>, anāgāro paribbaje.  
 Kāmabhavaparikkhīṇaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Yodhataṇhaṃ pahantvāna, anāgāro paribbaje.  
 Taṇhābhavaparikkhīṇaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Hitvā mānusakaṃ yogaṃ, dibbaṃ yogaṃ upaccagā.  
 Sabbayogavisaṃyuttaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Hitvā ratim ca aratim, sītībhūtaṃ nirūpadhim.  
 Sabbalokābhibbhuṃ vīraṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Cutim yo vedi sattānaṃ, upapattim ca sabbaso.  
 Asattaṃ Sugataṃ Buddhaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Yassa gatiṃ na jānanti, devā gandhabbamānūsā.  
 Khīṇāsavaṃ arahantaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

1. Nādiyati (Sī, I)

2. Nirāsayaṃ (Sī, I)

3. Pahatvāna (Sī)

Yassa pure ca pacchā ca, majjhe ca natthi kiñcanaṃ.  
 Akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ, mahesiṃ vijitāvinaṃ.  
 Anejaṃ nhātaṃ<sup>1</sup> Buddhaṃ, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi, saggāpāyañca passati.  
 Atho jātikkhayaṃ patto, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇaṃ.

460. Samaññā hesā lokasmiṃ, nāmagottaṃ pakappitaṃ.  
 Sammuccā samudāgataṃ, tattha tattha pakappitaṃ.  
 Dīgharattānusayitaṃ, diṭṭhigatamaajānataṃ.  
 Ajānantā no<sup>2</sup> pabrunti<sup>3</sup>, jātiyā hoti brāhmaṇo.  
 Na jaccā brāhmaṇo<sup>4</sup> hoti, na jaccā hoti abrahmaṇo<sup>5</sup>.  
 Kammunā brāhmaṇo<sup>4</sup> hoti, kammunā hoti abrahmaṇo<sup>5</sup>.  
 Kassako kammunā hoti, sippiko hoti kammunā.  
 Vāṇijo kammunā hoti, pessako hoti kammunā.  
 Coropi kammunā hoti, yodhājīvopi kammunā.  
 Yājako kammunā hoti, rājāpi hoti kammunā.  
 Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, kammaṃ passanti paṇḍitā.  
 Paṭiccasamuppādadassā, kammavipākakovidā.  
 Kammunā vattati loko, kammunā vattati pajā.  
 Kammanibandhanā sattā, rathassāṇīva yāyato.  
 Tapena brahmacariyena, saṃyamena damena ca.  
 Etena brāhmaṇo hoti, etaṃ brāhmaṇamuttamaṃ.  
 Tīhi vijjāhi sampanno, santo khīṇapunabbhavo.  
 Evaṃ Vāseṭṭha jānāhi, brahmā Sakko vijānatan”ti.

---

1. Nahātaṃ (Sī, I)

2. Ajānantā noti ajānantā eva (Tīkā)

3. Pabruvanti (Sī, I)

4. Vasalo (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

5. Brāhmaṇo (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

461. Evaṃ vutte Vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā māṇavā Bhagavantam etadavocum  
 “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho  
 Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa  
 vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto  
 rūpāni dakkhanti’ti, evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo  
 pakāsito, ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma, dhammañca  
 bhikkhusaṃghañca, upāsake no Bhagavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge  
 pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gate”ti.

Vāseṭṭhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamam.

## 9. Subhasutta

462. Evaṃ me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati  
 Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo  
 Todeyyaputto Sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gahapatissa nivesane  
 kenacideva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa  
 gahapatissa nivesane paṭivasati, taṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ  
 gahapati ‘avivittā Sāvattihī arahantehi’ti. Kaṃ nu khvajja samaṇaṃ vā  
 brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāmā”ti. Ayaṃ bhante Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme, taṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ  
 payirupāsassūti. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapatissa  
 paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ  
 sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi,  
 ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ  
 etadavoca “brāhmaṇa bho Gotama evamāhaṃsu ‘gahaṭṭho ārādhako hoti  
 ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ, na pabbajito ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ  
 kusalan’ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kimāhā”ti.

463. Vibhajjavādo kho ahamettha māṇava, nāhamettha ekamsavādo.  
 Gihissa vāhaṃ māṇava pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipattiṃ na vaṇṇemi. Gihī

vā hi māṇava pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Gihissa vāhaṃ māṇava pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi. Gihī vā hi māṇava pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃti.

Brāhmaṇā bho Gotama evamāhaṃsu “mahaṭṭhamidaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ, gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Appaṭṭhamidaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti”ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kimāhāti.

Etthāpi kho ahaṃ māṇava vibhajjavādo, nāhamettha ekamsavādo. Atthi māṇava kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ, vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi māṇava kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ, sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Atthi māṇava kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ, vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi māṇava kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ, sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamañca māṇava kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ, vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Kasi kho māṇava kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ, vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamañca māṇava kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ, sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Kasiyeva kho māṇava kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ, sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamañca māṇava kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ, vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Vaṇijjā kho māṇava kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ, vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamañca māṇava kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ, sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Vaṇijjāyeva kho māṇava kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ, sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti.

464. Seyyathāpi māṇava kasi kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ, vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Evameva kho māṇava gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ,

vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi māṇava kasiyeva kammatṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ, sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Evameva kho māṇava gharāvāsakammatṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ, sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi māṇava vaṇijjā kammatṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ, vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Evameva kho māṇava pabbajjā kammatṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ, vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi māṇava vaṇijjā yeva kammatṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ, sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Evameva kho māṇava pabbajjā kammatṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ, sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hotīti.

Brāhmaṇa bho Gotama pañca dhamme paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti. Ye te māṇava brāhmaṇa pañca dhamme paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Sace te agaru, sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmiṃ parisati bhāsassūti. Na kho me bho Gotama garu, yatthassu bhavanto vā nisinnō bhavantarūpo vāti<sup>1</sup>. Tena hi māṇava bhāsassūti. Saccāṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇa paṭhamāṃ dhammāṃ paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Tapaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇa dutiyāṃ dhammāṃ paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Brahmācariyaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ dhammāṃ paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Ajjhenāṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇa catutthaṃ dhammāṃ paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Cāgaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇa pañcamaṃ dhammāṃ paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Brāhmaṇa bho Gotama ime pañca dhamme paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kimāhāti.

465. Kiṃ pana māṇava atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇopi, yo evamāha “ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākāṃ pavedemī”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Kiṃ pana māṇava atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyopi ekācariyapācariyopi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugāpi yo evamāha “ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā

---

1. Nisinnā bhavantarūpā vāti (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)

sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemī”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Kiṃ pana māṇava yepi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitamanubhāsanti vācitamanuvācenti. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu. Tepi evamāhaṃsu “mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemā”ti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama.

Iti kira māṇava natthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇopi, yo evamāha “ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemī”ti. Natthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyopi ekācariyapācariyopi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugāpi yo evamāha “ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemī”ti. Yepi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavatthāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitamanubhāsanti vācitamanuvācenti. Seyyathidaṃ, Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu. Tepi na evamāhaṃsu “mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemā”ti.

Seyyathāpi māṇava andhaveṇi paramparāsaṃsattā purimopi na passati majjhimopi na passati, pacchimopi na passati. Evameva kho māṇava andhaveṇūpamaṃ maññe brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimopi na passati, majjhimopi na passati, pacchimopi na passatīti.

466. Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhaveṇūpamena vuccamāno kupito anattamano Bhagavantaṃyeva khumsento Bhagavantaṃyeva vambhento Bhagavantaṃyeva vadamāno “samaṇo Gotamo pāpito bhavissatī”ti Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “Brāhmaṇo bho Gotama Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko evamāha

‘evameva panidhekacce<sup>1</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ paṭijānanti, tesamidaṃ bhāsitaṃ hassakaṃyeva sampajjati, nāmakāṃyeva sampajjati, rittakāṃyeva sampajjati, tucchakāṃyeva sampajjati, kathaṃ hi nāma manussabhūto uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatī’ti. Netam̐ t̐hānam̐ vijjatī’ti.

Kim̐ pana māṇava brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃyeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānātīti. Sakāyapi hi bho Gotama Puṇṇikāya dāsiyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko cetasa ceto paricca na pajānāti, kuto pana sabbesaṃyeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasa ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi māṇava jaccandho puriso na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, na passayya mañjīṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṃ, na passeyya tārarakārūpāni, na passeyya candimasūriye. So evaṃ vadeyya “natthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, natthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Natthi nīlakāni rūpāni, natthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Natthi pītakāni rūpāni, natthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Natthi lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, natthi lohitaṇṇānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Natthi mañjīṭṭhakāni rūpāni, natthi mañjīṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Natthi samavisamaṃ, natthi samavisamassa dassāvī. Natthi tārarakārūpāni, natthi tārarakārūpānaṃ dassāvī. Natthi candimasūriyā, natthi candimasūriyānaṃ dassāvī. Ahametaṃ na jānāmi, ahametaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ natthī’ti. Sammā nu kho so māṇava vadamāno vadeyyāti.

No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Atthi pītakāni rūpāni, atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Atthi lohitaṇṇāni rūpāni, atthi lohitaṇṇānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Atthi mañjīṭṭhakāni rūpāni, atthi mañjīṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī. Atthi samavisamaṃ, atthi samavisamassa dassāvī. Atthi tārarakārūpāni, atthi tārarakārūpānaṃ

---

1. Panimeke (sabbattha)

dassāvī. Atthi candimasūriyā, atthi candimasūriyānaṃ dassāvī. “Ahametaṃ na jānāmi, ahametaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ natthī”ti na hi so bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.

Evameva kho māṇava brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttari manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

467. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi māṇava, ye te Kosalakā brāhmaṇamahāsālā. Seyyathidaṃ, Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo pitā ca<sup>1</sup> te Todeyyo. Katamā nesaṃ seyyo<sup>2</sup>, yaṃ vā te sammuccā<sup>3</sup> vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammuccāti. Sammuccā bho Gotama.

Katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te mantā vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā amantāti. Mantā bho Gotama.

Katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā appaṭisaṅkhāyāti. Paṭisaṅkhāya bho Gotama.

Katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitaṃ vācaṃ bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā anattha saṃhitanti. Atthasaṃhitaṃ bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi māṇava, yadi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā Opamaññena Subhagavanikena sammuccā vā cā bhāsita asammuccāti<sup>4</sup>? Asammuccā bho Gotama.

Mantā vācā bhāsita amantāti? Amantā bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsita appaṭisaṅkhāyāti? Appaṭisaṅkhāya bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsita anatthasaṃhitāti? Anatthasaṃhitā bho Gotama.

1. Vā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Seyyā (Syā, Kaṃ)

3. Sammusā (Sī, I)

4. Asammusā vāti (I) evamitarapañhattayepi vāsaddena saha dissati.

Pañca kho ime māṇava nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca,  
 kāmaccchandaniṇvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ  
 uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho māṇava pañca  
 nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho māṇava pañcahi nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti  
 Opamañño Subhagavaniko āvuto nivuto ophuṭo<sup>1</sup> pariyonaddho. So vata  
 uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā  
 sacchi vā karissatīti netam̐ tñānam̐ vijjati.

468. Pañca kho ime māṇava kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca, cakkhuviññeyyā  
 rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā  
 sadda -pa-. Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā. Jivhā viññeyyā rasā. Kāyaviññeyyā  
 phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho  
 māṇava pañca kāmaguṇā. Imehi kho māṇava pañcahi kāmaguṇehi brāhmaṇo  
 Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko gathito mucchito ajjhopanno  
 anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati. So vata uttari  
 manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā  
 sacchi vā karissatīti netam̐ tñānam̐ vijjati.

Tam̐ kiṃ maññasi māṇava, yaṃ vā tiṇakaṭṭhupādānam̐ paṭicca aggim̐  
 jāleyya, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatiṇakaṭṭhupādānam̐ aggim̐ jāleyya, katamo nu  
 khvāssa aggi accimā ceva vaṇṇavā ca pabhassaro cāti. Sace tam̐ bho  
 Gotama tñānam̐ nissatṭhatiṇakaṭṭhupādānam̐ aggim̐ jāletum̐, svāssa aggi  
 accimā ceva vaṇṇavā ca pabhassaro cāti. Atṭhānam̐ kho etaṃ māṇava  
 anavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭhatiṇakaṭṭhupādānam̐ aggim̐ jāleyya aññatra  
 iddhimatā. Seyyathāpi māṇava tiṇakaṭṭhupādānam̐ paṭicca aggi jalati,  
 tathūpamāham̐ māṇava imaṃ pītim̐ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti pañca kāmaguṇe  
 paṭicca. Seyyathāpi māṇava nissatṭhatiṇakaṭṭhupādāno<sup>2</sup> aggi jalati,  
 tathūpamāham̐ māṇava imaṃ pītim̐ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti aññatreva kāmehi  
 aññatra akusalehi dhammehi.

Katamā ca māṇava pīti aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi.  
 Idha māṇava bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamam̐ jhānam̐ upasampajja  
 viharati. Ayampi kho māṇava pīti aññatreva kāmehi aññatra

1. Ovuto (Sī), ophuṭo (Syā, Kam, I)

2. Nissatṭhatiṇakaṭṭhupādānam̐ paṭicca (Sī, I, Ka)

akusalehi dhammehi. Puna caparaṃ māṇava bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho māṇava pīti aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi.

469. Ye te māṇava brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, katametta<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti. Yeme bho Gotama brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññapenti puññassa kiriyāyakusalassa ārādhanāya, cāgametta brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi māṇava, idha aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño paccupaṭṭhito assa, atha dve brāhmaṇā āgaccheyyūṃ “itthannāmassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaññaṃ anubhavissāmā”ti. Tatrekassa<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇassa evamassa “ahovata ahameva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ”ti. Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ māṇava vijjati, yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. Na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. “Añño brāhmaṇo labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ”ti iti so kupito hoti anattamano. Imassa pana māṇava brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākaṃ paññapentīti. Na khvettha bho Gotama brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti “iminā paro kupito hotu anattamano”ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampajātikāṃyeva<sup>3</sup> dānaṃ dentīti. Evaṃ sante kho māṇava brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyavatthu hoti, yadidaṃ anukampajātikanti. Evaṃ sante bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyavatthu hoti, yadidaṃ anukampajātikanti.

Ye te māṇava brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, ime tvaṃ pañca dhamme kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vāti. Yeme bho Gotama brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme

1. Kamettha (Ka-Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Tatthekassa (I)

3. Anukampajātikāṃyeva (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi bho Gotama mahaṭṭho mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī hoti. Pabbajito kho pana bho Gotama appaṭṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādī hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi bho Gotama mahaṭṭho mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti. Brahmacārī hoti. Sajjhāyabahulo hoti.

Cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho pana bho Gotama appaṭṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti. Brahmacārī hoti. Sajjhāyabahulo hoti. Cāgabahulo hoti. Yeme bho Gotama brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāya, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, apaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te māṇava brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāya, cittassāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyābajjhaṃ, tassa bhāvanāya. Idha māṇava bhikkhu saccavādī hoti, so “saccavādīmhi”ti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyābajjhaṃ, tassa bhāvanāya. Idha māṇava bhikkhu tapassī hoti -pa-brahmacārī hoti -pa- sajjhāyabahulo hoti -pa- cāgabahulo hoti, so “cāgabahulomhi”ti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ, cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyābajjhaṃ, tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te māṇava brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāya, cittassāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyābajjhaṃ, tassa bhāvanāyāti.

470. Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “sutaṃ metaṃ bho Gotama ‘samaṇo Gotamo brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggaṃ jānāti’ti”.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi māṇava, āsanne ito naḷakāragāmo, na yito dūre naḷakāragāmoti? Evaṃ bho āsanne ito

naḷakāragāmo, na yito dūre naḷakāragāmoti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi māṇava, idhassa puriso naḷakāragāme jātavaddho<sup>1</sup>, tamenam naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasaṭam<sup>2</sup> naḷakāragāmassa maggam puccheyyum. Siyā nu kho māṇava tassa purisassa naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa naḷakāragāmassa maggam puṭṭhassa dandhāyittam vā vitthāyittam vāti. No hidam bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu, amu hi bho Gotama puriso naḷakāragāme jātavaddho, tassa sabbāneva naḷakāragāmassa maggāni suviditānīti. Siyā nu kho māṇava tassa purisassa naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa naḷakāragāmassa maggam puṭṭhassa dandhāyittam vā vitthāyittam vāti. Na tveva Tathāgatassa brāhmalokaṃ vā brāhmalokagāminim vā paṭipadam puṭṭhassa dandhāyittam vā vitthāyittam vā. Brahmānañcāham māṇava pajānāmi brahmalokañca brahmalokagāminiñca paṭipadam, yathāpaṭipanno ca brahmalokaṃ upapanno, tañca pajānāmīti. Sutam metam bho Gotama “samaṇo Gotamo brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggam desetī”ti, sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggam desetūti. Tena hi māṇava suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca—

471. Katamo ca māṇava brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggo. Idha māṇava bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho māṇava mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi māṇava balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva cātuddisā viññāpeyya.<sup>3</sup> Evameva kho māṇava -pa-. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho māṇava mettāya<sup>3</sup> cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayampi kho māṇava brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggo.

---

1. Jātavaddho (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

2. Apasakkaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

3-3. Evameva kho māṇava evaṃ bhāvitāya mettāya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I, Dī 1. 235 piṭṭhepi) tathāpi idha pāṭhoyeva upamāya saṃsandiyamāno puripuṇṇo viya dissati.

Puna caparaṃ māṇava bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā -pa- muditāsahagatena cetasā -pa- upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catuttham. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho māṇava upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Seyyathāpi māṇava balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva cātuddisā viññāpeyya. Evameva kho māṇava -pa-. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho māṇava upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatitṭhati. Ayampi kho māṇava brahmānam sahyatāya maggoti.

472. Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivarayya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito, esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃca bhikkhusaṃghaṃca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā” ti. Yassadāni tvaṃ māṇava kālaṃ maññasīti. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetena vaḷavābhīrathena<sup>1</sup> Sāvattiyaṃ niyyāti divā divassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etadavoca “handa kuto nu bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divā divassā” ti. Ito hi kho ahaṃ

---

1. Vaḷabhīrathena (Sī)

bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikāti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ paṇḍito maññeti. Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jānissāmi. Sopi nūnassa tādisova, yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyaṃ jāneyyāti. Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasaṃsatīti. Ko cāhaṃ bho, ko ca samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi. Pasatthapasatthova so bhavaṃ Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Ye cime bho brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññapenti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cittassete samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadeti, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyābajhaṃ, tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhiraṭṭhā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenaṅjaliṃ paṇāmetvā udānaṃ udānesi “lābhā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdhalābhā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, yassa vijite Tathāgato viharati Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho”ti.

Subhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

## 10. Saṅgāravasutta

473. Evam me sutam—ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Dhanañjānī<sup>1</sup> nāma brāhmaṇī Caṅcalikappe<sup>2</sup> paṭivasati, abhippasannā Buddhhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca. Atha kho Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī upakkhalitvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi “namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa, namo tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo nāma māṇavo Caṅcalikappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ

1. Dhānañjānī (Sī, I)

2. Maṇḍalakappe (Sī), paccalakappe (Syā, Kaṃ), caṇḍalakappe (I)

itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhanañjāniyā brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhanañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etadavoca “avabhūtāva ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī, parabhūtāva ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī vijjamānānaṃ (tevijjānaṃ)<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇakassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissatī”ti<sup>4</sup>. Na hi pana tvaṃ tāta bhadramukha tassa Bhagavato sīlapaññānaṃ jānāsi, sace tvaṃ tāta bhadramukha tassa Bhagavato sīlapaññānaṃ jāneyyāsi, na tvaṃ tāta bhadramukha taṃ Bhagavantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsitabbaṃ maññeyyāsīti. Tena hi bhoti yadā samaṇo Gotamo Cañcalikappaṃ anupatto hoti, atha me āroceyyāsīti. “Evaṃ bhadramukhā”ti kho Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī Saṅgāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Cañcalikappaṃ tadavasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Cañcalikappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī “Bhagavā kira Cañcalikappaṃ anupatto, Cañcalikappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane”ti. Atha kho Dhanañjānī brāhmaṇī yena Saṅgāravo māṇavo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Saṅgāravaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca “ayaṃ tāta bhadramukha so Bhagavā Cañcalikappaṃ anupatto, Cañcalikappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane, yassadāni tāta bhadramukha kālaṃ maññasī”ti.

474. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhanañjāniyā brāhmaṇiyā paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etadavoca “santi kho bho Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra bho Gotama

1. Avabhūtā cayaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. ( ) Sī-Syā-Kaṃ-I-pothakesu natthi.

2. Parābhūtā cayaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

4. Bhāsātīti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā  
 ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo katamoti?  
 Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ  
 paṭijānantānampi kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja vemattaṃ vadāmi. Santi Bhāradvāja  
 eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te anussavena  
 diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti,  
 seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā tevijjā. Santi pana bhāradvāna eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
 kevalaṃ saddhāmatkena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā  
 ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi takkī vīmaṃsī. Santi Bhāradvāja  
 eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmānyeva dhammaṃ  
 abhiññāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ  
 paṭijānanti. Tatra Bhāradvāja ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu  
 dhammesu sāmānyeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya  
 diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti,  
 tesāhamasmi. Tadināpetarā bhāradvāna pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā ye  
 te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmānyeva dhammaṃ  
 abhiññāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ  
 paṭijānanti, tesāhamasmi.

475. Idha me Bhāradvāja pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
 bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi “sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso  
 pabbajjā, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ  
 ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ  
 kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ  
 pabbajeyyan”ti. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja aparena samayena daharova  
 samāno susukālakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato, paṭhamena vayasā  
 akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ  
 ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim, so  
 evaṃ pabbajito samāno kiṃ kusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ  
 pariyesamāno yena Ālāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtva Ālāraṃ  
 Kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ “icchāmahaṃ āvuso Kālāma imasmim  
 dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhāradvāja Ālāro  
 Kālāmo maṃ etadavoca “viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo, yattha viññū  
 puriso nacirasseva sakāṃ ācariyakāṃ

sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. So kho aham Bhāradvāja nacirasseva khippameva tam dhammam pariyāpuṇim, so kho aham Bhāradvāja tāvatakeneva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādaṇca vadāmi theravādaṇca, “jānāmi passāmī”ti ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca. Tassa mayham Bhāradvāja etadahosi “na kho Āḷāro Kālāmo imam dhammam kevalam saddhāmattakena ‘sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī’ti pavedeti, addhā Āḷāro Kālāmo imam dhammam jānam passam viharatī”ti.

Atha khvāham Bhāradvāja yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāram Kālāmam etadavocaṁ “kittāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesi”ti. Evaṁ vutte Bhāradvāja Āḷāro Kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayham Bhāradvāja etadahosi “na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayhampatthi saddhā. Na kho Āḷārasseva Kālāmassa atthi vīriyam -pa- sati. Samādhi. Paññā, mayhampatthi paññā. Yamnūnāham yaṁ dhammam Āḷāro Kālāmo ‘sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī’ti pavedeti, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan”ti. So kho aham Bhāradvāja nacirasseva khippameva tam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihasim. Atha khvāham Bhāradvāja yena Āḷāro Kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā Āḷāram Kālāmam etadavocaṁ “ettāvatā no āvuso Kālāma imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi”ti. Ettāvatā kho aham āvuso imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imam dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso, ye mayam āyasmantaṁ tādisaṁ sabrahmacāriṁ passāma. Iti yāham dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi, tam tvaṁ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṁ tvaṁ dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, tamaham dhammam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāham dhammam jānāmi, tam tvaṁ dhammam jānāsi. Yaṁ tvaṁ dhammam jānāsi, tamaham dhammam

jānāmi. Iti yādiso ahaṃ, tādiso tuvaṃ. Yādiso tuvaṃ, tādiso ahaṃ. Ehi dāni āvuso ubhova santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāmāti. Iti kho Bhāradvāja Āḷāro Kālāmo ācariyo me samāno attano antevāsīṃ maṃ samānaṃ attanā samasamaṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiya”ti. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamīṃ.

476. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja kimkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena Udako Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamīṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Udakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “icchāmahaṃ āvuso<sup>1</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun”ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhāradvāja Udako Rāmaputto maṃ etadavoca “viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo, yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇīṃ. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja tāvatakeneva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādañca vadāmi theravādañca, “jānāmi passāmī”ti ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “na kho Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena ‘sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmī’ti pavedesi, addhā Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsi”ti. Atha khvāhaṃ Bhāradvāja yena Udako Rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamīṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Udakaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “kittāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesi”ti. Evaṃ vutte Bhāradvāja Udako Rāmaputto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “na kho Rāmasseva ahosi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā. Na kho Rāmasseva ahosi vīriyaṃ -pa- sati. Samādhi. Paññā, mayhaṃpatthi paññā. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā

---

1. Passa Ma 1 Pāsārāsīsutte (221) piṭṭhe.

upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesi, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan”ti. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsim.

Atha khvāhaṃ Bhāradvāja yena Udaḥko Rāmaputto tenupasaṅgamiṃ, upasaṅkamitvā Udaḥkaṃ Rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ “ettāvatā no āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi”ti. Ettāvatā kho āvuso Rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Ahampi kho āvuso ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti. Lābhā no āvuso, suladdhaṃ no āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passaṃ. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo abhiññāsi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, taṃ dhammaṃ Rāmo abhiññāsi. Iti yādiso Rāmo ahosi, tādiso tuvaṃ. Yādiso tuvaṃ, tādiso Rāmo ahosi. Ehi dāni āvuso tuvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāti. Iti kho Bhāradvāja Udaḥko Rāmaputto sabrahmacārī me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne maṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyā”ti. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamiṃ.

477. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja kimkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno Magadhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Uruveḷā Senānigamo tadavasariṃ. Tatthaddasaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ pāsādikaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ nadiṇca sandantiṃ setakaṃ supatitthaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ samantā ca gocaragāmaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “ramaṇīyo vata bho bhūmibhāgo, pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo, nadī ca sandati setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā, samantā ca gocaragāmo, ‘alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa

padhānāyā'ti". So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja tattheva nisīdim "alamidaṃ padhānāyā'ti. Apissu maṃ Bhāradvāja tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā—

Seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ udaye nikkhattaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya "aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi"ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Bhāradvāja, api nu so puriso amuṃ allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ udaye nikkhattaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu, aduṃ hi bho Gotama allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ, tañca pana udaye nikkhattaṃ, yāvadeva ca pana so pariso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho Bhāradvāja ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittaṃ ca kāmehi avūpakaṭṭhā viharanti. Yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho, so ca ajjhattaṃ na suppaḥiṇo hoti na suppaṭippassaddho. Opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te nāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Bhāradvāja paṭhamā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

478. Aparāpi kho maṃ Bhāradvāja dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā—

Seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya "aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi"ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Bhāradvāja, api nu so puriso amuṃ allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. No hidaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu, aduṃ hi bho Gotama allāṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ kiñcāpi ārakā udakā thale nikkhattaṃ, yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa

vighātassa bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho Bhāradvāja ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittaṇa ca kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti. Yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇāsā kāmapiṇāho, so ca ajjhataṃ na suppahīno hoti na suppaṭippassaddho. Opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Bhāradvāja dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

479. Aparāpi kho maṃ Bhāradvāja tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā—

Seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya “aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Bhāradvāja, api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ ārakā udakā thale nikkhittaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti. Evaṃ bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu, aduṃ hi bho Gotama sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ, taṇca pana ārakā udakā thale nikkhittanti. Evameva kho Bhāradvāja ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittaṇa ca kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti. Yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmaccando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇāsā kāmapiṇāho, so ca ajjhataṃ suppahīno hoti suppaṭippassaddho. Opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, bhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, bhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ Bhāradvāja tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Imā kho maṃ Bhāradvāja tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

480. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇheyyaṃ abhinippīleyyaṃ abhisantāpeyyaṃ”ti, so kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhāmi abhinippīlemi abhisantāpemi. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja balavā puriso dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya. Evameva kho me Bhāradvāja dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Bhāradvāja vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

481. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ”ti, so kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma kammāragaggariyā dhamamānāya adhimatto saddo hoti. Evameva kho me Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Bhāradvāja vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhani ūhananti. Seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhani abhimattheyya. Evameva kho me Bhāradvāja mukhato ca

nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhani ūhananti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Bhāradvāja vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja balavā puriso daḥhena varattakkhaṇḍena sīse sīsaveṭṭhaṃ dadeyya. Evameva kho Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me Bhāradvāja vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya. Evameva kho me Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Āraddhiṃ kho pana me Bhāradvāja vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ, tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja mukhato

ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim  
 ḍāho hoti. Seyyathāpi Bhāradvāja dve balavanto purisā dubbalataram  
 purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ.  
 Evameva kho me Bhāradvāja mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca  
 assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmim ḍāho hoti. Āraddham  
 kho pana me Bhāradvāja vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammutṭhā,  
 sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena  
 padhānābhittunnassa sato. Apissu maṃ Bhāradvāja devatā disvā  
 evamāhaṃsu “kālaṅkato samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu  
 “na kālaṅkato samaṇo Gotamo, api ca kālaṅkarotī”ti. Ekaccā devatā  
 evamāhaṃsu “na kālaṅkato samaṇo Gotamo, nāpi kālaṅkaroti, Arahaṃ  
 samaṇo Gotamo, vihārotveva so Arahato evarūpo hotī”ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso  
 āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjeyyaṃ”ti. Atha kho maṃ Bhāradvāja devatā  
 upasaṅkamitvā etadvocuṃ “mā kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya  
 paṭipajji. Sace kho tvaṃ mārisa sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjissasi,  
 tassa te mayhaṃ dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi ajjhohāressāma, tāya tvaṃ  
 yāpessasi”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “ahañceva kho pana  
 sabbaso ajajjitāṃ paṭijāneyyaṃ, imā ca devatā dibbaṃ ojaṃ lomakūpehi  
 ajjhohāreyyūṃ, tāya cāhaṃ yāpeyyaṃ, taṃ mamassa musā”ti. So kho ahaṃ  
 Bhāradvāja tā devatā paccācikkhāmi halanti vadāmi.

Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “yaṃnūnāhaṃ thokaṃ thokaṃ  
 āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā  
 kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ  
 Bhāradvāja thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā  
 muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā  
 hareṇukayūsaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja thokaṃ thokaṃ

āhāraṃ āhārayato pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti, seyyathāpi nāma āsitikapabbāni vā kāḷapabbāni vā. Evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ. Evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷī. Evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako uṇṇatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti. Evamevassu me phāsuliyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti. Evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarākā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātātapena saṃphuṭito hoti sammilāto. Evamevassu me sīsacchavi saṃphuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja “udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmī”ti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi, “piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmī”ti udaracchaviṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi. Yāvassu me Bhāradvāja udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allīnā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja “vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmī”ti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja imeva kāyaṃ assāsento paṇiṇā gattāni anumajjāmi, tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja paṇiṇā gattāni anumajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Apissu maṃ Bhāradvāja manussā disvā evamāhaṃsu “kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu “na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo, sāmo samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu “na kāḷo samaṇo Gotamo, napi sāmo, maṅguracchavi samaṇo Gotamo”ti. Yāvassu me Bhāradvāja tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto upahato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya.

482. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “ye kho keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkaṃmikā dukkhā tippā kharā kaṭukā vedanā

vedayim̐su, etāvaparamaṃ nayito bhiyyo. Yēpi hi keci anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayissanti, etāvaparamaṃ nayito bhiyyo. Yēpi hi keci etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tikkā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, etāvaparamaṃ nayito bhiyyo. Na kho paṇāhaṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttari manussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavisesaṃ. Siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “abhiññāmi kho paṇāhaṃ pitu a kammante sītāya jambucchāyāya nisinno vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitā. Siyā nu kho eso maggo bodhāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja satānusāri viññāṇaṃ ahosi “eseva maggo bodhāyā”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi, yaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi”ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “na kho ahaṃ tassa sukhassa bhāyāmi, yaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi”ti.

483. Tassa mayhaṃ Bhāradvāja etadahosi “na kho taṃ sukkaṃ sukhaṃ adhigantum evaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyena, yaṃnūnāhaṃ oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ odanakummāsaṃ”ti. So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim̐ odanakummāsaṃ. Tena kho pana maṃ Bhāradvāja samayena pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū paccupaṭṭhitā honti “yaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ adhigamissati, taṃ no ārocessati”ti. Yato kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim̐ odanakummāsaṃ, atha me te pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nibbijja pakkamim̐su “bāhulliko samaṇo Gotamo padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāyā”ti.

So kho ahaṃ Bhāradvāja oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā balaṃ gahetvā vivicceva kāmehi -pa- paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihasim̐. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ

avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ.  
Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ñhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo -pa- iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me Bhāradvāja rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

484. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ñhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi -pa-. Ayaṃ kho me Bhāradvāja rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ñhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So “idaṃ dukkhaṃ”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. “Ime āsavā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavasamudayo”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavanirodho”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, “ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā”ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha,

avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ “vimuttam”iti ñāṇaṃ ahosi, “khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsīm. Ayaṃ kho me Bhāradvāja rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato, āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharatoti.

485. Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etadavoca “aṭṭhitavataṃ<sup>1</sup> bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, sappurisavataṃ<sup>2</sup> bhoto Gotamassa padhānaṃ ahosi, yathā taṃ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa. Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama atthi devā”ti<sup>3</sup>. Thānaso metaṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhāradvāja viditaṃ yadidaṃ adhidevāti<sup>5</sup>. “Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama atthi devā”ti puṭṭho samāno “thānaso metaṃ Bhāradvāja viditaṃ yadidaṃ adhidevā”ti vadesi. Nanu bho Gotama evaṃ sante tucchā musā hotīti. Atthi devāti Bhāradvāja puṭṭho samāno atthi devāti yo vadeyya, thānaso me viditāti<sup>6</sup> yo vadeyya, atha khvettha vinā purisena ekaṃsena niṭṭhaṃ gantabbaṃ<sup>7</sup> yadidaṃ atthi devāti. Kissa pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo ādikeneva na byākāsīti<sup>8</sup>. Uccena sammataṃ kho etaṃ Bhāradvāja lokasmiṃ yadidaṃ atthi devāti.

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantam etadavoca “abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito,

1. Aṭṭhita vata (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

2. Sappurisa vata (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)

3. Adhidevāti (Ka) evaṃ sabbesu ‘atthi devā’tipadesu.

4. Kho panetaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)

5. Atthi devāti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I), atidevāti (?) evaṃ sabbesu ‘adhidevā’tipadesu.

6. Thānaso viditā me viditāti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I), thānaso me viditā atidevāti (?)

7. Gantuṃ (Ka), gantuṃ vā (Syā, Kaṃ)

8. Gotamo ādikeneva byākāsīti (Ka), Gotamo atthi devāti na byākāsīti (?)

esāhaṃ bhavaṃtaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ  
bhikkhusaṃghaṃ, upākaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge  
pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.

Saṅgāravasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

### **Brāhmaṇavaggo niṭṭhito pañcamaṃ.**

#### **Tassuddānaṃ**

Brahmāyu Selassalāyano, Ghoṭamukho ca brāhmaṇo.  
Caṅkī esu Dhanañjāni, Vāsetṭho Subhagāravoti.

#### **Idaṃ vaggānamuddānaṃ**

Vaggo Gahapati Bhikkhu, Paribbājakaṇāmaṃ.  
Rājavaggo Brāhmaṇoti, pañca Majjhima-āgame.

### **Majjhimaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.**



## Majjhimaṇṇāsapāliya

### Lakkhitabbapadānaṃ anukkamaṇikā

| Padānukkamo          | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo           | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|----------------------|-----------|-----------------------|-----------|
| [ A ]                |           | [ A ]                 |           |
| Akiñcanaṃ            | 410       | Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ      | 15        |
| Akkodhūpāyāsaṃ       | 26        | Anājānīyabhojanaṃ     | 31        |
| Akkhadhuttā          | 309       | Anāvaṭaṃ              | 338       |
| Agiddhilobhaṃ        | 25        | Anāsavaṃ              | 213       |
| Aggi nibbuta         | 155       | Anindārosaṃ           | 25        |
| Aggihuttamukhā       | 353       | Anupubbasikkhā        | 145       |
| Aggupaṭṭhāko         | 241       | Anupubbiṃ kathaṃ      | 43        |
| Aṅgulimālo           | 301       | Anuviccekāraṃ         | 42        |
| Aññatarā itthi       | 112       | Anopārambho           | 317       |
| Aṭṭha dhammā         | 23        | Apaṇṇako              | 63        |
| Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ | 339       | Aparantapo            | 7         |
| Aṭṭha vimokkhe       | 205       | Apāṇātipātaṃ          | 24        |
| Attantapo            | 3, 5, 74  | Appāhāro              | 199       |
| Atthavaṣaṃ           | 128       | Apisuṇaṃ              | 25        |
| Atthikavādo          | 66        | Abrahmacariyaṃ        | 8         |
| Atthi kiriya         | 69        | Abhabbo pañcaṭṭhānāni | 192       |
| Atthi hetu           | 72        | Abhaya                | 54        |
| Atthūpaparikkhāya    | 386       | Abhibhāyatanāni       | 205       |
| Adinnādānaṃ          | 8         | Amatadvāraṃ           | 15        |
| Addhuvo              | 257       | Ayamantarākathā       | 266       |
| Anajjhāvuṭṭho        | 277       | Arahataṃ              | 306       |
| Anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ       | 16        | Arukāyaṃ              | 253       |
| Anattantapo          | 7, 76     | Assajipunabbasukā     | 138       |
| Anatimānaṃ           | 26        | Assadamako            | 109       |
| Ananto ākāso         | 14        | Assalāyano            | 354       |

| Padānukkamo          | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo        | Piṭṭhaṅko     |
|----------------------|-----------|--------------------|---------------|
| [ Ā ]                |           | [ Ū ]              |               |
| Ākāravatī            | 228       | Ūmibhayam          | 123           |
| Ākāsadhātu           | 86        | [ E ]              |               |
| Ājānīyabhojanam      | 31        | Ekapuṇḍarīko       | 148           |
| Ādittam tiṇukkam     | 28        | Ekaputtako         | 309           |
| Āpodhātu             | 85        | Ekāsanabhojanam    | 100           |
| Āvaṭṭanī māyā        | 46        | Esukārī            | 388           |
| Āvaṭṭosi             | 46        | [ O ]              |               |
| Āsavaṭṭhānīyā        | 108       | Opāsādakā          | 376           |
| Āsavānam khayañāṇāya | 11        | Opārambho          | 316           |
| [ I ]                |           | Osadhitārakā       | 232           |
| Iddhābhisaṅkhāram    | 344       | Orasā              | 271           |
| Iddhipādam           | 204       | [ Ka ]             |               |
| Iddhividham          | 210       | Katamam seyyo      | 404           |
| [ U ]                |           | Katthūpapattim     | 39            |
| Uggāhamāno           | 214       | Kandarako          | 1             |
| Uṇhodakapaṭisevī     | 39        | Kammam kaṇhasukkam | 53            |
| Uṇham lohitaṁ        | 49        | Kammam kaṇham      | 52            |
| Uttaro               | 334       | Kammam sukkaṁ      | 52            |
| Uttānaseyyako        | 216       | Kasiṇāyatanāni     | 207           |
| Udaracchavi          | 289       | Kāpaṭiko           | 380           |
| Udāyī                | 111       | Kāpilavatthavā     | 16            |
| Uddissakataṁ maṁsam  | 32        | Kāmaguṇā           | 117, 233, 419 |
| Udeno                | 364       | Kāyadaṇḍova        | 37            |
| Upako                | 294       | Kāyasakkhi         | 143           |
| Upasaṅkamanassa      | 387       | Kārāyano           | 320           |
| Upāli                | 48        | Kikī Kāsirājā      | 240           |
| Ubhatobhāgavimutto   | 143       | Kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni   | 20            |
| Ummattosi            | 46        | Kukkuravatiko      | 50            |
| Ussāhassa            | 386       |                    |               |

| Padānukkamo           | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo             | Piṭṭhaṅko     |
|-----------------------|-----------|-------------------------|---------------|
| [ Ka ]                |           | [ Ca ]                  |               |
| Kukkurasīlaṃ          | 50        | Cattāri bhayāni         | 122           |
| Kukkuro               | 27        | Cattārome puggalā       | 166, 365      |
| Keṇiyo                | 347       | Cattāro vaṇṇā           | 272, 330      |
| Kokanado              | 277       | Catuttho abrahmacariya- |               |
| Korabyo               | 253       | vāso                    | 187           |
| [ Kha ]               |           | Catutthaṃ jhānaṃ        | 105           |
| Khayaṇāṇāya           | 374       | Catutthaṃ brahmacariyaṃ | 190           |
| Khattiyakumāro        | 360       | Cātumahābhūtika         | 209           |
| Khattiyakulā          | 359, 392  | Cātumaṃ                 | 119           |
| Khattiyo              | 358       | Cutūpapātaṇāṇāya        | 11, 373       |
| Khittacittā           | 311       | Cetovasippatto          | 41            |
| [ Ga ]                |           | [ Cha ]                 |               |
| Gambhīro              | 383       | Chandassa               | 386           |
| Gānavaraṃ             | 262       | Chabbaggiyā             | 297           |
| Gotamo                | 197       | [ Ja ]                  |               |
| Gotamo māyāvī         | 44        | Jaccandho               | 177, 178, 417 |
| Govatiko              | 50        | Janakuhanatthaṃ         | 128           |
| [ Gha ]               |           | Janapadakalyāṇī         | 231           |
| Ghaṭikāro             | 236       | Jāgariyaṃ anuyutto      | 18            |
| Gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ | 414       | Jātivibhaṅgaṃ           | 408           |
| Gharāvāso             | 7         | Jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā       | 336           |
| Ghoṭamukho            | 364, 375  | Jīvako                  | 31            |
| [ Ca ]                |           | Jotipālo                | 237           |
| Caṅkī                 | 377       | [ Ña ]                  |               |
| Caṇḍalakulā           | 359       | Ñātikulaṃ               | 312           |
| Catasso pāricariyā    | 388       | Ñātidāsī                | 251           |
| Cattāri jhānāni       | 207       | [ Tha ]                 |               |
| Cattāri dhanāni       | 390       | Thānaṃ vijjati          | 328           |
|                       |           | Thito ahaṃ              | 303           |

| Padānukkamo              | Piṭṭhaṅko    | Padānukkamo                 | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|--------------------------|--------------|-----------------------------|-----------|
| [ Ta ]                   |              | [ Da ]                      |           |
| Taṇhādāso                | 259          | Dutiya upamā                | 284       |
| Tatiyā upamā             | 285          | Dutiyo abrahmacariyavāso    | 184       |
| Tatiyo abrahmacariyavāso | 185          | Dutiyam jhānam              | 104       |
| Tatiyam jhānam           | 104          | Dutiyam brahmacariyam       | 189       |
| Tatiyam brahmacariyam    | 189          | Duddaso                     | 291       |
| Tayo puggalā             | 366          | Dussayugam                  | 48        |
| Tikkhattum udānam        | 341          | Dussāni                     | 278       |
| Tibbo vanasaṇḍo          | 29           | Devatā                      | 287       |
| Tiracchānakatham         | 181, 194     | Devalo                      | 363       |
| Tisso upamā              | 283          | Devānamindo                 | 267       |
| Tulanāya                 | 386          | Dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇā | 336       |
| Tuvaṃ Buddho             | 354          | Dvedhā vipākā               | 382       |
| Tejodhātu                | 85           | Dve brāhmaṇā                | 420       |
|                          |              | Dve māṇavakā                | 361       |
| [ Tha ]                  |              | Dvemā parisā                | 366       |
| Thullakoṭṭhikā           | 244          | Dveva vaṇṇā                 | 356       |
| Thokam thokam            | 288          |                             |           |
| [ Da ]                   |              | [ Dha ]                     |           |
| Daṇḍakīraṇṇam            | 41           | Dhanañjāni                  | 395       |
| Dasamo gahapati          | 12           | Dhanañjānī                  | 424       |
| Dasahi dhammehi          | 110          | Dhanukalāpaṃ                | 302       |
| Diṭṭhikantāro            | 153          | Dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā   | 58        |
| Dinnādānam               | 24           | Dhammadhāraṇāya             | 386       |
| Dinnam mahapphalam       | 42           | Dhammanijjhānakkhantiyā     | 386       |
| Dibbena cakkhunā         | 11, 163, 212 | Dhammarāgena                | 15        |
| Dīghatapassī             | 35           | Dhammassavanassa            | 387       |
| Dīghanakho               | 165          | Dhammānusārī                | 144       |
|                          |              | Dhammuddeso                 | 256       |

| Padānukkamo                | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo              | Piṭṭhaṅko    |
|----------------------------|-----------|--------------------------|--------------|
| [ Na ]                     |           | [ Pa ]                   |              |
| Natthikavādo               | 65        | Paricumbati              | 322          |
| Natthi kiñci               | 15        | Paripuṇṇakāyo            | 351          |
| Natthi kiriyā              | 67        | Pāṇātipātanaṃ            | 8            |
| Natthi hetu                | 71        | Pārijuṇṇāni              | 254          |
| Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto         | 35        | Pisuṇaṃ                  | 8            |
| Nidhimukhaṃ                | 15        | Pubbenivāsaṃ             | 10, 163, 212 |
| Niyyātāro                  | 193       | Purāṇadutiyaikā          | 252          |
| Nīvaraṇā                   | 419       | Pūraṇo Kassapo           | 195          |
| Nevattantapo               | 3, 7, 75  | Pesso                    | 1            |
| [ Pa ]                     |           | Potaliyo                 | 22           |
| Pañcakaṅgo                 | 59, 214   | Paṃsukūliko              | 305          |
| Pañca dhammā               | 201, 382  | [ Ba ]                   |              |
| Pañca dhamme               | 198, 415  | Bahukāro                 | 385          |
| Pañca balāni               | 204       | Bahuṃ apuṇṇānaṃ          | 34           |
| Pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni | 119       | Buddhacakkhunā           | 293          |
| Pañcasatavihāraṃ           | 16        | Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika   | 43           |
| Pañcorambhāgiyāni          | 95        | Brahmāyu                 | 334          |
| Paññāvimutto               | 143       | Brahmā Sahampati         | 121, 292     |
| Paṭhamā upamā              | 283       | Brāhmaṇakumāro           | 360          |
| Paṭhamo abrahmacariyavāso  | 183       | Brāhmaṇakulā             | 392          |
| Paṭhamāṃ jhānaṃ            | 104       | Brāhmaṇisīnaṃ            | 361          |
| Paṭhamāṃ brahmacariyaṃ     | 189       | Brāhmaṇo                 | 345          |
| Paṇḍitavedanīyo            | 291       | [ Bha ]                  |              |
| Pattodakaṃ                 | 339       | Bhagavato sāvakoḥaṃ      | 48           |
| Pathavīdhātu               | 84        | Bhaddāli                 | 101          |
| Padhāniyaṅgāni             | 298, 329  | Bhāseyya nu kho          | 56           |
| Payirupāsānāya             | 387       | Bhikkhubhāvāya           | 54           |
| Paramo vaṇṇo               | 224       | Bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīva- |              |
| Parantapo                  | 3, 6, 75  | samāpanno                | 8            |

| Padānukkamo           | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo        | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|-----------------------|-----------|--------------------|-----------|
| [ Bha ]               |           | [ Ra ]             |           |
| Bhogakkhandham pahāya | 7         | Ratṭhapālo         | 245       |
| Bhogino               | 29        | Rattibhojanā       | 138       |
| Bhojane mattaññū      | 18        | Rājakumāro         | 277       |
| [ Ma ]                |           | Rāhulo             | 77        |
| Makkaṭacchāpakam      | 47        | [ La ]             |           |
| Makkhali Gosālo       | 196       | Lajjā              | 77        |
| Maghadevo             | 262       | Laṭukikā           | 113       |
| Manāpacārī            | 271       | Lahuṭṭhānam        | 101, 278  |
| Manopaṭibaddho        | 40        | Luddhā dhanam      | 260       |
| Mallikā               | 310       | Lokavidū           | 18        |
| Mahājanakāyo          | 303       | Lokāmisūpādānā     | 27        |
| Mahāmegho             | 319       | Loko atitto        | 256       |
| Mahāsāvajjataram      | 36        | Lohitamakkhitam    | 27        |
| Māgaṇḍiyo             | 169       | [ Va ]             |           |
| Mātali                | 267       | Vacchagotto        | 148       |
| Mātāpitaro            | 397       | Vācam jānāti       | 57        |
| Mādisā                | 295       | Vāyodhātu          | 85        |
| Mādhuro               | 270       | Vāsetṭho           | 407       |
| Mālukiyaputto         | 90        | Viṭaṭubho          | 313, 331  |
| Migāramātupāsādo      | 314       | Vibhajjavādo       | 414       |
| Musāvādam             | 8         | Vimuttisukham      | 307       |
| Medāḷupam             | 320       | Vivittam senāsanam | 11        |
| [ Ya ]                |           | Vekhanaso          | 231       |
| Yatoham bhagini       | 306       | Vegaḷiṅgam         | 241       |
| Yācitakam bhogam      | 29        | Veḷuriyo           | 209, 232  |
| [ Ra ]                |           | Vokāram            | 409       |
| Raṅgakkhamo           | 47        | Vohārasamucchedo   | 23        |
| Rajakaputto           | 47        |                    |           |

| Padānukkamo      | Piṭṭhaṅko | Padānukkamo           | Piṭṭhaṅko |
|------------------|-----------|-----------------------|-----------|
| [ Sa ]           |           | [ Sa ]                |           |
| Sakadāgāmī       | 129       | Sammāsambuddhabhāsītā |           |
| Sakuludāyī       | 194, 221  | gāthā                 | 177       |
| Saṅgāravo        | 424       | Sādhikaporisā         | 28        |
| Saccavācaṃ       | 24        | Sāleyyakā             | 62        |
| Saccānubodho     | 385       | Sīlasampanno          | 17        |
| Saccānurakkhaṇā  | 382       | Supinakaṃ             | 29        |
| Sañjāyo          | 328       | Subho                 | 413       |
| Sañjikāputto     | 300       | Selo                  | 353       |
| Sattime kāyā     | 185       | Sotāpanno             | 129       |
| Sandako          | 180       | [ Ha ]                |           |
| Saddhāvimutto    | 144       | Haratu                | 242       |
| Sanaṅkumāragāthā | 21        | Haratha bhante        | 243       |
| Sapattabhārova   | 9         | Halaṃ dāni pakāsituṃ  | 291       |
| Sabbābhibhū      | 295       | Hīne paṇīte           | 290       |



## Majjhimaṇṇāsapāḷiyā

### Nānāpāṭhā

Paṭhamo mūlapāṭho, Sī = Sīhaḷapothhakam, Syā = Syāmapothhakam,  
Kaṁ = Kambojapothhakam, I = Iṅgalisapothhakam, Ka = kesuci  
Marammapothhakesu dissamānapāṭho, Ka-Sī = kesuci Sīhaḷapothhakesu  
dissamānapāṭho, Tṭha = Aṭṭhakathā.

## Majjhimaṇṇāsapāḷiyā

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

### [ A ]

|                                                                 |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Aṅkusagayhe = Aṅkusagaṇhe (Syā, Kaṁ)                            | 297 |
| Agathito = Agadhito (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                              | 33  |
| Aggakulassa = Aggakulikassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                   | 245 |
| Acchidaṁ = Acchira (Ka) Acchida (?)                             | 226 |
| Ajajjitaṁ = Ajaddhukaṁ (Sī, I) Jaddhukaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)             | 288 |
| Añjanīva navā = Añjanīvaṇṇavā (Ka)                              | 253 |
| Ajjhogāhetvā = Ajjhogahetvā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ) Ajjhogāhitvā (I, Ka) | 22  |
| Ajjhohāreyyuṁ = Ajjhohareyyuṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)                 | 288 |
| Ajjhohāressāma = Ajjhoharissāma (Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)               | 288 |
| Aññatrācariyakena = Aññatthācariyakena (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)        | 154 |
| Aññathātipi = Aññathāpi (Sī, I)                                 | 190 |
| Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṁ = Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato (Ka)                 | 339 |
| Attanā = Attano (Sī, I)                                         | 281 |
| Avītataṇhā = Atittataṇhā (Ka)                                   | 260 |
| Aṇaṇa = Anaṇa (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)                             | 292 |
| Ativijjha maññe = Paṭivijjha paññāya (Ka)                       | 314 |
| Addassatha = Addasatha (Sī, I)                                  | 311 |
| Adharakāyova = Aḍḍhakāyova (Ka) Āraddhakāyova (Syā, Kaṁ)        | 338 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ A ]

|                                                                                            |         |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| Adhobhāgaṃ = Adhobhāgā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                                   | 86      |
| Andhībhūtasmiṃ = Andhabhūtasmiṃ (Sī, Syā, I)                                               | 295     |
| Anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ = Anajjhāvutthaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                          | 16      |
| Anajjhopanno = Anajjhāpanno (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                                                 | 33      |
| Anapāyinī = Anupāyinī (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                                                       | 336     |
| Anabhāvaṃkato = Anabhāvakato (Sī, I) Anabhāvaṃgato (Syā, Kaṃ)                              | 33      |
| Anassāma = Panassāma (Sī)                                                                  | 228     |
| Anukampatī'ti = Apaloketīti (sabbattha)                                                    | 279     |
| Anukampajātikāṃyeva = Anukampajātikāṃyeva (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                                   | 420     |
| Anucaṅkamantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ = Anucaṅkamamānānaṃ<br>anuvicaramānānaṃ (Sī, I)           | 406     |
| Anujānissanti = Anujānanti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                               | 248     |
| Anupubbim kathaṃ = Ānupubbīkathaṃ (Sī) Ānupubbikathaṃ (I)<br>Anupubbikathaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) | 43      |
| Anuyantā = Anuyuttā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                                      | 351     |
| Anusettevassa = Anusetittevassa (Sī, I)                                                    | 96      |
| Apāpuretaṃ = Avāpuretaṃ (Sī)                                                               | 292     |
| Abyābajjhena = Abyāpajjhena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Abyāpajjena (Ka)                             | 14, 263 |
| Abyositattā = Asositattā (Sī, I)                                                           | 261     |
| Abhiḍḍamāne = Abhiḍḍamānā (Ka)                                                             | 210     |
| Abhido = Abhide (Ka-Sī) Abhidosaṃ (Ka)                                                     | 225     |
| Abhinivajjetvā = Abhinibbajjetvā (Syā, Kaṃ) Abhinibbijjivā (Ka)                            | 64      |
| Abhimanthento = Abhimatthanto (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                                               | 283     |
| Abhiruhatu = Abhirūhātu (Syā, Kaṃ, I) Akkamatu (Vi 4. 267 piṭṭhe)                          | 278     |
| Abhisāṅkhāsi = Abhisāṅkhāresi (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                                               | 302     |
| Abhumme = Abbhume (Sī, I)                                                                  | 112     |
| Ayañca hi = Ayañca hidaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                                 | 170     |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ A ]

|                                                    |     |
|----------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Avalokaya = Apalokaya (Sī, Ka)                     | 341 |
| Avabhūtāva ayaṃ = Avabhūtā cayaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) | 425 |
| Avasaṭaṃ = Apasakkaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                | 422 |
| Avijahitattā = Avijahantābhāvena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) | 341 |
| Asattheneva = Asatthena (Syā, Kaṃ)                 | 305 |
| Asaddhammasaññatti = Assaddhammapaññatti (Ka)      | 64  |
| Asammuccāti = Asammusā vāti (I)                    | 418 |
| Asu ca = Asuhi ca (Sī, I)                          | 175 |

## [ Ā ]

|                                        |     |
|----------------------------------------|-----|
| Ācamehīti = Ācāmehīti (Sī, I)          | 314 |
| Ājīvako = Ājīviko (Ka)                 | 150 |
| Ādāya = Āhara (Ka)                     | 237 |
| Āraññiko = Āraññako (sabbattha)        | 133 |
| Ārabhanti = Ārambhanti (Ka)            | 32  |
| Ārohitum = Āruhitum (Sī)               | 29  |
| Āvuṭā = Āvaṭā (Sī) Āvutā (Syā, Kaṃ)    | 291 |
| Āvuso = Āvuso Rāma (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)  |     |
| passa Ma 1 Pāsarāsisutte (221) piṭṭhe. | 281 |
| Āvesane = Āvesanaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)   | 243 |
| Āhañchaṃ = Āhaññim (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)      | 295 |
| Āhattum = Āharitum (Syā, Kaṃ)          | 57  |

## [ I ]

|                                                                            |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Ichhānaṅgale = Ichhānaṅkale (Sī, I)                                        | 406 |
| Ito kho so Vaccha ekanavuto kappo = Ito kho Vaccha<br>ekanavute kappe (Ka) | 150 |
| Idheva = Tenidheva (Sī)                                                    | 322 |
| Imināvārahāmevāhaṃ = Imināpāhaṃ (Ka)                                       | 326 |
| Iriyāya = Cariyāya (Syā, Kaṃ)                                              | 296 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ U ]

|                                                                                          |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Ukkaṃseti = Ukkaṃsati (Sī, I, Ka)                                                        | 166 |
| Uggacchīti = Uggañchi (Sī, Syā, I)                                                       | 49  |
| Uccinitvā = Uccinditvā (Ka)                                                              | 199 |
| Uḍḍīyeyya = Uḍḍayeyya (Syā, I)                                                           | 27  |
| Uttari = Uttariṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                                       | 103 |
| Uttari ca me = Uttariṃ me (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                              | 162 |
| Udakamaṇiko = Maṇiko (Sī, I, Ka)                                                         | 230 |
| Udako = Uddako (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                                         | 281 |
| Udañcaniko = Uddekaniko (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                                | 230 |
| Uddissakataṃ = Uddissakaṭaṃ (Sī, I)                                                      | 32  |
| Upadahitvā = Upādiyitvā (Sī, I)                                                          | 339 |
| Upapannaphalo = Uppannaphalo (Syā)                                                       | 29  |
| Uparikokanadapāsāde = Uparikokanade pāsāde<br>(Sī, I-Vinaye ca) Uparikokanade (Syā, Kaṃ) | 279 |
| Upasaṅkamim = Upasaṅkamāmi (Sī, I)                                                       | 295 |
| Upasumbheyya = Upacchubheyya (Sī, I) Upacchūbheyya (Syā, Kaṃ)<br>Upaccumbheyya (Ka)      | 27  |
| Upphālesi = Uppāṭesi (Sī, I) Ophāresi (Ka)                                               | 312 |
| Ubbhidodako = Ubbhitodako (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                                                 | 208 |
| Uruññāyaṃ = Ujuññāyaṃ (Sī, I) Udaññāyaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)                                       | 327 |
| Urūḷhavā = Ubbūḷhavā (Sī, I)                                                             | 77  |
| Ulloketā = Oloketī (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                                                        | 222 |

## [ Ū ]

|                                                          |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Ūmibhayaṃ = Ummibhayaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)                        | 122 |
| Ūhananti = Ūhanti (Sī) Ohananti (Syā, Kaṃ) Uhananti (Ka) | 286 |

## [ E ]

|                                           |     |
|-------------------------------------------|-----|
| Etañce = Evañce (Syā, Kaṃ)                | 352 |
| “Evantipi = Evampi (Sī, I)                | 190 |
| Evamassime = Evaṃ’si’me (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) | 64  |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ E ]

|                                                         |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Evarūpaṃ pana = Evarūpe (Sī, I) Evarūpe pana (Syā, Kaṃ) | 82  |
| Evaṃdiṭṭhi = Evaṃdiṭṭhī (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                  | 150 |
| Evaṃ sampadamidaṃ = Evaṃ sampadametaṃ (Sī, I)           | 230 |

## [ O ]

|                                                             |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Opātetha = Opātentu (Sī) Upariselasutte pana                |     |
| “opātethā”tiyeva dissati.                                   | 324 |
| Ophuṭo = Ovuto (Sī) Ophuto (Syā, Kaṃ, I)                    | 419 |
| Oramiya = Oramattha (Syā, Kaṃ, I) Oramatha, Oramati (Ka)    |     |
| Atha naṃ (Sī)                                               | 343 |
| Ovadāma anusāsāma = Ovadāmapi anusāsāmapi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) | 123 |

## [ Ka ]

|                                                                    |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Kañci = Kiñci (Ka)                                                 | 186 |
| Kaṭhalaṃ = Kathalaṃ (Ka)                                           | 57  |
| Kaṇṭakāvāṭampi = Kaṇṭakavattampi (Sī, I) Kaṇṭakarājimpi (Syā, Kaṃ) | 112 |
| Katamettha = Kamettha (Ka-Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                         | 420 |
| Kammunā = Kammanā (Sī, I)                                          | 408 |
| Kaḷavarā = Kaḷabarā (Sī)                                           | 278 |
| Kaḷopimukhā = Khaḷopimukhā (Sī)                                    | 5   |
| Kāpaṭiko = Kāpaṭhiko (Sī, I) Kāpadiko (Syā, Kaṃ)                   | 380 |
| Kāmā vā kāmasukhaṃ vā = Kāmaṃ vā                                   |     |
| kāmasukhaṃ vā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                    | 234 |
| Kāyaveyyāvaṭikaṃ = Kāyaveyyāvaṭṭikaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ)                |     |
| Kāyaveyyāvatikaṃ (Ka)                                              | 348 |
| Kālaṅkato = Kālakato (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                             | 128 |
| Kālaṅkato ca = Kālaṅkatova (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                          | 406 |
| Kiñci naṃ = Kañci naṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                            | 308 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ka ]

|                                          |     |
|------------------------------------------|-----|
| Kimilo = Kimbilo (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)       | 125 |
| Kīvadūre = Kīvadūro (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)    | 321 |
| Kuṭṭamūlaṁ = Kuḍḍaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)    | 251 |
| Kuṭi = Gandhakuṭi (Sī)                   | 243 |
| Kuṭhāriṁ = Kudhāriṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)       | 29  |
| Kokanado = Kokanudo (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)       | 277 |
| Koṭṭhāsaya = Koṭṭhasaya (Sī, I)          | 85  |
| Koṇḍañño = Kuṇḍadhāno (Sī, I)            | 125 |
| Kimkusalagavesī = Kimkusalaṁ gavesī (Ka) | 279 |

## [ Kha ]

|                                                 |     |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Khaṭopikā = Kaḷopikā (Sī)                       | 114 |
| Khuddamadhuṁ = Khuddaṁ madhuṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I) | 197 |
| Khurakāse = Khurakāye (Sī, I)                   | 110 |
| Khulukhulukārakaṁ = Bulubulukārakaṁ (Sī)        | 339 |

## [ Ga ]

|                                                    |     |
|----------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Gatā = Gantā (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                        | 362 |
| Garuṁ katvā = Garukatvā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)          | 195 |
| Garuṁ karonti = Garukaronti (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)      | 198 |
| Galappaveṭhakena = Galappavedhakena (bahūsu)       | 34  |
| Gavākappaṁ = Gvākappaṁ (Ka)                        | 51  |
| Gālhapalepanena = Gālḥūpalepanena (Ma 3. 3 piṭṭhe) | 92  |
| Goliyāni = Gulissāni (Sī, I) Golissāni (Syā, Kaṁ)  | 133 |

## [ Gha ]

|                                        |     |
|----------------------------------------|-----|
| Ghaṭikārassa kumbhakārassa = Ghaṭikāre |     |
| kumbhakāre (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)           | 241 |
| Ghaṭikāro = Ghaṭikāro (Sī, I)          | 236 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ca ]

|                                                                     |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Cañcalikappe = Maṇḍalakappe (Sī) Paccalakappe (Syā, Kaṁ)            |     |
| Caṇḍalakappe (I)                                                    | 424 |
| Catuttharṁ = Catutthim (Sī, I) Disāvācakattā yuttataram, Ma 3 (264) |     |
| piṭṭhe oloketabbarṁ.                                                | 14  |
| Caturāsītirājasahassāni = Caturāsītikhattiyasahassāni (Sī, I)       |     |
| Caturāsītisahassāni (Syā, Kaṁ)                                      | 265 |
| Cātumahābhūṭiko = Cātummahābhūṭiko (Sī, Syā)                        | 167 |
| Cātumahārājikā = Cātummahārājikā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                  | 404 |
| Cīvararṁ = Uttarāsaṅgarṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)                                 | 236 |
| Cullāsīti = Cūḷāsīti (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                              | 186 |
| Ceto paricca = Cetoparivitakkarṁ (Sī, I)                            | 250 |
| Celapaṭṭikarṁ = Celapattikarṁ (Sī, I)                               | 279 |

## [ Cha ]

|                                                      |     |
|------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Chattupāhanāhi = Chattupāhano (Ka)                   | 22  |
| Chabbaggiyā = Chabbaggā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ) Chabbaggo (I) | 297 |

## [ Ja ]

|                                                                         |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Jaṇṇukena = Jaṇṇuke (Sī)                                                | 197 |
| Janakapitu = Janipitu (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                 | 363 |
| Janako pitā = Janipitā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                | 363 |
| Janikā mātā = Janimātā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                | 363 |
| Janikāmātu = Janimātu (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                 | 363 |
| Jambusaṇḍassa = Jambumaṇḍassa (Ka)                                      | 351 |
| Jāṇussoṇi = Jāṇussoṇī (I) Jāṇussoṇī (Ka)                                | 406 |
| Jātavaddho = Jātavaḍḍho (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                                  | 422 |
| Jīvikāya = Jīvitassa (Sī) Jīvikarṁ (Sī-Tṭha) Jīvitarṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka) | 325 |

## [ Ña ]

|                                            |     |
|--------------------------------------------|-----|
| Ñāpeturṁ = Saññatturṁ (I) Saññāpeturṁ (Ka) | 408 |
|--------------------------------------------|-----|

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Tha ]

Ṭhitāni = Tiṭṭhanti (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 293

## [ Ta ]

Taggha = Yagghe (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 363

Taṇḍulapaṭibhastāni = Taṇḍulapabhivattāni (Sī, I) 242

Tathātipi = Tathāpi (Sī, I) 190

Tattha tattha pañhaṃ = Tathā tathā pañhaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 190

Tamaḥaṃ = Kahaṃ (Sī) Tahaṃ (I) 216

Tasmāhamupaka = Tasmāhaṃ upakā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 295

Tiṇacchadanaṃ = Navacchadanaṃ (Sī) 243

Tiṇasanthārake = Tiṇasantharake (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 169

Tibbā = Tippā (Sī, I) 289

Tūriyehi = Turiyehi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 172

Te asaddhammena = Tena asaddhammena (Ka) 112

Te bhindantā = Vobhindantā (Sī) 324

Telamalikatena sāhuḷacīrena = Telamasikatena  
sāhuḷacīvarena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 177

## [ Tha ]

Thapati = Gahapati (Syā, Kaṃ, I) 59

Thinamiddhampi = Thīnamiddhampi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 127

Thullakoṭṭhikā = Thūlakoṭṭhitakā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 244

Thullakoṭṭhikaṃ = Thūlakoṭṭhitam (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 244

## [ Da ]

Daṇḍakīraññaṃ = Daṇḍakāraññaṃ (Sī, I) 41

Daliddo = Daḷiddo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 389

Davatte = Ravatthe (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 110

Dassāvine = Dassāvino (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) 293

Diṭṭhikantāro = Diṭṭhikantāraṃ (Sī, I) 153

Divasaṃsantatte = Divasasantatte (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) 117

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Da ]

|                                                                 |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Dissanti = Dissante (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                           | 356 |
| Disvā ekacce āsavā parikkhīṇā = Disvā āsavā aparikkhīṇā (Sī, I) | 144 |
| Dukkhudrayaṁ = Dukkhundrayaṁ, Dukkhudayaṁ (Ka)                  | 78  |
| Durāsadā = Dūrasaddā (Ka)                                       | 350 |
| Desassu = Desetu (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                                 | 292 |

## [ Dha ]

|                                             |     |
|---------------------------------------------|-----|
| Dhatānaṁ = Dhātānaṁ (Ka)                    | 145 |
| Dhatānaṁ = Dhāritānaṁ (Ka)                  | 385 |
| Dhanañjāni = Dhānañjāni (Sī, I)             | 395 |
| Dhanañjānī = Dhānañjānī (Sī, I)             | 424 |
| Dhanadhaññaṁ = Dantājinaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I) | 259 |
| Dhammena = Dhammena samena (Ka)             | 335 |
| Dhātā = Dhatā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)             | 19  |

## [ Na ]

|                                                       |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Naddhiṁ = Nandhiṁ (Sī, I)                             | 410 |
| Na devotivassi = Na cātivassi (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)       | 244 |
| Na nibbidāya = Netāṁ nibbidāya (Sī)                   | 95  |
| Nāṭaputto = Nāthaputto (Sī) Nātaputto (I)             | 35  |
| Nātidivā = Na divā (Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)                  | 134 |
| Nādeti = Nādiyati (Sī, I)                             | 411 |
| Nāssa = Na nesaṁ (Sī)                                 | 208 |
| Nāsikasotāni = Nāsikāsotāni (Sī)                      | 336 |
| Nipakavuttino, te catūsu = Nipakavuttino catūsu (Sī)  | 2   |
| Nipphoṭeyya = Nicchādeyya (Sī, I, Ka) Niccoṭeyya (Ka) |     |
| Nippoṭheyya (Syā, Kaṁ)                                | 38  |
| Nibbijja pakkamati = Nibbijjāpakkamati (Sī)           | 183 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Na ]

|                                                       |     |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Nirāsāsaṃ = Nirāsayaṃ (Sī, I)                         | 411 |
| Nihīnataro = Hīnataro (Sī, I)                         | 226 |
| Nesaṃ ettha = Nāsaṃ ettha (Sī) Nāhaṃ ettha (Syā, Kaṃ) | 272 |
| No vasso = No ca vasso (Ka)                           | 357 |
| Nhātakam = Nahātakam (Sī, I)                          | 412 |
| Nhātakassa = Nahātakassa (Sī, Syā, I)                 | 49  |
| Nhānīyacuṇṇāni = Nahānīyacuṇṇāni (Sī, I)              | 207 |
| Nhāpako = Nahāpako (Sī, I)                            | 207 |
| Nhāru = Nahāru (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                      | 84  |

## [ Pa ]

|                                                                    |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Pakkamiṃ = Pakkāmiṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                  | 242 |
| Paccattaṅca sarīresu = Paccattaṃ sasarīresu (Sī, I)                | 409 |
| Paccāsīsamānarūpo = Paccāsimsamānarūpo (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)           | 197 |
| Paccāsīsāmi = Paccāsimsāmi (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                       | 202 |
| Paññapentū”ti = Paññapentīti (Sī, Ka)                              | 389 |
| Paṭaliyo = Aṭaliyo (Sī, I) Agaliyo (Syā, Kaṃ)                      | 362 |
| Paṭipasseyya = Passeyya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                          | 29  |
| Paṭimantakassa = Paṭimantassa (Ka)                                 | 49  |
| Paṭimantetu = Paṭimantetuṃ (Sī, I, Ka)                             | 355 |
| Paṭimasi = Parimasi (Sī, Ka)                                       | 336 |
| Paṭivāpeti = Paṭipāpeti (Syā) Patiṭṭhāpeti (Ka)                    | 99  |
| Paṭivirato hoti = Passa Ma 1 Cūḷahatthipadopamasutte (238) piṭṭhe. | 9   |
| Paṇḍupuṭakassa = Paṇḍumuṭikassa (Sī, I) Paṇḍumudikassa (Syā, Kaṃ)  | 240 |
| Pathavīdhātu = Paṭhavīdhātu (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                      | 84  |
| Padasamācāro = Padarasamācāro (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                    | 133 |
| Pade padaṃ = Pāde pādaṃ (Sī)                                       | 350 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Pa ]

|                                                                                                      |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Panidhekacce = Panimeke (sabbattha)                                                                  | 417 |
| Pabrunti = Pabruvanti (Sī, I)                                                                        | 412 |
| Pabhāvitametanti = Bhāsitametanti (Sī, Syā) Vinayepi.                                                | 297 |
| Paradattavuttā = Paradavuttā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                                       | 113 |
| Parabhūtāva ayaṁ = Parābhūtā cayaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                                 | 425 |
| Pariggahetvā = Paggahetvā (Sī)                                                                       | 57  |
| Paricārayamāno = Paricāriyamāno (sabbattha)                                                          | 172 |
| Paricārayamānaṁ = Paricāriyamānaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                                                     | 124 |
| Paribbajo = Paribbājo (Sī, I)                                                                        | 364 |
| Pariyogāhiya = Pariyogāya (Sī, I, Ka) Pariyogayha (Syā, Kaṁ)                                         | 146 |
| Paraṁ saññāpeti = Paraṁ paññāpeti (Ka)                                                               | 64  |
| Palikujjitvā = Palikuṇṭhitvā (Syā, Kaṁ) Paliguṇṭhitvā (Ka)                                           | 50  |
| Paluddho = Paladdho (Sī, I)                                                                          | 179 |
| Pasayha pasayha = Pavayha pavayha (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                                  | 106 |
| Pahantvāna = Pahatvāna (Sī)                                                                          | 411 |
| Pāṭipado = Paṭipado (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                                                                   | 17  |
| Pāṇamatipātayato = Pāṇamatimāpayato (Sī, I) Pāṇamati-<br>pātāpayato (Syā, Kaṁ) Pāṇamatipāpayato (Ka) | 66  |
| Pāṇiyañca = Valiyañca (Sī, I) Baliyañca (Syā, Kaṁ)                                                   | 110 |
| Pāvuraṇo = Pāpuraṇo (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ)                                                                   | 22  |
| Pidhīyati = Pithīyati (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                                              | 307 |
| Pivāma = Pipāma (Sī, I)                                                                              | 124 |
| Piṇindriye = Piṇitindriye (Sī, I)                                                                    | 323 |
| Puttasambādhasayanaṁ = Puttasambādhavasaṇaṁ (Sī)                                                     | 183 |
| Puthujjanagāthā = Puthujjanagatā (Sī, I)                                                             | 177 |
| Pessako = Pessiko (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                                                  | 409 |
| Pesso = Peyo (Ka)                                                                                    | 1   |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Pa ]

|                                                         |     |
|---------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Ponobbhavikā = Ponobhavikā (Sī, I)                      | 127 |
| Poriseyyaṃ = Poroseyyaṃ (Sī, I, Ka) Oropeyya (Syā, Kaṃ) | 29  |

## [ Pha ]

|                                                          |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Phātim kātum = Phātikattum (Sī)                          | 254 |
| Phusitaggaḷesu = Phussitaggaḷesu (Sī, I)                 | 200 |
| Phusitvā = Phassitvā (Sī, I)                             | 143 |
| Pheggū palujjeyyūṃ = Pheggū palujjeyya (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) | 156 |

## [ Ba ]

|                                                                                                                |     |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| “Bandhukarogo no = Paṇḍukarogino (Ka)                                                                          | 323 |
| Barihisatthāyā”ti = Parihimsatthāyāti (Ka) Ettha ca barihisanti<br>kusatiṇaparitthataṃ yaññatṭhāna-attharaṇaṃ. | 7   |
| Balamattena = Balatthena (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) Bahalatthena (Ka)                                                   | 259 |
| Bahupāyāsā = Bahūpāyāsā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                                                      | 27  |
| Bahūnaṃ = Bahunnaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                                                           |     |
| Evamīdise aviññāṇakappakaraṇe.                                                                                 | 111 |
| Bāhulliko = Bāhuliko (Sī, I)                                                                                   | 290 |
| Bījayamāno = Vijayamāno (Sī, I)                                                                                | 168 |
| Beluvagāmake = Veḷuvagāmake (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                                                                     | 12  |
| Brahmavacchasī = Brahmavaccasī (Sī, I)                                                                         | 378 |

## [ Bha ]

|                                                                                                                                   |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Bhaddiyo = Nandiyo (Sī, I)                                                                                                        | 125 |
| Bhadraṃ yānaṃ = Bhadraṃ bhadraṃ yānaṃ (Ka)                                                                                        | 240 |
| Bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha, brahmalokoti<br>bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti = Bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti, katamaṃ<br>Sāriputto āha brahmalokoti (Ka) | 405 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Bha ]

|                                                 |     |
|-------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Bhūnahu = Bhūnahano (Syā, Kaṁ)                  | 170 |
| Bhūnahuno = Bhūnahanassa (Syā, Kaṁ)             | 169 |
| Bheravassa = Roruvassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)        | 93  |
| Bhovādi = Bhovādī (Syā, Kaṁ)                    | 410 |
| Maghadeva-ambavane = Makhādeva-ambavane (Sī, I) |     |
| Magghadeva-ambavane (Ka)                        | 262 |

## [ Ma ]

|                                                                    |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Mañjiṭṭhakāni = Mañjetṭhikāni (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I) Mañjetṭhikāni (Ka) | 176 |
| Majjhāraññaṁ = Mejjhāraññaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                      | 41  |
| Madhurāyaṁ = Mathurāyaṁ (Tīkā)                                     | 270 |
| Manussarāhasseyyakāni = Manussarāhaseyyakāni (Sī, I)               | 321 |
| Manokammaṁ = Manokamme (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                           | 82  |
| Mahacca = Mahaccā (Sī) Mahatā (I)                                  | 240 |
| Mahākappino = Mahākappuno (Sī, I)                                  | 186 |
| Mahāmoggallāno = Mahāmoggalāno (Ka)                                | 137 |
| Māgaṇḍiyo = Māgandiyo (Sī, I)                                      | 169 |
| Mālukyaputtassa = Mālunkyaputtassa (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)               | 89  |
| Micchādiṭṭhissa = Micchādiṭṭhikassa (Sī)                           | 50  |
| Micchādiṭṭhi = Micchādiṭṭhī (sabbattha)                            | 273 |
| Mittūpahāraṁ = Cittūpahāraṁ (Sī)                                   | 322 |
| Mithileyyakā = Methileyyakā (Sī, I)                                | 341 |
| Miḷhasukhaṁ = Miḷhasukhaṁ (Sī, I)                                  | 117 |
| Muddhani = Muddhānaṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                             | 403 |
| Muddhani abhimattheyya = Muddhānaṁ abhimantheyya (Sī, I)           |     |
| Muddhānaṁ abhimattheyya (Syā, Kaṁ)                                 | 286 |
| Mūsikukkaro = Mūsikukkuro (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                        | 242 |
| Medāḷupaṁ = Metaḷupaṁ (Sī) Medaḷumpaṁ (I)                          | 320 |
| Mamsalohitehi upādinnaṁ = Ākāśagataṁ upādinnaṁ (Sī, I)             | 86  |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ya ]

|                                                  |     |
|--------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Yatohaṃ bhagini jāto = Bhagini jātiyā jāto (Sī)  | 386 |
| Yathāssidaṃ = Yathayidaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)          | 106 |
| Yadidaṃ Buddho”ti = Yadidaṃ Buddho Buddhoti (Ka) | 349 |
| Yamidaṃ = Yampidaṃ (Sī, I)                       | 53  |
| Yamidaṃ = Yadidaṃ (Ka)                           | 64  |
| Yāvadeva = Yāvade (I)                            | 162 |
| Yāvāḷāhanā = Yāva-āḷāhanā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)      | 182 |
| Yesaṃkesaṃci = Yassakassaci (sabbattha)          | 98  |
| Yo pubbeva = Yo ca pubbe (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)       | 307 |

## [ Ra ]

|                                                           |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Rattibhojanā = Rattibhojanaṃ (Ka)                         | 138 |
| Rathikāya rathikaṃ = Rathiyāya rathiyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) | 311 |
| Rāgānuddhammena cittaṇa = Anuddhastena cittaṇa (Sī, I)    | 125 |
| Rājā = Rājānaṃ (Sī, I)                                    | 266 |
| Ruḷhanīyaṃ = Rumhaniyaṃ (Sī, I)                           | 146 |
| Rūpasāṅkhayavimutto = Rūpasāṅkhāvimutto (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) | 155 |
| Rūpādhikaraṇaṃ = Rūpakāraṇā (Ka)                          | 73  |

## [ La ]

|                                  |     |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Luddhādhanāṃ = Laddhādhanāṃ (Ka) | 260 |
|----------------------------------|-----|

## [ Va ]

|                                                                 |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Vaṇṇavā = Vaṇṇimā (Syā, Kaṃ, I, Ka)                             | 359 |
| Vattasampanno = Vatasampanno (I)                                | 407 |
| Vatthanāḷiyā = Chattanāḷiyā (Syā, Kaṃ, I)                       | 319 |
| Vadeti = Vadesi (Sī) Pavedeti (Syā, Kaṃ)                        | 300 |
| Varattakkhaṇḍena = Varattakabandhanena (Sī)                     | 286 |
| Vasanto ca = Vasanto vā (Sī, I) Evamuparipi anārādhanaṇapakkhe. | 182 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Va ]

|                                                                    |     |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Vasala = Vasalī (I) Vasali (Ka) Capalī (Syā, Kaṁ)                  | 362 |
| Vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro = Vassike pāsāde cattāro (Syā, Kaṁ) | 172 |
| Vassaṁvuṭṭho = Vassaṁvuttho (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                      | 395 |
| Vaḷavābhirathena = Vaḷabhīrathena (Sī)                             | 423 |
| Vājitaṁ = Vākhittaṁ (Ka)                                           | 93  |
| Vālaṁ = Thālaṁ (Ka)                                                | 38  |
| Vikūjitamattā = Vikujjitamattā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                   | 216 |
| Vighātagabbhaṁ = Visātagabbhaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ, I, Ka)                   | 305 |
| Viṭaṭṭubho = Viḍḍubho (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                            | 313 |
| Vinivaṭṭetvā = Viniveṭhetvā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                      | 238 |
| Vipulaṁ sukhaṁ = Paramaṁ sukhaṁ (Ka)                               | 308 |
| Vissajjeyyuraṁ = Virājeyyuraṁ (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                    | 28  |
| Visaṁyuttaṁ = Visaññuttaṁ (Ka)                                     | 410 |
| Viharati. So -pa- na paritāpeti, iminā = Viharati.                 |     |
| Iminā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                                            | 4   |
| Vihārotveva so = Vihārotveveso (Sī) Vihārotveveso arahatoti (?)    | 287 |
| Vīriyavā = Viriyavā (Sī, Syā, Kaṁ, I)                              | 351 |
| Vekhanaso = Vekhanasso (Sī, I)                                     | 231 |
| Vegaḷiṅgaṁ = Vehaliṅgaṁ (Sī) Vebhaliṅgaṁ (Syā, Kaṁ)                |     |
| Vebhaliṅgaṁ (I)                                                    | 236 |
| Vedānaṁ = Bedānaṁ (Ka)                                             | 334 |
| Venakulā = Veṇakulā (Sī, I) Veṇukulā (Syā, Kaṁ)                    | 359 |
| Veyyākaraṇā = No byākaraṇā (Syā, Kaṁ, Ka)                          | 407 |

## [ Sa ]

|                                                                                    |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Sakideva = Sakimdeva (Ka)                                                          | 15  |
| Saṅkaritvā saṅkaritvā paṭipajjanti = Saṁharitvā saṁharitvā<br>paṭipajjanti (Sī, I) |     |
| Saṅgaritvā paṭipajjanti (Syā, Kaṁ)                                                 | 301 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Sa ]

|                                                                       |     |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Saṅkhyam = Saṅkham (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)                                  | 275 |
| Saccavajjena = Saccavācena (Ka)                                       | 66  |
| Sanhassa = Saṅghassa (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)                                | 93  |
| Satova passasati = Sato passasati (Sī, Syā, Kam, I) Tatiyapārājikepi. | 88  |
| Santhāgāre = Sandhāgāre (Ka)                                          | 120 |
| Santhāgāram = Sandhāgāram (Tīkā)                                      | 6   |
| Sadvārā = Sannadvārā (Ka)                                             | 213 |
| Sampavesesi = Sampāpesi (Sī, I)                                       | 267 |
| Sampayojeyyum = Saṃyojeyya (Ka)                                       | 360 |
| Sappurisavataṃ = Sappurisavata (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)                      | 438 |
| Sabbacetaso = Sabbam cetaso (Ka)                                      | 109 |
| Sabyābajjho = Sabyāpajjho (Sī, Syā, Kam, I) Sabyāpajjo (Ka)           | 316 |
| Sabyābajjham = Sabyāpajjham (Sī, Syā, Kam)                            | 52  |
| Samaṇaseyyānurūpaṃ = Samaṇaseyyārūpaṃ (Sī, I)                         | 169 |
| Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto = Samaṇamuṇḍikāputto (Sī, I)                       | 214 |
| Samannāgato ca so = Samannāgato ca bho (sabbattha)                    | 336 |
| Sammagatā = Samagatā (Ka)                                             | 63  |
| Sammajjitvā = Pamajjitvā (Sī, I)                                      | 46  |
| Samantānaṃ = Vasantānaṃ (Sī)                                          | 361 |
| Samādāya = Samādhāya (Sī)                                             | 260 |
| Sammādiṭṭhi = Sammādiṭṭhī (Syā, Kam, I, Ka)                           | 274 |
| Samiñjite = Sammiñjite (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)                              | 9   |
| Samiñjitaṃ = Sammiñjitaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)                            | 121 |
| Samukkaṃseti = Sampahaṃsati (Ka)                                      | 166 |
| Samuggatassa = Sammagatassa (Sī, Syā, I)                              | 49  |
| Sammuccā = Sammusā (Sī, I)                                            | 418 |
| Samudācaratha = Samudācarittha (Sī, Syā, Kam, I)                      | 296 |
| Sarasi = Sarasi tvaṃ (Sī, I) Sarasi taṃ (?)                           | 109 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Sa ]

|                                                                        |     |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----|
| Sarīre upasussatu = Upasussatu sarīre (Sī) Sarīre avasussatu (Ka)      | 146 |
| Sasakkaṃ na karaṇīyaṃ = Samsakkaṃ na ca karaṇīyaṃ (Ka)                 | 79  |
| Sākhāpalāsā palujjeyyuraṃ = Sākhāpalāsāṃ palujjeyya                    | 156 |
| Sāciyogā = Sāviyogā (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka) Ettha sācīti kuṭīlapariyāyo.        | 9   |
| Sāraṇīyaṃ = Sārāṇīyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                | 1   |
| Sārāgāya = Sarāgāya (Sī, Syā)                                          | 74  |
| Sāmikaṃ = Sāmikā (Sī)                                                  | 312 |
| Sāmīcikkammānīti = Sāmīcikkammānanti (Sī)                              | 329 |
| Sāvako, yo āsavānaṃ khayā = Sāvako āsavānaṃ<br>khayā (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I) | 157 |
| Sippisambukampi = Sibbikasambukampi (Syā, Kaṃ)                         | 213 |
| Sītībhūto = Sītībhūto (Sī, I, Ka)                                      | 3   |
| Sīsānnhātaṃ = Sasīsāṃ nahātaṃ (Sī) Sīsānnhātaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ)              | 238 |
| Sukatadukkaṭānaṃ = Sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                  | 63  |
| Sukhaparibhato = Sukhaparihato (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)                          | 246 |
| Suppatiṭṭhitacittā = Supaṭṭhitacittā (Sī, I, Ka)                       | 2   |
| Subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ = Subhāsitamidaṃ (Sī)                                 | 319 |
| Suvacena = Subbacena (Sī, Ka)                                          | 135 |
| Sūriyaṃ = Suriyaṃ (Sī, Syā, Kaṃ, I)                                    | 55  |
| Seyyo = Seyyā (Syā, Kaṃ)                                               | 418 |
| Sokaparidevānaṃ = Sokapariddavānaṃ (Sī, I)                             | 2   |
| Sokāvatiṇṇaṃ = Sokāvakiṇṇaṃ (Syā)                                      | 292 |
| Sottisinānaṃ = Sottim sinānaṃ (Sī, I) Sottisinānaṃ (Syā, Kaṃ, Ka)      | 237 |
| So vatassaṃ = So vatassa (Ka)                                          | 114 |

Nānāpāṭhā

Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Sa ]

Saṃphuṭito = Samphusito (Syā, Kaṃ) Saṃpuṭito (Ka)

Saṃphuṭitoti ettha saṅkucitoti attho.

288

Svāssa = So cassa (Sī, I) Sopissa (Syā, Kaṃ)

359

Svāgataṃ = Sāgataṃ (Sī, I)

148, 308

## [ Ha ]

Hatthatthare = Kaṭṭhatthare (Syā, Kaṃ)

254

Hatthāpalekhano = Hatthāvalekhano (Syā, Kaṃ)

5

Hatthārūlḥe = Hatthārūyhe (Sī, I)

297

“Hupeyyapāvuso”ti = Huveyyapāvuso (Sī, I)

Huveyyāvuso (Syā, Kaṃ)

295

# Majjhimanikāye Majjhimaṇṇāsapāliyaṃ

## Gāthāsūci

| Gāthāpamukhaṃ             | Piṭṭhaṅkā | Gāthāpamukhaṃ              | Piṭṭhaṅkā |
|---------------------------|-----------|----------------------------|-----------|
| [ A ]                     |           | [ A ]                      |           |
| Akakkasaṃ viññāpaniṃ      | 411       | Asaṃsayassa kusalassa      | 48        |
| Akathaṃkathissa tusitassa | 48        | Ahaṃ hi arahā loke         | 295       |
| Akiñcanaṃ anādānaṃ        | 410, 412  | Ahiṃsakoti me nāmaṃ        | 308       |
| Akkodhanaṃ vatavantaṃ     | 410       | [ Ā ]                      |           |
| Akkosaṃ vadhabandhañca    | 410       | Ārogyaparamā lābhā         | 176, 177  |
| Aggihuttamukhā yaññā      | 353       | Āraggeriva sāsapo          | 410       |
| Añjanīvaṇṇavā cittā       | 253       | Āsā yassa na vijjanti      | 411       |
| Ajānataṃ no pabrūhi       | 408       | [ I ]                      |           |
| Aṭṭhāpadakatā kesā        | 253       | Itveva coro asimāvudhañca  | 303       |
| Aḍḍhā daliddā ca phusanti | 261       | Imaṃ bhonto nisāmetha      | 352       |
| Anāgārehi cūbhayaṃ        | 410       | Isisattamassa akuhassa     | 49        |
| Anuññātapaṭiññātā         | 407       | [ U ]                      |           |
| Anupādāya nibbuta         | 411       | Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma | 292       |
| Anejassa vasippattassa    | 49        | Udakañhi nayanti nettikā   | 308       |
| Anopamassa virajassa      | 48        | Upadhī te samatikkantā     | 354       |
| Apaṇṇakaṃ sāmāññameva     |           | Upeti gabbhañca parañca    |           |
| seyyo                     | 261       | lokaṃ                      | 261       |
| Apārutā tesaṃ amatassa    |           | Usabhaṃ pavaraṃ vīraṃ      | 412       |
| dvārā                     | 293       | [ E ]                      |           |
| Abbhā muttova candimā     | 307       | Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ       | 412       |
| Abhiññeyyaṃ               |           | Evañce ruccati bhoto       | 352       |
| abhiññātāṃ                | 344, 352  | [ O ]                      |           |
| Arahaṃ bho kathaṃ hoti    | 345       | [ O ]                      |           |
| Ariyassa bhāvitattassa    | 49        | [ O ]                      |           |
| Alattakakatā pādā         | 253       | [ O ]                      |           |
| Aviruddhaṃ viruddhesu     | 410       | [ O ]                      |           |
| Asaṃsatṭhaṃ gahaṭṭhehi    | 410       | [ O ]                      |           |

Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ka ]

|                            |     |
|----------------------------|-----|
| Kacci kosohitaṃ bhoto      | 344 |
| Kacci pahūtajivhosi        | 344 |
| Kandanti naṃ ñātī pakiriya | 260 |
| Kandaraṇāgarasekhavato ca  | 76  |
| Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti   | 345 |
| Kammunā vattati loko       | 412 |
| Kalyāṇadassano bhikkhu     | 351 |
| Kassako kammunā hoti       | 412 |
| Kāmā hi citrā madhurā      | 261 |
| Kicchena me adhigataṃ      | 291 |
| Kuñjara Rāhula sassataloko | 147 |
| Ko nu senāpati bhoto       | 352 |

## [ Kha ]

|                            |     |
|----------------------------|-----|
| Khattiyā bhogirājāno       | 351 |
| Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmiṃ | 21  |

## [ Ga ]

|                         |     |
|-------------------------|-----|
| Gacchaṃ vadesi samaṇa   |     |
| ṭhitomhi                | 302 |
| Gambhīrapaññaṃ medhāviṃ | 410 |

## [ Gha ]

|                      |     |
|----------------------|-----|
| Ghaṭikāro Raṭṭhapālo | 333 |
|----------------------|-----|

## [ Ca ]

|                          |     |
|--------------------------|-----|
| Cakkhuṃ loke samuppannaṃ | 408 |
| Catuppadepi jānātha      | 408 |

Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

## [ Ca ]

|                          |     |
|--------------------------|-----|
| Candaṃ yathā khayātitaṃ  | 408 |
| Candaṃva vimalaṃ suddhaṃ | 411 |
| Cittaṃ visuddhaṃ jānāti  | 345 |
| Cirassaṃ vata me mahito  |     |
| mahesī                   | 303 |
| Cutiṃ yo vedi sattānaṃ   | 411 |
| Coro ahaṃ pure āsiṃ      | 308 |
| Coropi kammunā hoti      | 412 |
| Coro yathā sandhimukhe   | 261 |

## [ Cha ]

|                           |     |
|---------------------------|-----|
| Chetvā naddhiṃ varattaṇca | 410 |
|---------------------------|-----|

## [ Ja ]

|                      |     |
|----------------------|-----|
| Jātiyā brāhmaṇo hoti | 408 |
|----------------------|-----|

## [ Tha ]

|                       |     |
|-----------------------|-----|
| Ṭhito ahaṃ Aṅgulimāla | 303 |
|-----------------------|-----|

## [ Ta ]

|                          |          |
|--------------------------|----------|
| Taṇhacchidassa Buddhassa | 49       |
| Tato pakkhīpi jānātha    | 408      |
| Tato macchepi jānātha    | 408      |
| Tapena brahmacariyena    | 412      |
| Tamahaṃ brūmi            |          |
| brāhmaṇaṃ                | 410, 411 |
| Tato kiṇe paṭaṅge ca     | 408      |
| Tasmā hi paññāva dhanena | 261      |
| Tādisaṃ kammaṃ katvāna   | 308      |
| Tiṇarukkhepi jānātha     | 408      |
| Tiṇṇassa tārayantassa    | 49       |
| Tiṇi vijjāhi sampanno    | 412      |

Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Ta ]

|                           |     |
|---------------------------|-----|
| Tuvaṃ Buddho tuvaṃ Satthā | 354 |
| Te na sakkoma ñāpetuṃ     | 408 |
| Tevijjhānaṃ yadakkhātaṃ   | 407 |
| Tesaṃ vo ahaṃ byakkhissaṃ | 408 |
| Tesaṃ no jātivādasmiṃ     | 407 |

[ Da ]

|                        |     |
|------------------------|-----|
| Daṇḍeneke damayanti    | 308 |
| Dantassa nippapañcassa | 49  |
| Dāyādakā tassa dhanāṃ  |     |
| haranti                | 260 |

[ Da ]

|                          |          |
|--------------------------|----------|
| Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya   | 344, 345 |
| Disā hi me khantivādānaṃ | 307      |
| Disā hi me dhammakathaṃ  | 307      |
| Dīgharattānusayitaṃ      | 412      |
| Dumapphalāneva patanti   | 261      |

[ Dha ]

|                         |     |
|-------------------------|-----|
| Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ | 295 |
| Dhīrassa vigatamohassa  | 48  |

[ Na ]

|                           |     |
|---------------------------|-----|
| Na kesehi na sīsehi       | 409 |
| Nakkhattānaṃ mukhaṃ cando | 353 |
| Na gīvāya na aṃsehi       | 409 |
| Na cāhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ brūmi  | 410 |
| Na jaccā brāhmaṇo hoti    | 412 |
| Na dīghamāyuraṃ labhate   | 261 |
| Na me ācariyo atthi       | 295 |
| Namo tassa Bhagavato      | 341 |
| Narassa hi sujātassa      | 351 |

Gāthāpamukhaṃ Piṭṭhaṅkā

[ Na ]

|                           |     |
|---------------------------|-----|
| Na hatthehi na pādehi     | 409 |
| Na hi jātu so mamaṃ himse | 307 |
| Nāgassa pantasenassa      | 49  |
| Nidhāya daṇḍaṃ bhūtesu    | 410 |
| Nisabhassa appameyyassa   | 48  |

[ Pa ]

|                            |          |
|----------------------------|----------|
| Paccattañca sarīresu       | 409      |
| Paṭisotagāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ      | 291      |
| Pappuyya paramaṃ santim    | 307      |
| Pamādamanuyuñjanti         | 308      |
| Paripuṇṇakāyo suruci       | 351      |
| Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ    | 253      |
| Passa cittakataṃ rūpaṃ     | 253      |
| Pasannanetto sumukho       | 351      |
| Passāmi loka sadhane       |          |
| manusse                    | 260      |
| Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe | 292      |
| Pādudarepi jānātha         | 408      |
| Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ      | 345      |
| Puṇḍarī aggasaha kathināmo | 235      |
| Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi       | 345, 412 |
| Purindadassa Sakkassa      | 49       |

[ Ba ]

|                        |     |
|------------------------|-----|
| Brahmabhūtaṃ atitulaṃ  | 352 |
| Brahmabhūto atitulo    | 352 |
| Brāhmaṇā tisatā ime    | 352 |
| Brahmāyu selassalāyano | 439 |
| Buddho ca kho kāruṇiko | 303 |

| Gāthāpamukhaṃ             | Piṭṭhaṅkā |
|---------------------------|-----------|
| [ Bha ]                   |           |
| Bhikkhavo tisatā ime      | 354       |
| [ Ma ]                    |           |
| Mayā pavattitaṃ cakkam    | 352       |
| Mahato yasaggapattassa    | 49        |
| Mādisā ve jinā honti      | 295       |
| Mānacchidassa vīrassa     | 48        |
| Mā pamādamanayuñjetha     | 308       |
| [ Ya ]                    |           |
| Yathā etāsu jātisu        | 408       |
| Yassa gatim na jānanti    | 411       |
| Yassa pure ca pacchā ca   | 412       |
| Yassa pāpaṃ kataṃ kammaṃ  | 307       |
| Yassa rāgo ca doso ca     | 410       |
| Yaṃ taṃ saraṇamāgama      | 354       |
| Yassālayā na vijjanti     | 411       |
| Ye te dvattiṃsāti sutā    | 344       |
| Ye me dvattiṃsāti sutā    | 344       |
| Yesam ve dullabho<br>loke | 352       |
| Yo imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ | 411       |
| Yo dukkhassa pajānāti     | 410       |
| Yodha kāme pahantvāna     | 411       |
| Yodha taṇhaṃ pahantvāna   | 411       |
| Yodha dīghaṃva rassaṃ vā  | 411       |
| Yodha puññaṃca pāpaṃca    | 411       |
| Yo pubbeva pamajjitvā     | 307       |
| Yo maṃ icchati anvetu     | 352       |
| Yo have daharo bhikkhu    | 307       |

| Gāthāpamukhaṃ                      | Piṭṭhaṅkā |
|------------------------------------|-----------|
| [ Ya ]                             |           |
| Yo hi koci manussesu<br>(Ga-Gāthā) | 409       |
| [ Ra ]                             |           |
| Rājā arahasi bhavitum              | 351       |
| Rājā ca aññe ca bahū               | 260       |
| Rājā pasayhā pathaviṃ              | 260       |
| Rājāhamasmi selāti                 | 352       |
| [ La ]                             |           |
| Liṅgaṃ jātimayaṃ neva              | 409       |
| Lohitapāṇi pure āsim               | 308       |
| [ Va ]                             |           |
| Vāripokkharapatteva                | 410       |
| Vinayassu mayi kaṅkhaṃ             | 352       |
| Visāradassa nipuṇassa              | 49        |
| Vesamantarassa vimalassa           | 48        |
| [ Sa ]                             |           |
| Saṅgātigassa muttassa              | 48        |
| Santassa bhūripaṇṇassa             | 49        |
| Sabbasaṃyojanaṃ chetvā             | 410       |
| Sabbābhibhū<br>sabbavidūhamasmi    | 295       |
| Sambuddho paṭijānāsi               | 352       |
| Samañña hesā lokasmiṃ              | 412       |
| Samuggatassa jhāyissa              | 49        |
| Sayaṃ abhiññāya<br>kamuddiseyyaṃ   | 295       |
| Svākkhātaṃ brahmacariyaṃ           | 353       |
| Svāgataṃ nāpagataṃ                 | 308       |

| Gāthāpamukhaṃ                         | Piṭṭhaṅkā | Gāthāpamukhaṃ         | Piṭṭhaṅkā |
|---------------------------------------|-----------|-----------------------|-----------|
| [ Sa ]                                |           | [ Sa ]                |           |
| Sāvittī chandaso mukhaṃ               | 353       | So ḍayhati sūlehi     | 260       |
| Sāsaporiva āraggā                     | 410       | Somaṃ lokaṃ pabhāseti | 307       |
| Sītibhūtosmi nibbuto                  | 295       | [ Ha ]                |           |
| Sele yathā pabbata-<br>muddhaniṭṭhito | 292       | Hitvā mānusakaṃ yogaṃ | 411       |
| Sokāvatiṇṇaṃ janata-<br>mapetasoko    | 292       | Hitvā ratim ca aratim | 411       |